## Texts composed while copying: A Critical Study of the Manuscripts of Selected Commentaries on the Kirātārjunīya, an Epic Poem in Sanskrit

#### Dissertation

zur Erlangung des Grades eines Doktors der Philosophie an der Fakultät für Geisteswissenschaften, Fachbereich Indologie der Universität Hamburg

> vorgelegt von Andrey Klebanov aus Moskau

Hamburg 2016

### Gutachter

1. Gutachter	Prof. Dr. Harunaga Isaacson
	Universität Hamburg
2. Gutachter	Prof. Dr. Dominic Goodall
	École française d'Extrême-Orient (Paris und Pondicherry)
3. Gutachter	Dr. Csaba Dezső
	Eötvös Loránd Universität (Budapest)

### Disputation

Datum:	2. Juni 2017
Prüfungskomission:	Prof. Dr. Harunaga Isaacson (Vorsitzender)
	Prof. Dr. Dominic Goodall
	Prof. Dr. Eva Wilden

### Eidesstattliche Erklärung

Hierdurch versichere ich an Eides statt durch meine eigene Unterschrift, dass ich die vorliegende Arbeit selbständig verfasst und keine anderen als die angegebenen Quellen und Hilfsmittel benutzt habe. Alle Stellen, die wörtlich oder inhaltlich aus anderen Werken entnommen wurden, sind als solche kenntlich gemacht. Dies gilt auch für Zeichnungen, bildliche Darstellungen, Skizzen, Tabellen und dergleichen.

Diese Arbeit ist nicht in einem früheren Promotionsverfahren eingereicht worden.

Hamburg, den

(Unterschrift des Kandidaten)

### Contents

Co	Contents			vi
Li	List of Figures x			
Ac	eknov	vledger	nents	xiii
A	Note	on the	Transliteration of Sanskrit Words and the Typesetting	XV
1	Ana	lytical	Framework for the Study of the Commentaries on <i>mahākāv</i> y	va-
				1
	1.1	Structural Analysis of the Commentaries on <i>mahākāvya</i>		
	1.2	Formu	laic style of Sanskrit commentaries on <i>mahākāvya</i>	3
		1.2.1	"Functional" formulas	4
		1.2.2	"Verbal" formulas	13
	1.3	Scribal	habits	15
	1.4	The method of structural analysis of the commentaries on mahākāvya-		
		as applied by Roger Vogt		17
	1.5	The ca	talogue of structural elements	19
		1.5.1	Main principles in the constitution of the catalogue of struc-	
			tural elementss	19
		1.5.2	Descriptive Catalogue of Structural Elements	21

	1.6	Furthe	r Conside	rations on the Commentarial Styles: Organization of	
		the Te	xtual Elem	nents	29
		1.6.1	Arrange	ment of pratīka-s and direct glosses	30
		1.6.2	A note of	n daņḍānvaya-, khaṇḍānvaya-, ākāṅkṣā, anvayamukhī	
			and <i>kath</i>	aṃbhūtinī	33
			1.6.2.1	anvaya	34
			1.6.2.2	anvayamukhī and kathaṃbhūtinī	37
			1.6.2.3	daṇḍānvaya- and khaṇḍānvaya	39
		1.6.3	Arrangir	ng of the textual elements other than <i>pratīka-</i> s and di-	
			rect glos	ses	44
2	Con	ımenta	ries and	the Material Sources for their Study	47
	2.1	Prasan	nasāhitya	<i>candrikā</i> of Ekanāthabhaṭṭa	48
		2.1.1	Material	Sources	48
			2.1.1.1	BORI 432 of 1895-1902	48
			2.1.1.2	Āmer Śāstrabhaņḍār 173 (153)	50
		2.1.2	Text-His	torical Data	55
	2.2	Kirāta	candrikā o	f Pītāmbara	57
		2.2.1	Material	Sources: manuscript C	57
		2.2.2	Text-His	torical Data	59
			2.2.2.1	Date and Place of Composition	62
			2.2.2.2	The Identity of the Author	63
			2.2.2.3	Pītāmbara's Sources	70
		2.2.3	A Note o	on Pītāmbara's style	90
	2.3	Kirāta	<i>pañjikā</i> by	Suvarņarekha	91
		2.3.1	Material	Sources	91
			2.3.1.1	Manuscript $\mathbf{S}_1$	92
			2.3.1.2	Manuscript $\mathbf{S}_2$	92

			2.3.1.3 A Brief Note on the Relationship between the MSS . 9	94
		2.3.2	Text-Historical Data	95
			2.3.2.1 Internal Evidence	95
			2.3.2.2 External Evidence	)3
	2.4	Other	Commentaries	11
		2.4.1	Subodhațīkā of Dalaņa/ Dallaņa	12
		2.4.2	Pradīpikā of Dharmavijayagaņi	14
		2.4.3	<i>Ghaṇṭāpatha</i> of Mallinātha	15
		2.4.4	<i>Sārāvalī</i> by Harikaņṭha	15
2	A D		amion of the Main Stuateries of Toutual Davies Fundamed	
3		rief Overview of the Main Strategies of Textual Reuse Employed		
			3 9	17
	3.1	Mallin	ātha and his "Followers"	18
		3.1.1	Kirātārjunīya 1.7	18
			3.1.1.1 Ghaṇṭāpatha vs. Prasannasāhityacandrikā 12	21
			3.1.1.2 <i>Ghaņţāpatha</i> vs. <i>Pradīpikā</i>	26
		3.1.2	Kirātārjunīya 9.30	29
	3.2	"Benga	ali" Commentators	31
4	Stud	ly of th	ne <i>Laghuțīkā</i> by Prakāśavarṣa. Material Sources 13	35
	4.1	Descri	iption of the MSS	36
		4.1.1	MSU Baroda, Acc. No. 9063; Siglum: <b>Ba</b>	39
		4.1.2	BORI, Acc. No. 270 of 1889-84; Siglum: $\mathbf{Bo}_1$	40
		4.1.3	BSB München, Cod.sanscr. 463; Siglum: Mü	41
		4.1.4	JBh Jaisalmere, Acc. No. 2774; Siglum: <b>Jai</b>	45
		4.1.5	RORI Jodhpur, Acc. No. 29969; Siglum: $\mathbf{Jo}_1 \ldots \ldots \ldots \ldots 14$	47
		4.1.6	HJGM Patan, Acc. No. 10693; Siglum $\mathbf{Pa}_1$	50
		4.1.7	Jain Vidyā Saṃsthān/ Āmer Śāstrabhaṇḍār 172; Siglum: <b>Jay</b> 15	53

		4.1.8	HJGM Pa	atan, Acc. No. 2692; Siglum $\mathbf{Pa}_2$	155
5	Stud	ly of th	e Laghuț	īkā by Prakāśavarṣa. Text-Historical Data	159
	5.1	Verses	Attributed	l to Prakāśavarṣa in the Anthologies. Prakāśavarṣa III	160
		5.1.1	To the qu	uestion of dating	161
		5.1.2	To the qu	uestions of authorship & literary analysis	164
		5.1.3	Verses at	ttributed to Prakāśavarṣa in anthologies, in [the al-	
			phabetic	al] order of Sternbach (1980, vol. ii, pp. 62f.)	166
	5.2	Introdu	uctory Ver	rses found in some MSS of the <i>Laghuțīkā</i> by Prakāśa-	
		varṣa I			178
	5.3	What o	do we kno	w about Prakāśavarṣa?	182
		5.3.1	Śrīkirāta	kāvyatīkākartrpraśastiḥ	182
		5.3.2	Text-inte	rnal Data	188
		5.3.3	Prakāśav	rarṣa's son Darśanīya	206
	5.4	Vallabl	hadeva's r	eferences to Prakāśavarṣa. Prakāśavarṣa II	208
		5.4.1	Śiśupālav	vadha 1,35	211
		5.4.2	Śiśupālav	vadha 4.55	215
		5.4.3	Śiśupālav	vadha 10.20	223
		5.4.4	Śiśupālav	vadha 16.17	226
		5.4.5	Śiśupālav	vadha 20.71	228
	5.5	Refere	nces to Pra	akāśavarṣa and his work in the later commentaries on	
		the kā	vya		235
		5.5.1	General	References	235
			5.5.1.1	Gadasimha's Tattvacandrikā	236
			5.5.1.2	Devarāja's Sukhabodhinī = Subodhinī	237
		5.5.2	Mallinātl	1a	240
			5.5.2.1	Kirātārjunīya 4.10	241
			5.5.2.2	Kirātārjunīya 9.30	249

6	6 Study of the Laghuțīkā by Prakāśavarṣa. Evaluation of the Transmis-				
	sion	al Line	s		253
	6.1	Establi	ishing the	Transmissional Lines	253
	6.2	Genera	al Evaluati	on of the Transmissional Lines	259
	6.3	Brief E	Evaluation	of Individual Groups and Subgroups	265
		6.3.1	*A: <b>Ba</b> .		266
		6.3.2	*B: <b>Bo</b> <sub>1</sub> <b>N</b>	$\mathbf{A}\ddot{\mathbf{u}}$ , $\mathbf{J}\mathbf{a}\mathbf{i}\mathbf{J}\mathbf{o}_1\mathbf{P}\mathbf{a}_1$ , $\mathbf{J}\mathbf{a}\mathbf{y}\mathbf{P}\mathbf{a}_2$	270
			6.3.2.1	Kirātārjunīya 8.21 (Formation of the word 'sugandhi-'	) 271
			6.3.2.2	Additional text-external observations	279
	6.4	Conclu	usion		280
A	Text	tual Ex	amples. <i>L</i>	aghutīkā by Prakāśavarṣa on Selected Verses of	
	KĀ	8.			283
Bi	bliog	raphy			319
Ζı	Isami	nenfas	sung		335
Ał	ostrac	t			337

## **List of Figures**

4.1	Fragment of a folio from $\mathbf{Bo}_1$	141
4.2	Fragment of a folio from <b>Mü</b>	142
4.3	Folio 19v, <b>Pa</b> <sub>1</sub>	151

4.4	Design of the front and back covers in $\mathbf{Pa}_1$	152
4.5	Folio 117v, $\mathbf{Pa}_2$	156
6.1	Hypothetical Grouping of the MSS of the <i>Laghuțīkā</i>	259

### Acknowledgements

10

In these very last moments before sending my thesis to print I would like to remember the many generous individuals, whose help has continuously nurtured this study and helped me to bring it to completion. Without their scholarly, emotional, friendly and ever caring support, I would have never been able to complete whatever little I am presenting in this study right now. These are: Prof. Dr. Harunaga Isaacson and Prof. 5 Dr. Dominic Goodall, who were undoubtedly the most knowledgeable, merciful and supportive supervisors I could have ever wished for and to whose instructions and encouragement I owe everything I have learned so far; Prof. Dr. SLP Anjaneya Sarma, in whom I found the most inspiring Sanskrit teacher, who made me aware of new depths of Sanskrit scholarship and whose cheerful guidance has profoundly influenced my research; Dr. Kengo Harimoto, who taught me my first lesson of reading sastric Sanskrit and who kept nourishing this seed throughout and far beyond my university studies; Prof. Dr. Eva Wilden, who agreed to become a member of my dissertation committee and who supported my study in many various ways; Roger Vogt, whose inspiration and insights I owe much of this thesis; Anja Mohrdieck and Dr. Csaba Dezső, 15 who now and again lent me their support in reading Sanskrit  $k\bar{a}vya$ ; as well as Dr. R. Sathyanarayana and several others whom I had the privilege to study with during the years of my PhD research.

I would like, furthermore, to thank all of my friends and senior colleagues, whose friendship and advice has supported me throughout the years of my Sanskrit studies: 20

35

Victor B. D'Avella, Dr. Giovanni Ciotti and Dimitri Pauls, as well as Peter Pasedach, Shanshan Jia, Dr. Bidur Bhattarai, Dr. Nirajan Kafle, Dr. Daniele Cuneo, Dr. Alessandro Battisitini, Lucas den Boer, Judith Unterdörfler, Jung Lan Bang, Jooyoung Lim, Dr. Luther O'Brock, Dr. Michael Slouber and many many others.

During the substantial period of my doctoral research I was financially supported 25 by the doctoral scholarship of the Centre For the Study of Manuscript Cultures at the University of Hamburg, and later on by a field scholarship at the École française d'Extrême-Orient, Pondicherry, by a working scholarship of the NETamil at the EFEO, Pondicherry, as well as by the Gonda Fellowship at the IIAS in Leiden. I thank all of these organizations as well as a number of the most supportive individuals who helped 30 me to secure these scholarships for their support.

I do also need to express my thanks to a great number of manuscript libraries around the world.

Last but not least, I want to thank my mother and my wife, to both of whom I dedicate this work.

# A Note on the Transliteration of Sanskrit Words and the Typesetting

For the representation of Sanskrit words in the Latin script I have followed a system that is, perhaps, not very often found to be used elsewhere. Whenever I quote an uninflected form of a Sanskrit word (i.e. a *prātipadika-*) I indicate this by putting a hyphen at its end. Should this word be further inflected according to the rules of English grammar (the most common morphological change being the addition of plural 5 ending "-s"), I add the necessary changes after a hyphen. Among other things, it allows visually to disambiguate a form like kavis to kavi-s, which makes it immediately clear to the reader that the "-s" does not belong to the Sanskrit word. In following this general principle, I have for the sake of consistency (and this, I must confess, appears visually less attractive to me) used such forms as karman- or karin- (instead of, perhaps, 10 more common but random karma, karin or karī). Whenever, however, the context required and allowed me to quote an inflected form of a Sanskrit word (a pada- in its technical sense) and also when referring to feminine nouns ending in a long vowel and neuter nouns ending in '-i' or '-u' (i.e. words, whose pre-suffixal stem, anga-, coincides with the inflected form in Nom. Sg.), I omitted the hyphen and wrote karma, karī, 15 cikīrsā and madhu.

In an obvious contradiction to the above expressed wish to remain consistent is my rather random choice of Latin transliteration of inflected *saṃskṛta*- words and their

representation in देवनागरी. Both systems are used completely interchangeably, the only visible reason for this being the vacillations of my mind.

A further example of an obvious inconsistency is provided by the typesetting of individual sections as well as by the arrangement of the reference notes in the bibliography. Many solutions may appear arbitrary and, at times, even bad or disturbing. The only reason behind this is my personal lack of skills in navigating through the complex adjustments of the typesetting engine X<sub>2</sub>ET<sub>E</sub>X and the reledmac package, the current version of which was developed by Maïeul Rouquette, to whom, *unbekannterweise*, I owe a debt of gratitude.

### Chapter 1

# Analytical Framework for the Study of the Commentaries on *mahākāvya-*

In this chapter I introduce the general analytical framework, which, I hope, may substantially contribute to the textual study of the commentarial literature and which will be only exemplary applied in the following chapters. It is mainly centered around the newly developed method of structural analysis and is supplemented with several additional considerations concerning the composition and the style of the commentarial literature on *mahākāvya-* in Sanskrit.

### 1.1 Structural Analysis of the Commentaries on mahākāvya-

Though based on the findings of several publications, all cited later in the text, the

aforementioned method of structural analysis was developed in its seminal form and applied for the first time in the so far unpublished study by Roger Vogt (University of Hamburg), an annotated critical edition of Śrīnātha's commentary on the *Raghuvaṃśa* (see 1.4 below). Since Vogt has so far not put any of his deliberations on this topic into writing, in the following pages I will offer my personal contemplation on what he taught me (knowingly or unknowingly) during our numerous meetings in the years 2011-2012.<sup>1</sup>

The logical starting point, but, actually speaking, the real historical finding and the *probandum* of the current analysis, when considered in its own right, is the observation of a parallelism between two fundamental phenomena, which have previously been 10 noted and studied seprately from each other:

1. the formulaic style of Sanskrit commentaries on mahākāvya- (observed from the

point of literary analysis);

 the peculiar scribal habits exhibited within the manuscript transmission of individual commentaries (observed on the basis of their text-historical, i.e. philological examination).

In order to provide the reader with a better understanding of the proposed methodology, I will first discuss both the phenomena separately and show later how their combined notion evolved into the method of structural analysis.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>It must be noted, furthermore, that the particular focus of my doctoral dissertation was largely inspired by my acquaintance with Roger Vogt's theory, which I was lucky to discover before beginning doctoral studies. I hope sincerely that he will write up his various ideas and make them soon accessible to scholarship.

#### Formulaic style of Sanskrit commentaries on 1.2 mahākāvya-

The fact that "[t]he Sanskrit commentaries [...] have a format that is uniform and formulaic"<sup>2</sup> has been already pointed out in several academic publications.<sup>3</sup> I believe that it can be almost universally observed by anyone, while it is usually experienced as a difficulty by a novice Sanskrit student,<sup>4</sup> who sets out to read such a text. In other words, it easily occurs to a reader of virtually any Sanskrit commentary that it is re-

- plete with repetitious expressions and syntactic constructions, and that it is as if built of textual blocks of stock phraseoplogy and contents. The most formalistic features of Sanskrit commentaires on mahākāvya- (mainly the phraseoplogy) have been extensively dealt with in Roodbergen (1984) and Tubb and Boose (2007).<sup>5</sup> The former, tak-
- ing a difficult task of translating the commentary on Bhāravi's Kirātārjunīya by the me-10 dieval champion of the genre, Mallinātha, aimed at the development of his own technical language capable of conveying the pecularities of the Sanskrit original in English. The latter publication is a comprehensive textbook "intended to give students [...] some help in using Sanskrit commentaries".<sup>6</sup> It is for this reason that, rather than discussing the individual features, I concentrate here on their overall analysis.

15

5

For the current purpose it is provisionally useful to distinguish further between two aspects of the commentaries' formulaic nature:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Patel (2014, p. 52).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup>Möhrke (1933); Maurer (1965); Roodbergen (1984); Brückner (1995); Stietencron (1995); Goodall and Isaacson (2003); Mccrea and Patil (2006); Slaje (2007); Tubb and Boose (2007); Preisendanz (2008); Jyväsjärvi (2010); Patel (2014).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup>My personal experience here is corroborated by the remark in Tubb and Boose (2007, p. xxv).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup>Another important early study of the formalistic nature of the genre, which, however, focuses entirely on the analysis of a single late medieval Sanskrit commentary of Sumativijaya on Kalidāsa's Meghadūta, is Maurer (1965).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup>Tubb and Boose (2007, p. xxv).

- (a) on the level of composition, one can talk of "functional" formulas, i.e. repetitions of recurring types of information, which need not be expressed in similar words (though may use them as triggers);
- (b) on the surface level, however, we can speak of "verbal" formulas, i.e. repetitions of certain words or syntactic patterns.

#### 5

#### 1.2.1 "Functional" formulas

Sanskrit commentaries, one may observe, are typically composed of recurring textual elements, which individually fulfill what Tubb and Boose (2007, p. 3) call "the services of a commentary", or what I prefer to call here its "functions". Examples of such functions in a broad sense employed here are (and here I am anticipating the following discussion): indication of meanings for given words, analysis of compounds, formal grammatical explanation of complex formations, indication of syntactic connections, supporting quotations from dictionaries and many more. An individual textual segment which expresses any of these is called here a "functional" element. The fact, that such elements continually recur within individual commentaries and that, as a consequence, the whole text of a commentary can be depicted as an agglomeration of such elements allows me to speak, furthermore, of functional formulaic repetitiousness of these texts.

I would like to argue that the proposed analytical element of "function" echoes the general line of reasoning followed in the primary Sanskrit scholarship when attempting a description or a general definition of what a commentary (or, a commentary on a  $k\bar{a}vya$ -work in particular) is. Even if any serious theoretical deliberation on this subject is virtually absent from the Sanskrit tradition,<sup>7,8</sup> nevertheless, by analyzing the scarcely available data one can come to the conclusion that the tradition has, in fact, tried conceptually to approach the commentarial literature from the point of its functionality, or, staying nearer to the actual view, the topics ought to be dealt with

5 in a text of this genre.

Perhaps the most famous definition of a commentary in Sanskrit is a mnemonic verse, different versions of which are anonymously circulated in various textual sources. According to the attribution of the *Nyāyakośa* (p. 828) and Bhattacharya (1955, p. 124) it is found in the 18th chapter of the *Parāśara-(upa-)purāṇa*,<sup>9</sup> notably, in the context of a discussion on śāstric literature.<sup>10</sup> While the date of composition and the texual history

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup>According to my understanding, the only literary genres the composition of which has been widely theorized within the Sanskrit tradition are, curiously enough, the ones subsumed under the umbrella term  $k\bar{a}vya$ -, that is the *belles lettres*. The lack of theoretical elaboration can, interestingly, be contrasted with a rather strict hierarchical structure of different types of technical commentaries within e.g. the Jain (cf. Kapadia (1935)), the Theravāda-Buddhist (cf. Hinüber (2007)) or the early grammatical (cf. Sharma (2002a)) literary tradition.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup>I am aware of the famous definitions of different types of commentary given by Rājašekhara in the second chapter of his *Kāvyamīmāmsā* (possibly borrowed from earlier sources) and expanded upon by Hemacandra in the *Abhidhānacintāmaņi* 2.170f. They seem, however, to add no value to the current discussion, for they are very short and are partly based on the [pseudo-]etymological analyses of the names given to the different varieties of the commentaries. Cf. आक्षिप्य भाषणाद्भाष्यम् in *Kāvyamīmāmsā* (Dalal and Sastry (1934, p. 5)); यथासंभवमर्थस्य टीकनं टीका in *Kāvyamīmāmsā* (*ibid*.), which is altered to टीका निरन्तरव्याख्या in *Abhidhānacintāmaņi* 170c; or विषमपदभञ्जिका पञ्जिका of *Kāvyamīmāmsā* and पञ्चिका पदभञ्जिका of *Abhidhānacintāmaņi* 170d).

Note, that Hinüber (2007, pp. 100f) (according to my understanding, misinterpreted in Formigatti (2011, pp. 72f)) has analyzed these definitions into two classes: (1) those based on the type of text commented upon ("textbezogen" in the German original), such as Rājaśekhara's definition of *vrtti-* (स्त्रा-णां सकल्रसारविवरणम्); and (2) those stressing upon the content of the actual commentary ("inhaltsbezogen") as the aforementioned defitions of *tīkā* and *pañcikā-*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup>Although the text of the *upapurāņa*- seems to have recently appeared in print in Tripāṭhī (1990), during the preparation of my thesis I was not able to consult this book. Instead, I have referred to an etext of an admittedly dubious origin (http://vedicreserve.mum.edu/upapurana/parashara\_purana.pdf ; Last checked: 12.29.2016). According to this electronic text, the concerned verse bears the number 18.17cd-18ab.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup>Note, that the same chapter of the *purāṇa*- contains three other similarly popular definitions, namely that of *sūtra*- (अल्पाक्षरमसन्दिग्धं सारवद्विश्वतोमुखम्। अस्तोभमनवद्यं च सूत्रं सूत्रविदो विदुः ॥ 18.13cd-14ab), *bhāṣya*- (सूत्रार्थो वर्ण्यते यत्र वाक्यैः सूत्रानुकारिभिः। स्वपदानि च वर्ण्यन्ते भाष्यं भाष्यविदो विदुः ॥ 18.15cd -16ab) and *vārttika*- (उक्तानुक्तदुरुक्तानां चिन्ता यत्र प्रवर्तते। तं ग्रन्थं वार्त्तिकं प्राहुर्वार्त्तिकज्ञा

of this (Upa-)Purāṇa remain still to be unveiled,<sup>11</sup> a certain historicity of the verse under consideration can be established on the basis of its quotations in a handful of better studied sources. An alternative reading of the same verse (see below) is found, for example, in Kumbhakarṇa's commentary on the *Caṇḍīśataka* 1 (Bahurā (1968, p. 10)) that, on the basis of epigraphical sources, can be dated rather precisely to the middle of the 15th century.<sup>12</sup> The beginning of this verse is furthermore quoted in Varadarāja's (fl. ca. 1600-1650)<sup>13</sup> *Gīrvāṇapadamañjarī* in a manner that, on the one hand, assumes a general acquaintance with the contained formula and, on the other hand, points to its affinity with the śāstric milieu.<sup>14</sup> The verse enumerates five characteristic features of a commentary, which, as one can see, amount to five topics to be elaborated upon or functions to be carried out by a commentary:

## पदच्छेद्¦ पदार्थोक्तिर् विग्रहो विवयोजनो । आक्षेपस्य समाधानं 15 व्याख्यानं पञ्चलक्षणम्॥

Tubb and Boose (2007, pp. 4f.) translate these five functions as "[1] word-division, separation of the words of the text [...], [2] stating the meaning of words, paraphrasing [...], [3] analysis of grammatical complexes (i.e. of nominal compounds and of derived stems) [...], [4] construing the sentences, indicating the construction of the text

<sup>13</sup>Cf. e.g. Wezler (1996, pp. 327ff.).

मनीषिणः ॥ 19cd-20ab).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup>Cf. also a brief remark in Minkowski (2002, fn. 85).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup>See p. 26 in the introduction to Bahurā (1968). The text of Kumbhakarṇa's commentary, as printed in the vulgate edition, contains, furthermore, two anonymous *anuṣṭubh*-verses introduced by an intriguing sentence "अत्र व्याख्याधर्मों यथा – [...]" (Bahurā (1968, p. 4)). Upon studying the following section of the commentary, which contains an unexpectedly elaborated (and therefore extremely curious) exposition of *naiyāyika*-s' doctrine of *vākyārthabodha*-, I am convinced that the introductory sentence should be emended to "अत्र वाक्यधर्मों यथा –".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup>At the point in the plot (Shah (1960, p. 6)), when the wandering scholar was given food and the due offerings at the house of Mr. Vājapeyī and now sitted on a blanked replies to the manifold questions of the host, he, explaining why it is wrong to study other *sāstra*-s before learning grammar, says: पदच्छेद: पदार्थोक्तिर्विग्रहो वाक्ययोजनेत्येतत्सर्व व्याकरणं विना केनाप्यवैयाकरणेन न ज्ञायते।

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup>A common variant for *pāda-* C, as found *e.g.* in the *Nyāyakośa* and quoted in @@@@, is आक्षेपेषु समाधानम्

#### [...], [5] answering of objections."

The *Nyāyakośa* (*ibid.*) as well as Kumbhakarņa's commentary give another reading of the second half of the verse. By splitting the last element into two, (5) objections and (6) answering [of objections], they account for overall six different elements:

### 5 जिक्षेपों ऽथ समाधानें व्याख्यानं षड्विधं मतम्॥ 16

The fact that the five "characteristic features" can, in fact, be understood as five "structural elements" of a commentary is corroborated further by another mnemonic verse of a very similar kind. Here the list of "five parts" (or limbs) of a commentary has been, perhaps, deliberately adopted for the needs of commentaries on  $k\bar{a}vya$ -. This verse is given e.g. in Roodbergen (1984, p. 2), Goodall and Isaacson (2003, p. l) or Ramadasan (2005, p. 41):

10

### पदच्छेदो ऽन्वयोक्तिश्च समासादिविवेचनम् । पदार्थबोधस्तातपर्यं व्याख्यानावयवपञ्चकम॥

15

20

Following the above translation this version could be paraphrased as: "The five constituents of a commentary are: (1) separation of words, (2) providing syntactic arrangement [of words], (3) analysis [of grammatical complexes] such as compounds etc., (4) stating the meaning of words, (5) stating the intended meaning."<sup>17</sup>

One can observe, among other things, that this reading of the mnemonic verse effectively substitues the final element(s) of the previous list(s), which seem(s) to address techniques found primarily within the śāstric commentaries. The replacement item (i.e. "stating the intended meaning") is, on the other hand, abundantly found in the commentaries on  $k\bar{a}vya$ -.

Another valuable source for the assessment of the traditional view concerning the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup>Kumbhakarna reads *ca* instead of *atha*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup>Cf. Roodbergen's (*ibid.*) translation cited by Goodall and Isaacson (*ibid*): "the five parts of a commentary are (1) marking off the words, (2) the statement of the words in their order of construction, (3) the examination of cps., etc., (4) the explanation of wordmeanings, (5) (the statement of) the author's intention."

topics (ideally) dealt with in the commentaries on *mahākāvya*- is, most unsurprisingly, that of statements found in the commentaries themselves. In fact, it often happens that in the introductory sections, apart from stating the circumstances, purposes and the expected outcome of their compositions, commentators announce the kind of information they are going to present to their readers. It is most probable that the reason behind doing so is not only in providing the readership with the necessary bit of *abhidheya*-, but, perhaps more importantly, in stressing the conformity of one's own commentary with the general definition of an ideal representative of the genre. From the perspective of the analysis undertaken here (i.e. when looked at from the angle of the textual structure), one can see that these statements amount to lists of topics or, 10 as I prefer, functions carried out by the commentary and assigned to invidual textual elements.

Among earlier sources, where the authors explicitely mention the subjects dealt with in their works, is Aruṇagirinātha's *Prakāśikā* on the *Raghuvaṃśa*. At the beginning of his commentary Aruṇagirinātha gives the following list of technical subjects which he is going to discuss or to leave untreated in his work: (1) statement of *arthālaṃkāra*-s (vss. 15 – 16), (2) statement of *rasa*- and *bhāva*- (vs. 17), (3) sporadic mention of *śabdālaṃkāra*-s (vs. 18), (4) omission of treatment of *guṇa*-s and other poetological topics (vss. 19 – 20).<sup>18</sup> The remark made by his intellectual successor, Nārāyaṇapaṇḍita, in his commentary on the *Raghuvaṃśa* comes in its tone and content much closer to the general verse-definitions discussed above:

### रघुवंशे महाकाव्ये पदार्थान्वयशालिनी।

वाक्यार्थालंकियोपेता मिता व्याख्या विलिख्यते॥ (Padārthadīpikā 4)

<sup>18</sup>वाक्यार्थतत्त्वावगमो नालङ्कारगतिं विना। ततो मयार्थालङ्कारा बाहुल्येनात्र दर्शिताः॥ १५ ॥ आलस्यादप-रिज्ञानादतिविस्तरभीतितः। अनुल्लेखितया चात्र कचित्केचिन्न वर्णिताः॥ १६ ॥ क्रियते च प्रदेशेषु रसभावनिरूप-णम्। यतो निर्जीवतां याति काव्यं तेन विनाकृतम्॥ १७ ॥ अनुप्रासादिरूपं च कचित्किञ्चिन्निरूप्यते। यतः शब्द-विशेषाणां लोके सिद्धा रसाङ्गता॥ १८ ॥ गुणादर्शतया व्याप्ता वाणी यद्यपि सत्कवेः। तथापि दुष्करे तत्र प्रतिपत्प्र-तिपादने॥ १९ ॥ तादृगन्यच काव्याङ्गं स्वयमूह्यं मनीषिभिः। को वा सर्वविशेषाणामुन्मेषं कर्त्तुमर्हति॥ २० ॥ (Poduval and Nambiar (1964, pp. 2-3)) "I write [this] succinct commentary on the *mahākāvya-* [called] *Raghu-vaņśa*, which is furnished with (1) [statements] of the meaning of words and (2) their syntactic arrangement, accompanied by (3) [statements of] the overall meaning of the sentence and (4) the figures of speech."

### In the Vivaraņa on Kumārasaņbhava the same author writes: व्याख्येषा तु तथापि प्रदर्शितान्वयपदार्थवाक्यार्था। विवृतसमासा पठतां गुरुतरमुपकारमाचरयेत्॥ (Vivaraņa 9)

[Since there already is another great and large commentary written by a scholar of old times on the same poem, my effort here is useless, just as a blow from the mouth is not capable of producing any notable effect, when the very charming wind from the Malaya-mountains blows.]<sup>19</sup> Nonetheless, may this commentary, in which (1) the syntactic arrangement, (2) the meaning of words and (3) the meanings of the sentences are shown, [so also] in which (4) compounds are analyzed, provide those who study it with much help.

Another playful treatment of the same topic and, most probably, a conscious allusion to the fivefold characteristisation quoted above, is found in Dharmagupta's (fl. ca. 14th – 15th c.) *Varavarņinī* on Lakṣmīdāsa's *Śukasandeśa*:<sup>20</sup>

### कृतपदविच्छितिरियं सुविग्रहा हृद्यतरपदार्थोक्तिः। प्रथितान्वया प्रकाशितभावा विवृतिर्विभातु युवतिरिव॥

20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup>प्राचीनसूरविहिते महति प्रभूते व्याख्यान्तरे विफल एष परिश्रमो मे। वाति प्रकामसुभगे मयाद्रिजाते वाते फलं किमु करोति मुखानिलोऽयम्॥

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup>My knowledge of this commentary is based entirely on the information given in Unni (1985, pp. 48ff).

### दत्ताद्युवतिसाधर्म्याद्वर्णनाद्वरवस्तुनः। भविष्यत्याख्यया लोके व्याख्यैषा वरवर्णिनी॥

May this commentary, (1) in which the separation of the words of the text is carried out, (2) which has good analysis of grammatical complexes, (3) which contains more pleasant explanations of word-meanings, (4) in which syntactic connections are displayed, (5) in which intended meanings are shown,

#### shine forth

like a young lady, who has colored her feet,<sup>21</sup> who has a beautiful body, whose talk about [various] things is extemely charming, who comes from a celebrated family, who shows her sentiments.

This commentary shall be [known] in the world by the name *Varavarņinī*, because of the given (i.e. just stated) similarity to a young woman and because it talks about excellent subject (perhaps, is the poem itself that is implied to be an "excellent subject").<sup>22</sup>

5

10

Notwithstanding a trully great number of similarly themed verses scattered throughout the commentarial literature on  $k\bar{a}vya$ -, in conclusion I would like to quote just a single verse found in Devarājabhaṭṭa's commentary on the *Kirātārjunīya*:

### अनूद्य सर्वं पदसिद्धिमुत्तवा पदान्वयेन प्रकटय्य वाक्यम्। प्रदर्श्य भावं सुखबोधिनीं तां करोत्ययं बालविबोधनार्थम्॥ (Sukhabodhinī 3)<sup>23</sup>

20

<sup>21</sup>Alternatively, *kṛtapadavicchittiḥ* could mean smth. like: "[she] who walks gracefully/ beautifully." Here I rely upon the meaning of the word *vicchitti-* more common to the texts of the *alamkāraśāstra*tradition. It corresponds to some "modern" Sanskrit usages such as e.g. *vacovicchitti-* in the meaning of "idiomatic expression".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup>The second term implies yet another pun contained in the the title of the commentary. If applied to a *nayikā* it could also be understood as a "woman of excellent complexion".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup>The partial edition of Devarājabhatta's commentary available to me (Chatterji (1934)) reads Sukha-

(1) Repeating every [word of the poem], (2) explaining formation of words,
 (3) making [every] sentence clear by means of syntactic arrangement of words and (4) showing the intended meaning, [ŚrīDevarāja] composes this commentary called *Sukhabodhinī* for the sake of understanding [of the poem] by unexperienced readers.

5

10

As far as the secondary scholarship is concerned, a similar train of thought is followed and further developed by R. V. Krishnmachariar in his introductory notes to the 1909' edition of Pūrņasarasvatī's *Vidyullatā* on the *Meghadūta*. While highlighting the value of studying Pūrņasarasvatī's commentary against the backdrop of allpervading and exclusive propagation of Mallinātha's scholarship,<sup>24</sup> Krishnamachariar describes the qulities of *Vidyullatā* as follows:

In this commentary, one will realize, [1] well-known substitutes for every single word of the commented text are given as explanations; [2] after explaining the meaning of single words the [overall] meaning of the sentence is considered in a proper way; [3] at times [possible] objections and their rejoinders are shown along with the reasons as evidence [for the expressed opinions]; [4] explanation pertaining to the *rasa-* is composed in a very lovely way; [5] so also [points derived from the works on] lexicography and grammar are skillfully brought out [6] and *alamkāra-* [present in a current verse] is analyzed in a superior way; [7] and such a suggested

20

*bodhanī* as the text title. Prof. Viroopaksha V. Jaddipal from the Rashtriya Sanskrit Vidyapeetha in Tirupati, who i.a. currently suppervises a PhD thesis on this commentary, has informed me in a personal communication from 04.09.2016 that the majority of the MSS support the reading *Sukhabodhinī*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup>The emotional critique, almost distress, on his contemporaries' unquestioning subjugation to the interpretations and the authority of Mallinātha's commentaries on  $k\bar{a}vya$ - expressed in Krishnamachariar (1909, pp.  $\$ ff) is worth reading. Among other things, it provides a significant evidence for the exceptional role given to the study of Mallinātha's texts at the beginning of the 20th c.

5

15

meaning is made particularly clear, that, obviously, could not been even imagined by Mallinātha; [8] more appropriate readings are chosen, which often differ from the readings of Mallinātha, but at times agree with the readings in the  $P\bar{a}r\dot{s}v\bar{a}bhyudaya$ . [9] Furthremore, this commentary possesses this whole sum of goodness of a completely different type, inasmuch as its author (*ayam*?) reflects upon the goals achieved by listening and reciting of this poem.<sup>25,26</sup>

In the contemporary secondary scholarship the idea of function as the structuring element of a commentary appears to have been at first silently employed in the pathbreaking study of Goodall and Isaacson (2003) for their assessment of general stylistic <sup>10</sup> features of Vallabhadeva's *Raghupañcikā* on the *Raghuvaṃśa*:

Vallabhadeva's style in his *Raghupañcikā* [...] is typically to give first the purport of a given verse using synonyms. The synonyms he employs are often choice and alliterative and he not infrequently mirrors even the compound structure of the original. He then follows this with explanations and observations where such are judged to be necessary. He rarely reproduces a word from the root text, quotes lexicographers very infrequently, and when he enters into grammatical discussions (which he does only

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup>In the last sentence the reference is to Pūrņasarasvatī's discussion found between p. 6, l. 9 and p. 7 l. 4 of the concerned edition. The passage is translated and analyzed in Skræp (1979), who, perhaps by extension, takes it to throw "light on the purposes of a commentary" (p. 180) and not just on those of

extension, takes it to throw "light on the purposes of a commentary" (p. 180) and not just on those of poetry. <sup>26</sup>Krishnamachariar (1909, pp. १०-१): अस्यां खलु व्याख्यायां मौलानां सर्वेषामपि पदानां सुप्रसिद्धानि प्रतिपदानि विवरणतया प्रकटितानि। पदार्थप्रदर्शनपूर्वकं वाक्यार्थः साधु निरूपितः। तत्र तत्र राङ्कासमाधाने च

प्रतिपदानि विवरणतया प्रकटितानि। पदार्थप्रदर्शनपूर्वकं वाक्यार्थः साधु निरूपितः। तत्र तत्र राङ्कासमाधाने च सयुक्तिप्रमाणं प्रदर्शिते। रसगमनिका च रम्यतरं विचारिता। कोशव्याकरणादिकं च निपुणं निरूपितम्। अलंकारश्च सातिशयं विवेचितः। व्यज्ञार्थश्च विशेषेण विशदीकृतः, यः किल मछिनाथेन मनसापि न कलितः। समादतश् च समीचीनतरः पाठः, यो बहुत्र मछिनाथीयेन पाठेन विसंवदति, संवदति च पार्श्वाभ्युदयस्थितेन तेन तेन पाठेन। इदं पुनरन्यादृशमस्य व्याख्यानस्य सौभाग्यसर्वस्वम्, यद्यमेतत्काव्यश्रवणपठनजन्यं प्रयोजनमत्र विचारयति।

rarely), he usually alludes to or paraphrases grammatical rules rather than quote them. Vallabhadeva's style is thus extremely brief and to the point.<sup>27</sup>

As one can see, the above description (apart from the remark on the choice of rarified vocabulary) amounts to nothing else but an enumeration of functional elements, the employment (or avoidance) of which both scholars see as typical for Vallabhadeva's commentarial writing: direct glosses with infrequent use of pratīka-s, direct glosses instead of analyses of compounds, short explanatory passages, rare quotes from the kośas, rare grammatical discussions mostly without direct quotations. Apart from this enumeration, the presentation of Goodall and Isaacson (2003) contains a further analytical element, namely the general arrangement of Vallabhadeva's text<sup>28</sup> (first glosses, then explanatory notes, followed by lexicographical and grammatical notes), that will

be discussed later on in this chapter (see 1.6 below).

#### "Verbal" formulas 1.2.2

While the "functional" formulas are defined in accordance with the content assigned to them, the "verbal" formulas are determined by the use of specific modes of expres-15 sion and thus belong to the realm of lower textual organization. This formulaic repetitiousness comprises the standard technical vocabulary, on the one hand, and the formulaic syntactic constructions, on the other.<sup>29</sup> The technical vocabulary of the commentaries is partly shared with the related fields of knowledge (such as e.g. grammar or poetics), but includes also idioms peculiar to the commentarial genre: consider expressions such as 'iti śeşah', 'iti yāvat', 'ity āśańkya', 'yathā syāt tathā' etc. which,

20

5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup>Goodall and Isaacson (2003, p. xlvii).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup>The quoted passage is, in fact, found in a broader context (pp. xliv-xlvii), in which the authors give an overview over different prototypical arrangements of commentaries on mahākāvya-.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup>Both types of "verbal" formulas can be most conveniently accessed through the glossary found in the Roodbergen (1984, app. iii) as well as via the index of Tubb and Boose (2007)

when used within a commentarial work, acquire their technical meaning distinct from the general one. From the analytical point of view, it may be noted that these expressions, apart from conveying their own technical meanings, are usually employed in order to tag other textual segments to which they are attached with a particular function. Consider, for example, the expression *iti yāvat* that may be seen to tag the preceding textual segment as "a paraphrase that expresses the meaning of the original text more precisely".<sup>30</sup> The same observation is valid for the repetitions of syntactic patterns: syntactic formulas (such as *e.g.* those employed in the analysis of *bahuvrīhi*-compounds), apart from conveying a certain meaning specific to a given syntactic construction, may simultaneously be seen as tags identifying the functional elements they are included in (thus the inclusion of a syntactic construction typical for the analysis of *bahuvrīhi*-compounds into a textual element simultaneously indicates the function of this element as, indeed, "analysis of a *bahuvrīhi*-compound").

At this point, it must be noted that the "verbal" formulas discussed in this subsection too, inasmuch as they are assigned with a distinct function (i.e. contain a specific type of recurring information), are ultimately treated here as subcategories of the "functional" repetitiousness. To give a simplified illustrative example, a clause "*ity amaraḥ*" can be analysed as a "verbal" formula to represent a recurring syntactic pattern "*iti* + ([abridged] name of a text)-Nom. Sg." or in accordance with its function as "an indication of a quotation". Note that from the first point of view, "*ity amaraḥ*" may 20 be argued to belong to the same category as *e.g.* "*iti viśvaḥ*", but not as "*ity amare*" ("*iti* + ([abridged] name of a text)-Loc. Sg."); from the point of function, however, all three expressions are treated as one structural element.

In this section I hope to have been able to demonstrate in general terms that the text of any given commentary can be analyzed by dividing it into shorter segments on the 25 basis of the function (or, if one prefers, the topic) to which these segments are assigned.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup>Tubb and Boose (2007, p. 25).

This analysis allows, as I will show later, formally to access the characteristic features of individual commentaries, so as to facilitate their comparison and the text-historical study. I have also tried to argue that such a modern analysis of commentaries, i.e. from the viewpoint of their different functions, is in many ways foreshadowed by the

5 Sanskrit tradition.

In order (1) to elucidate the principles for devising the catalogue of structural elements to be differentiated within the texts of commentaries, and (2) to explain in what way the study of the textual transmission of individual commentaries is linked with the described analytical approach, in the following section I would like to introduce another important observation.

10

15

#### **1.3 Scribal habits**

The problem of a great inconsistency in the manuscript transmission of the commentaries on *mahākāvya*- has been, though addressed in a handful of early philological studies,<sup>31</sup> widely ignored by the scholarly community. It had been, therefore, not before the pivotal study of Goodall and Isaacson (2003), that this topic has been treated in any adequate way. Both the scholars, however, uncovered and thematized a number of crucial issues concerning the textual history of the genre. On the basis of an examination of several critical editions of commentaries on different *kāvya*-s and considering "the distribution of variants" (pp. xxii-xxiv), these scholars have arrived at the following most significant conclusion (pp. xxiv-xxv):

[W]e must suspect that there has been interpolation [1] of lexical quotations, [2] of labels to quotations that the commentator probably left unlabelled, [3] of additional explanations of points of grammar or [4] addi-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup>Cf. Möhrke (1933); Rau (1949); Hultzsch (1988).

tional grammatical quotations, [5] of additional glosses, [6] of further explanatory remarks, [7] of additional particles (and the like) that emphasise the intended sense, [8] of additional *pratīkas*, [9] and of extensions of *pratīkas* and quotations.

As for a possible objection that the above list could similarly refer to textual omis- 5 sions rather than interpolations, it is stated (*ibid.*):

While there can in general have been no motivation for scribes deliberately to omit material, explanatory amplification can only have been seen as useful by users of the texts.

This argument can be well supported by the observations about the pedagogical <sup>10</sup> orientation (as well as rather specific didactic concerns) of the commentaries on *ma*- $h\bar{a}k\bar{a}vya$ -,<sup>32</sup> at the later stage in the development of the genre in particular.

Following the formulation of the above list and in result of a thorough scrutiny of the manuscripts transmitting the text of Vallabhadeva's commentary on *Raghuvaṃśa*, the scholars have formulated the following enlarged list of scribal habits, i.e. scribes' <sup>15</sup> "tendencies to make various sorts of changes", (*ibid.* pp. lvi–lvii):

[1] adding *pratīkas* from the original text [...] [2] replacing synonyms with words from the root text [...] [3] analysing compounds which were glossed without analysis [...] [4] clarifying the strucure of sentences [...] [5] to add particles [...] [6] to banalyse, typically by substituting uncommon words of forms with common ones [...] [7] to add mention of well-known variant readings of the root text [...] [8] where the commentary gives a variant to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup>Cf. e.g. Tubb and Boose (2007, pp. 2f.)

1.4. THE METHOD OF STRUCTURAL ANALYSIS OF THE COMMENTARIES ON MAHĀKĀVYA- AS APPLIED BY ROGER VOGT

the root text that [...] seems preferable, to accept the variant [...] and alter the commentary accordingly [...] [9] to add alternative analyses or interpretations [...] [10] to add factual, lexical and grammatical explanations [...] [11] to supply unrelated passages of commentary

17

- It seems obvious that, in the light of the remarks made in the previous section, both 5 of the given lists consist of nothing else than enumeration of different functional elements, which are, in fact, commonly found within the texts of commentarial literature on kāvya-. The statement of Goodall and Isaacson (2003) could be, therefore, paraphrased in the following way. Within the manuscript transmission of Sanskrit commentaries on  $mah\bar{a}k\bar{a}vya$ , certain functional elements (see the lists above) have the tendency to be changed by the scribes in certain ways. These changes usually occur by interpolation, though occasionally involve omission or rearrangement.
  - The method of structural analysis of the 1.4 commentaries on mahākāvya- as applied by **Roger Vogt**

On the basis of observations, similar to those discussed in the previous sections, Roger Vogt has devised the principles for his structural analysis. That scholar, employing a minimal list of structural elements, analysed large portions of several commentaries 15 on different  $k\bar{a}vya$ -s using this time texts as printed in their (mostly non-critical) vulgate editions.<sup>33</sup> In order to make this analysis easily accessible for later evaluation he assigned to each of the elements a particular colour or typeface, such as e.g. green for

grammatical observations, **bold for** *pratīka-s* or *italics for all the quotations*. On the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>33</sup>Among Vogt's sources only two publications meet the requirements of a critical edition, namely Goodall and Isaacson (2003) and Hultzsch (1988).

basis of this analysis and its visual representation Vogt attempted, first of all, to make a statement about the styles that are particular to different commentaries (in a way similar to the above quoted statement about Vallabhadeva's style), and, in the next step, to determine all the anomalous portions (i.e. those transgressing the general pattern typical for a particular commentary). Based on the observation that these anomalous passages would widely correspond with the above list of elements given in Goodall and Isaacson (2003, pp. xxii-xxv, lvi-lvii) as prone to interpolation, Vogt proposed tentatively to treat these text passages as being indeed interpolations.

At the next stage, having further validated the list of structural elements most frequently found to be interpolated in accordance with his newly acquired statistical 10 data, Vogt applied this knowledge in preparation of a critical edition of the commentary by Śrīnātha on the *Raghuvaṃśa*.<sup>34</sup> In doing so he marked all the passages belonging to these structural elements of the text in grey<sup>35</sup> so as to indicate to the reader that they, even though unambiguously transmitted in the MSS, are considered by the editor as later additions. Although I have reservations about the final stage in the devel-15 opment of Vogt's theory,<sup>36</sup> I have entirely grounded my study of the commentaries on

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup>It must be noted that unlike my approach (and this should be certainly considered an important shortcoming of my study), Vogt's procedure is extremely precise and is based on exact statistical data. The scholar has, for example, compiled extensive tables of all the *bahuvrīhi*-analyzes and of many other formal elements of Śrīnātha's text, in order to be able to judge on the commentator's stylistic features.

 $<sup>^{35}</sup>$ The most suspected candidates being (in order of appearance) (1) the simple *kimbhūta*-type of questions (2) grammatical remarks; (3) quotes from the *kośa*-s; as well as (4) explanatory passages.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>36</sup>First of all, it appears unlikely that the commentators have at all times submissively followed their stylistic patterns, and that every deviation therefrom should necessarily indicate an interpolation. It appears, for example, reasonable to me, unlike it is to Vogt, that commentaries on the opening chapters of a given work would sometimes be written in a more elaborate style than those on later chapters. The reason for the elaborate style of initial chapters might thus in fact be the same as the reason Vogt adduces to justify suspicion of interpolation: the earlier chapters were studied much more rigorously than the later ones.

Secondly, it appears inappropriate to assume that exactly the same list of elements is equally likely to be interpolated in all commentaries. It appears likely that, for example, the commentator Pītāmbara (author of *Kirātacandrikā* on *Kirātārjunīya*, see below) did in fact supply his text with copious grammatical explanations, so that one should not leap to the conclusion that they were all interpolated at a later stage.

Finally, though as shown by Goodall and Isaacson (2003) least decisively, it appears difficult to argue for the secondary character of a large number of passages attested in all manuscript sources available

mahākāvya- on the basic premises of the structural analysis introduced by him.

#### 1.5 The catalogue of structural elements

In order to follow up the historical development of the described method as well as to be able to clarify the changes introduced by me into Vogt's list of structural elements, it would appear reasonable to introduce Vogt's list at first and to append mine to it afterwards. In view of the circumstances mentioned in fn. 1, I will have to abandon this organization and start straight away with the full catalogue that I have used.

# **1.5.1** Main principles in the constitution of the catalogue of structural elementss

At the bottom level of my categorization I have followed the question of whether or not the devised group can be related to the actual goals of the analysis undertaken here, viz. (1) to examine the nature of textual variants detected within the transmission of a sin-

gle commentary as well as (2) to see patterns in the development of the commentarial genre as a whole. It is to say that in singling out or grouping together of textual elements I have primarily taken a text-historical (or, philological) point of view and paid much less attention to the adequacy of this grouping from the point of literary analysis. My division of elements relies heavily on the list of elements liable to be interpolated (see the list on p. 16), is refined with Vogt's as well as my own empirical findings and is, therefore, in many ways eclectic. For example, it may appear irrational from the point of literary analysis that certain items (such as "explanatory remarks") are kept rather general and are often assigned to long portions of the text, while oth-

to the editor.

At the same time, I wholeheartedly applaud Vogt's decision simultaneously to provide the reader with two versions of the text: the one, as it can be restored from the manuscript sources and general philological considerations, and the other, as it can be, as a matter of fact, *constructed* on the basis of para-textual analytical approach.

5

10

ers are very specific and refer to not more than just a single word (obvious examples being "*pratīka*-s", "direct glosses", or "indication of quotations"). In hope, however, that in future this catalogue can be improved (i.e. systematized) in order better to address the needs of a literary critic, I have tried to adhere to the following principles:

1. Textual elements were separated and assigned with particular tags exclusively

on the basis of their semantic function (the "functional" repetitiousness), but not on the basis of their wording, syntactic structure or their position in relation to other elements (the "verbal" repetitiousness, cf. section 1.2).

- Whenever, however, the wording, the syntactic structure or the positioning of a textual element were decisive for its function, I tried to merge such an element into the catalogue.
- I attempted to assign an own tag to as many recurrent textual elements as possible (i.e. to render the elements as short as possible), provided that their seman tic function could be clearly defined.
- 4. At the same time, I tried to keep the elements as general as possible. (In the above example *ity amaraḥ* could have theoretically been split into *iti*, as *e.g.* "indication of the end of a quotation", and *amaraḥ*, as *e.g.* "indication of the source of a quotation". Such level of precision, though certainly valid from the 20 analytical point of view, does not seem to add anything to the main goal of the present study).
- 5. Due to the nature of certain elements (such as e.g. "discussions of alternative readings"), some elements may occasionally overlap with each other. It is, in such a case, the later, more specific element, the visual tagging of which remains 25 accessible to the reader.

### **1.5.2 Descriptive Catalogue of Structural Elements**

What follows is a brief descriptive catalogue of the structural elements used for the current analysis. In order to demonstrate these elements I refer to several commentaries on the *Kirātārjunīya* 1.7,<sup>37</sup> 8.4 and 8.6.<sup>38</sup> The names of the elements are given in

5 the respective colors used for the visual tagging in the later chapters of the thesis.

Primary Elements, which constitute the basis of every commentary, are:

- pratīka-: word(s) of the poem used verbatim in the commentary (without an indicative particle *iti* or the like).
  - Laghuțīkā (acc. to Bo1Mü and Jai Jo1Pa1) ad 8.4: शाखिनोऽपहाय सुरसुन्दरी-जनैः पुरोऽभिसस्रे।

10

- Laghu $tik\bar{a}$  (acc. to  $\mathbf{Bo}_1\mathbf{M}\ddot{\mathbf{u}}$  and  $\mathbf{Jai} \mathbf{Jo}_1\mathbf{Pa}_1$ ) 8.6: अशोकयष्टिर्वधूजनैर्द्दशे।

- 2. Paraphrase: a simple paraphrase of a previously (or, less commonly, subsequently) quoted *pratīka*.
  - Subodhațīkā ad 1.7: **सुयोधनो** दुर्योधनो जगतीं पृथ्वीं नयेन सामदानरक्षणादिना जेतुं समीहत इच्छति स्म।
- 15

<sup>38</sup>KA 8.4 (reading and translation of the verse acc. to Prakāśavarṣa): घनानि कामं कुसुमानि बिभ्रतः करप्रचेयानपहाय शाखिनः। पुरोऽभिसस्रे सुरसुन्द्रीजनैर्थथोत्तरेच्छा हि गुणेषु कामिनः॥ The divine ladies had left behind the trees, abundantly bearing dense flowers and easy to pick [just] by [stretching out] their hands, and went on. In fact, the ones used to longing always strive for even better things.

KA 8.6: निपीयमानस्तबका शिलीमुखैरशोकयष्टिश्चलबालपल्लवा। विडम्बयन्ती दृदृशे वधूजनैरमन्ददृष्टौष्ठकरा-वधूननम्॥ The female folk fancied a branch of an Aśoka-tree with its young shoots trembling while its flower-clusters drunk by the bees to imitate the agitated movements of the hands (by a lady) intensively bitten in her lip (by a lover).

<sup>-</sup>  $Laghut_{\bar{i}}k\bar{a}$  (acc. to  $Jay Pa_2$ ) ad 8.6: वधूजनैरशोकयष्टिर्दृदशे कङ्केलिलता दृष्टा।

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup>KA 1.7: विशङ्कमानो भवतः पराभवं नृपासनस्थोऽपि वनाधिवसिनः। दुरोद्रच्छद्मजितां समीहते नयेन जेतुं जगतीं सुयोधनः ॥ Suyodhana, though he is occuping the royal throne, fearing defeat by you, though you are living in the forest, wishes to conquer the Earth, which he has [once] obtained by deceitful means in the game of dice, by means of political wisdom.

5

10

20

25

- <u>Direct gloss</u>: direct gloss of a word (or words) used in the poem, without a preceding or following *pratīka*-.
  - Laghuțīkā (acc. to Ba) ad 8.6: देववनिताभिर्वृक्षान्परिहृत्यायतो गमनं चके।

Secondary Elements, which need not necessary be present in a commentary, are:

- 4. <u>Double gloss</u>: two or more consequtively following each other paraphrases of the same word:
  - Kirātacandrikā ad 1.7: वनाधिवासी [...] भवत<u>स्त्वत्ताः युधिष्ठिरा</u>त्पराभवं तिरस्कारं विशङ्कमान ऊहमानः।
  - Jonarāja ad 8.4: सुरस्त्रीजनैः पुरोऽग्रेऽभिसस्रे<u>ऽभिसृतं गतम्</u>।
- 5. Simple questions of the *kimbhūta*-type, which are usually employed to disambiguate syntactic connections between different words in the poem:
  - Subodhațīkā ad 1.7: सुयोधनो दुर्योधनो जगतीं पृथ्वीं नयेन सामदानरक्षणादिना जेतुं समीहत इच्छति स्म। किंभूताम्। दुरोदरच्छद्मजितां द्यूतकपटजिताम्। [...] स 15 किंभूतः। भवतस्त्वत्तः पराभवं विशङ्कमान ऊहमानः। [...] स किंभूतः। नृपास-नस्थोऽपि सिंहासनस्थोऽपि। भवतः किंभूतात्। वनाधिवासिनः वनावस्थितात्।
- 6. Formulaic expressions marking the function of the respective passage. These formulas mark several of the functional elements described in following and vary depending on the exact type of that element.
  - इत्यर्थः or इति यावत् often conclude simple explanatory remarks, or, otherwise, are found following a <u>double gloss</u>. In the later case they indicate that the preceding gloss, rather than being a general synonym, gives a broader contextual or a more precise meaning of the glossed word respectively (see *e.g.* all the three examples given at the following item).
  - Other varieties, such as इति भावः, इति तात्पर्यम् etc. are often found at the end

of longer passages, which give *e.g.* an overall or the intended "hidden" idea, expressed in the verse or its part; so do the expressions similar to इंदमुक्तं भवति or अयमर्थ:, which, however, precede such explanatory remarks.

- Another explanatory element, the so-called *avataraņikā*-s (s. below), is usually marked by a formula such as হল্যোহান্ধ্যাই or just হল্যোই at its end.
- The expression इति रोषः, on the other hand, is a marker of a different type of element and indicates that the preceding word should be added to the verse in order to complete the syntax.
- यदि वा, यद्वा, अथ वा etc., for their part, mark alternative explanations, whereas formulas like केचित्तु deal with opinions mentioned by other commentators.
- Expressions like इति पाठान्तरम् or अत्र केचित् [...] इति पठन्ति mark passages discussing alernative readings.

A comprehensive treatment of these formulas can be found in both Roodbergen (1984) and Tubb and Boose (2007).

## 7. general explanatory passages, which give additional explanatory remarks beyond mere paraphrasing:

- Lokānanda ad 1.7: सुयोधनो जगतीं भुवं जेतुं स्वीकर्तुं समीहते वाञ्छति। कथम्। नयेन <u>नीत्या विनयेने</u>त्यर्थः। दुरोदरच्छद्मजिताम्। अक्षद्यूतव्याजोपहृतां पूर्वं, सं-प्रति नयेनात्मीकर्तुमिच्छतीत्यर्थः। [...] ईदृशो हि नाम तव प्रभावः, येन नृपास-नवर्तिनोऽपि तस्य काननस्थादपि त्वत्तोऽभिभवाशङ्का जायते॥
- Kirātacandrikā ad 1.7: युधिष्ठिरस्य दुर्योधने दुःशब्दोच्चारणमसुखावहमिति तत्रास्या-नुजीविनः सुशब्दं प्रक्षिपन्ति॥
- Jonarāja ad 1.7: **सुयोधनो नयेन** सामादिना **जगतीं** भूमिं जेतुं <u>चेष्टते</u>। [...] [**दुरोदरच्छद्म**-]जिताम्। छलजितस्य स्थैर्याभावाच्छलरहितया युक्त्या वशीकर्तुमारभत इत्यर्थः।

- see Vidyāmādhavīya listed at the next item.

8. Introductory remarks, avataraņikā-s, which are most commonly found in the

20

25

5

beginning of the commentaries on individual verses and state the connection of the current verse to the preceding ones. At many instances, however, commentators prefer the use of *avataranikā*-s within the running text of a commentary instead of postponed explanatory remarks or the *kimbhūta*-questions:

- Jonarāja (pre) 1.7: दुर्योधनेन भूमिर्वशीकृतेत्यनेन सूचितम्, तत्राहं वनस्थः किं क- 5 तुं शक्त इत्यतो वार्ताश्रवणमात्रेऽपि राज्ञोऽनादरमाशङ्घोत्साहमुत्पादयितुमाह — सुयोधनो नयेन ...
- Jonarāja 8.4: सुरस्त्रीजनैः पुरोऽग्रे अभिसस्त<u>्रेऽभिसृतं गतम</u>्। [...]। पुष्पावचयकामा-स्ताः कथं गच्छेयुरित्याह – **शखिनो** वृक्षान्विहाय त्यक्त्वा। कदाचिदपुष्पाः परि-मितदुरारोहा वा ते स्युरित्याह – करेण प्रचेयानि [...]। एवं चेत्ताः पुरः किं ज- 10 ग्मुरित्याह – कामिनः [...]॥
- Vidyāmādhavīya ad 1.7: सुयोधनः पूर्वं दुरोद्रच्छद्मजितां चूतव्याजजितां जगतीमधुना नयेन जेतुं समीहते नीत्या स्ववशीकर्तुं सम्यक्वेष्टते। [...]। जिताया भूमेः पुनर्जयः किमर्थ इत्याह – नृपासनस्थः सिंहासनस्थः [...] अपि वनाधिवासिनो भवतः प-राभवं विशङ्कमानस् त्वत्तः पराजयमाशङ्कमानः। अयमर्थः – द्यूतच्छद्मजितां म-हीं समयान्ते त्वमवाप्स्यसीत्याशङ्घा तदापि सा यथा त्वां नाश्रयिष्यति तथा स्वगु-णैः वशीकर्तुं चेष्टते।
- 9. Remarks pertaining to the syntax of the verse. These remarks may consist of a single inflected pronoun, which indicates the syntactic value of the discussed word; of conjunctions or conjunctive adverbs such as "because", "therefore", "in 20 this way" etc. that indicate the syntactic connection between the involved elements; they may include repetitions of words already explained in order to indicate their syntactic connections with the words currently under discussion, or, furthermore, contain any other, partly also more elaborate discussions concerning the syntactic structure: 25

- Candrikā ad 1.7: वनाधिवासी ततो वनस्थाद्भवतस्त्वत्तः युधिष्ठिरात्पराभवं तिरस्कारं

## विशङ्कमान ऊहमानः।

- Jonarāja ad 1.7: **सुयोधनो नयेन** सामादिना जगतीं भूमिं जेतुं <u>चेष्टते</u>। [...] [दुरोदर-]च्छद्मना छलेन जिताम्। छलजितस्य स्थैर्याभावाच्छलरहितया युक्त्वा वशीकर्तु-मारभत इत्यर्थः। यतो भवतः सकाशात् पराभवं राजहरणादिकं शङ्कमानः स सिं-हासनस्थो भवतो वनस्थाद्पि।
- 5
- Alternative explanations of the whole verse or of its parts. Complex alternative explanations often consist of further analytical elements:
   यद्वा हे नृप दुरोद्रच्छद्वाजित! अं विष्णुम् ई लक्ष्मीं जेतुं समीहते, भवतः महेश्वरात्पराभवं विश्वङ्कमानः। भवतः किंभूतात्। वनाधिवासिनः इमञ्चानाधिवासिन इति॥
- 10 11. Alternative readings (*pāțhantara-s*) and their discussions
  - 12. Opinions mentioned in other commentaries
  - 13. *pratīka*. This element is somewhat difficult to define and especially to differentiate it from the "simple" *pratīka*-s descibed above. The current element occurs either at the very beginning of the commentary on each verse or, if found in the running text, only in the presence of the **former one**. Rather than being woven into the overall syntactic structure of a commentarial text (and thus expressing the actual meaning of the word), this element is used to mark the referent of the secondary explanatory elements (such as the grammatical or lexicographical ones) and can be, therefore, interpreted as a mere "placeholder" and not as a word with an actual meaning. It can be most typically found in the commentaries which separate the technical analysis of words from their general glossing. For a further discussion and examples of this element see 3.1.
    - 14. Formulas involved in the analysis of *bahuvrīhi*-compunds:
  - Laghuṭīkā (acc. to **Jai Jo**1Pa1) ad 8.6: **शिलीमुखैर्निपीयमानः** [...] स्तबकः पुष्पसं-घातो यस्याः सा निपीयमानस्तबका। [...] चला बालाः पल्लवा नवानि [...] किसल-यानि यस्याः सा चलबालपल्लवा।

15

5

- 15. Formulas involved in the analysis of *tatpuruṣa*-compunds. Note that the *tatpuruṣa*-compounds often occur and are thus separately analyzed as such within complex *bahuvrīhi*-formations:
  - Candrikā 1.7: सुयोधनो दुरोद्ररूपं च्छद्म तेन जितां जगतीं पृथ्वीं जेतुं समीहते चे-ष्टते।
  - Lokānanda ad 1.7: दुरोदर एव च्छद्म तेन जिताम्।
- 16. Indication of quotations:
  - In Ghaṇṭāpatha 1.7 we find इत्यमरः, इति वैजयन्ती.
  - In Kirātacandrikā 1.7 several instances of इत्यमरे.
  - In Vidyāmādhavīya 1.7 इति अमरसिंहेन [...] कथ्यते, इति हि नीतिः, इत्यादिय- 10 न्थान्तरे.
- 17. Non-technical analysis of grammatical complexes (*laukikavigraha-*). This element includes all the variations of grammatical analysis, which do not, however, involve the use of technical language of *vyākaraṇa-*. This element is called in Roodbergen (1984, p. 4) "meaning-paraphrase".
  - Ghaṇṭāpatha ad 1.7: सुखेन युध्यते सुयोधनः। [...] वनमधिवसतीति वनाधिवा-सिनः [...]।
  - Laghuțīkā (acc. to Jai Jo1 Pa1): यथोत्तरो यथोत्तरम्, यथोत्तरमिच्छा येषां ते यथो-त्तरेच्छाः।
- 18. Technical analysis of grammatical complexes ("*alaukikavigraha-*). This textual 20 element is frequently found throughout the commentaries on *mahākāvya-* and consists of technical analysis of grammatical forms involving technical language of *vyākaraņa-*. It is sometimes combined with the *laukikavigraha-*method described above.

- सुखेन युध्यते सुयोधनः। भाषायां शासियुधिदृशिधृषिमृषिभ्योः युज्वाच्यः। अ

- Candrikā ad 1.7: आद्ये शत्रन्तमन्त्ये<sup>40</sup> भवशब्दात् \*आद्यादिभ्यस्तसि उपसंख्या-नम्<sup>\*41</sup> इति तसिः। [...] भवत इति।
- 19. Formulas indicating adverbial constructions. These include यथा स्यादेवम्, यथा स्यात्, यथा स्यात्तथा, यथा तथा, यथा etc.
- 20. Direct indication of *kāraka*-. This rather unfrequent element consists of singleword insertions indicating the *kāraka*-, i.e. the "syntactic value" of the current word. The name of a *kāraka*- is often given in its non-declined form as a *prātipadika*-, such as केंਰ੍, केमेन, करणम् etc.
- 10 21. Lexicographical quotations. This is a very frequent element consisting of a quotation from one of the lexicographical works.
  - 22. A secondary indication of the meaning of the discussed word:
    - Vidyāmādhavīya 1.7: \*इच्छा काङ्का स्पृहेहा तृड्वाञ्चा लिप्सा मनोरथ:\*42 इति अमर-सिंहेनेच्छार्थ ईहधातुः कथ्यते।

15

5

- Kirātacandrikā ad 1.7: \***२मशानं स्यात्पितृवनम्**\*<sup>43</sup> इत्यमरे। एकदेशोच्चारणेनापि सकलनामाभिधानं भीमसेने भीमवद् वनमिति।

23. Remarks concerning the alamkāra-s.

- Ghaṇṭāpatha ad 1.7: अत्र दुरोदरच्छद्मजितामिति विशेषणद्वारेण पदार्थस्य चतुर्थपा-दार्थं प्रति हेतुत्वेनोपन्यासाद्वितीयकाव्यलिङ्गमलंकारः, तदुक्तम् \*हेतोर्वाक्यपदार्थ-त्वे काव्यलिङ्गमुदाहृतम्\* 44 इति।

<sup>20</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup>Cf. MBhāṣ ad Vt 1 ad Aṣṭādhyāyī 3,3.130: भाषायां शासियुधिदृशिधृषिभ्यो युज्वक्तव्यम्। [...] मृषेश्चेति वक्तव्यम्।

 $<sup>{}^{40}\</sup>bar{a}dye$  and *antye* refer here to two alternative interpretations given by the commentator. Acc. to the first *bhavatah* = *tvattah*, while acc. to the second *bhavatah* = *sivāt* 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup>Cf. Vt 1 ad Astādhyāyī 5,4.44: तसिप्रकरण आद्यादिभ्य उपसङ्खानम्।

<sup>42</sup>Cf. Amarakośa @@1.7.463@@

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup>Cf. Amarakośa @@2.7.1169@@

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup>See Pratāparudrīya 8,219

- Introduction of different elements of the *śleṣālaņkāra-* (see the example from *Kirātacandrikā* at the *alaukikavigraha-*).
- 25. Remarks concerning the metre employed in the chapter or, less frequently, in the current verse.
- 26. Elements structuring the text of the commentary. This is a very rare though 5 distinct textual element, which structures the text of the commentary itself. Dharmavijayagaṇi, for example, at all instances (i.e. on every verse) introduces two parts of his commentary with व्याख्या and अथ समास:. Another less specific remark can be found at the beginning of Prakāśavarṣa's commentary on the very first verse of the *Kirātārjunīya*. After a long discussion of general characteristics 10 of a *mahākāvya* and the *Kirātārjunīya* in particular, he says: श्लोक इदानीं लक्ष्यते।

Below I give two examples of fully marked texts of Mallinātha's and Jonarāja's commentaries (both according to their vulgate editions) on the *Kirātārjunīya* 1.7.

Ghaṇṭāpatha ad Kirātārjunīya 1.7: [Mallinātha]: संप्रति यद्वक्तव्यं तदाह --- विशङ्क- 15 मान इति। सुखेन युध्यते **सुयोधनः।** \*भाषायां शासियुधिदृशिधृषिमृषिभ्योः युज्वाच्यः\* । नृपा-सनस्थः सिंहासनस्थोऽपि वनमधिवसतीति वनाधिवासिनो वनस्थात्, राज्यभ्रष्टादपीत्यर्थः। भ-वतस् त्वत्तः पराभवं पराजयं विशङ्कमान उत्प्रेक्षमाणः सन्। दुष्टमुदरमस्येति दुरोद्रं द्यूतम्। पृषोदरादित्वात्साधु\* । \*दुरोदरो द्युतकारे पणे द्यूते दुरोदरम्\* इत्यमरः। तस्य च्छद्मना मिषेण जितां लब्धां दुर्नयार्जितां जगतीं महीम्। \*जगती विष्टपे मह्यां वास्तुच्छन्दोविशेषयोः\* इति वैज-यन्ती। नयेन नीत्या जेतुं वशीकर्तुं समीहते व्याप्रियते, न तूदास्त इत्यर्थः। बलवत्स्वामिकमवि-शुद्धागमं च धनं भुञ्जानस्य कुतो मनसः समाधिरिति भावः। अत्र दुरोदरच्छद्मजितामिति विशे-

<sup>16</sup> भाषायां ... युज्वाच्यः ] Cf. Bhāṣyam ad Vt 1 ad 3,3.130: भाषायां शासियुधिदृशिधृषिभ्यो युज्वक्तव्यम्। [...] मृषेश्चेति वक्तव्यम्।

<sup>19</sup> पृषोदरादित्वात्साधु] Cf. Astadhyāyī 6,3.109: पृषोदरादीनि यथोपदिष्टम्

<sup>19</sup> दुरोदरो ... दुरोदरम् ] Amara 3,3.172: दुरोदरो द्युतकारे पणे द्यूते दुरोदरम्

<sup>20</sup> जहती ... °विशेषयोः ] Vaijayantī, p. 247, 9ab: जगती विष्टपे मह्यां वास्तुच्छन्दोविशेषयोः

षणद्वारेण पदार्थस्य चतुर्थपादार्थं प्रति हेतुत्वेनोपन्यासाद्वितीयकाव्यलिङ्गमलंकारः, तदुक्तम् \*हे-तोर्वाक्यपदार्थत्वे काव्यलिङ्गमुदाहृतम्\* <mark>इति॥</mark>

29

Jonarāja ad Kirātārjunīya 1.7: दुर्योधनेन भूमिर्वशीकृतेत्यनेन सूचितम्, तत्राहं वनस्थः किं कर्तुं शक्त इत्यतो वार्ताश्रवणमात्रेऽपि राज्ञोऽनादरमाशङ्घोत्साहमुत्पादयितुमाह --- **सुयो**-

5 धनो नयेन सामादिना जगतीं भूमिं जेतुं <u>चेष्टते</u>। दुरोदरेऽपि च्छद्मना छलेन जिताम्। छलजि-तस्य स्थैर्याभावाच्छलरहितया युक्त्वा वशीकर्तुमारभत इत्यर्थः। यतो भवतः सकाशात् परा-भवं राजहरणादिकं शङ्कमानः स सिंहासनस्थो भवतो वनस्थादपि। त्वदुद्योगप्रतीक्षैव राज्यप्रा-तिरिति तात्पर्यम्॥

# **1.6 Further Considerations on the Commentarial Styles: Organization of the Textual Elements**

On page 12 with the help of a quotation from Goodall and Isaacson (2003, p. xlvii) I have shown how a stylistic description of a commentary (Vallabhadeva's *Raghupañcikā* in the given case) can be formulated as a sum of textual elements likely to be employed or avoided by a commentator. This approach is made use of later in the main chapters of this study. In this section, however, I come back to another aspect of commentarial style, the discussion of which has been previously suspended. I would like to talk about the textual organization and the arrangement of elements within a text.<sup>45</sup> The working of some of the phenomena thematized here have been already discussed by Tubb and Boose (2007, pp. 149ff.). I will, therefore, focus mainly on their classification, which largely differs from the one adopted by Tubb and Boose (2007), and consider several

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup>I would like to add that several aspects of style, such as the authorial choices pertaining to vocabulary, language register, use of figurative speech, preferences for certain modes of expression (*e.g.* compounded forms *vs.* analysed forms) etc., cannot be accessed from the point of formal analysis undertaken here and need to be considered separately.

15

new findings as well as those parts of the theory which I understand differently. Similar to Tubb and Boose (2007, *loc.cit.*), I distinguish mainly between commentarial strategies concerned with (1) the arrangement of the words of the  $m\bar{u}la$ - and with (2) the relative positioning of other functional elements.

## 1.6.1 Arrangement of pratika-s and direct glosses

Tubb and Boose (2007, p. 149) observe that "Sanskrit commentaries are built up on a 5 framework consisting of a rearrangement of the words of the text being commented on." In current terms, these words can be equally represented either by  $prat\bar{l}ka$ -s or by their direct glosses (see 1.5.2 above).<sup>46</sup> In the majority of cases, the rearrangement of these elements fulfills one of the five basic functions traditionally ascribed to a commentary, namely "indicating the *anvaya*-" (see p. 6 above). It acts as a "skeleton" for 10 the text body of a commentary and is completed ("stuffed") with all the remaining explanatory elements, which are usually "placed alongside the words of the *mūla*- in their appropriate locations".<sup>47</sup>

With regard to the actual techniques, the commentaries, those on  $k\bar{a}vya$ - in particular, largely adhere to one of the two following approaches:

1. A commentator arranges the words of the  $m\bar{u}la$ - in one long sentence according

to "the most easily understandable prose order"<sup>48</sup> (see pp. 37ff. for a further discussion on this word order). According to my understanding of the Sanksrit metaphor implied in one of the names given to this approach (dandanvaya-, see below), the words of the  $m\bar{u}la$ - are as if lined up along a single rod.

2. A commentator begins by singling out the main simple sentence (subject – object 20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>46</sup>Note that Tubb and Boose (2007, p. 156) account the replacement of *pratīka*-s by direct glosses for a separate variation. For my current purpose, however, this differentiation is unnecessary and even misleading.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup>*ibid.* p. 151.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup>*ibid.* p. 150

 main verbal action) and then relates all the other words of the verse to these in separate clauses. One of the Sanskrit names of this approach (*khaṇḍānvaya*-) implies, in fact, breaking of a sentence into smaller pieces, its constituents.

It must be stressed that the actual function of the two above techniques is implic-

- <sup>5</sup> itly to indicate the syntactic construction of the concerned verse. It is therefore that a third approach can be detected among the commentators who, according to my understanding, do not intend to indicate the *anvaya*- and usually remark merely on selected words of the verse:<sup>49</sup>
- <sup>10</sup> 3. A commentator discusses the words of the  $m\bar{u}la$  exactly in the same order as they appear in the verse.<sup>50</sup>

In order to illustrate the first two techniques, which will be the focus of the following duscussion, I will use two commentaries on *Kirātārjunīya* 1.7 given earlier in this chapter (see pp. 28, 29). Mallinātha's text gives a good example of the former technique and Jonarāja's commentary is representative of the second. When reduced to the elements of "*pratīka-*" and "direct gloss", the two commentaries read as follows:

 Mallinātha's Ghaṇṭāpatha ad KA 1.7:
 सुयोधनः [...] नृपासनस्थः [...] अपि [...]

 वनाधिवासिनः [...] भवतः [...] पराभवं [...] विशङ्कमानः [...] दुरोदरं [...] तस्य च्छद्मना

 [...] जितां [...] जगतीं [...] नयेन [...] जेतुं [...] समीहते [...]॥

Jonarāja's Kirātārjunīyațīkā ad KA 1.7: ... सुयोधनो नयेन [...] जगतीं [...] जेतुं  $\frac{1}{2}$  छते। दुरोदरे [...] च्छद्मना [...] जिताम्। [...] भवतः [...] पराभवं [...] शङ्कमानः, [...] सिंहासनस्थो [...] वनस्थाद्पि [...] ॥

15

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>49</sup>See, however, fn. 76.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup>Cf. e.g. Suvarnarekha ad KA 1.7: विशेषेतः शङ्कमानः, नृपासनं सिंहासनम्, नयेन नयप्रकारेण, दुरोद्रच्छ-द्मना पृथ्वीं जितवान्। एतावतैव तस्य मायाविनो दोषोऽपि महान्व्यझितः ॥ (See fn. 37 for the text of the verse.) Other typical representatives of this style include both the published commentaries by Arunagirinātha on Raghuvamśa and Kumārasambhava.

While in the first method the syntactic construction (i.e. anvaya-) is usually indicated solely by the specific positioning of the words, the second method allows for certain variation as far as the techniques of indicating the connection between the main simple sentence and the secondary clauses are concerned. The degree of explicitness may range from (1) implicit, when the author silently places a subordinate clause af-5 ter the main one without stating the exact syntactic connection between the two,<sup>51</sup> to (2) an unequivocal method of "asking questions that bring out the ways in which those parts fit into the construction of the original text" (*ibid.*, p. 149).<sup>52</sup> The variation in the techniques of indicating the connection between the main and the subordinate clauses, one may observe, inevitably causes variation in the employment of fur-10 ther functional elements. In case of implicit indications (i.e. in their absence), the commentator confines himself merely to the use of the words of the mūla-, in the technique of asking questions, on the other hand, the catalogue of employed elements is augmented by the element of "the kimbhūta-type questions" (cf. p. 22). Two further important techniques of explicating the connection between the main and the sec-15 ondary clauses are found, when (3) the commentator does so by adding particles (conjunctions, conjunctive adverbs etc.), relative pronouns or by repeating the words belonging to the main clause (the additional functional element here is that of general "syntactic remarks", see p. 24),<sup>53</sup> or when (4) the author introduces secondary clauses by short introductory considerations belonging to the avataranikā-type of textual el-20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>51</sup>Cf. Jonarāja ad *Kirātārjunīya* 1.7 from the example above: **सुयोधनो नयेन** [...] जगतीम् [...] जे-तुं चेष्टते। दुरोद्रो [...] छद्मना [...] जिताम्। The text lacks any indication of the fact that the word *durodaracchadmajitām* is an attribute to the word *jagatīm* from the main clause.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup>Cf. Dalhaṇa ad Kirātājunīya 1.7: सुयोधनो [...] जगतीं [...] नयेन [...] जेतुं समीहते [...] किंभूताम्? दुरोदरच्छद्मजितां [...] स किंभूतः ? भवतः [...] पराभवं विशङ्कमान [...] स किंभूतः ? नृपासनस्थोऽपि [...] भवतः किंभूतात् ? वनाधिवासिनः [...]॥

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup>Cf. the above example of Jonarāja on KA 1.7: ... सुयोधनो नयेन [...] जगतीं [...] जेतुं <u>चेष्टते</u>। दुरोदरो [...] च्छद्मना [...] जिताम् [...] यतो भवतः [...] पराभवं [...] राङ्कमानः, स सिंहासनस्थो भवतः वन<u>स्थाद</u>पि [...] ॥

ements.54

10

It must be noted, furthermore, that although many commentators do, in fact, abide by a single approach of arranging the words of the *mūla*- and, in case of the analytic approach, by a single method of explicating the connection between the main and the sec-

ondary clauses, several authors deliberately use a mixed style and others allow an occasional transgression of the favored methodology. Among the commentators applying the "hybrid style" one could name Vidyāmādhava,<sup>55</sup> Cāritravardhana<sup>56</sup> or Nārāyaņa, the author of a commentary on the *Naişadhīyacarita*.<sup>57</sup>

# 1.6.2 A note on daņdānvaya-, khaņdānvaya-, ākāṅkṣā, anvayamukhī and kathaṃbhūtinī

As mentioned above, the two discussed approaches of arranging the words of the  $m\bar{u}la$ and indicating their syntactic connections are often found in the secondary literature to be referred to by certain Sanskrit names. In this subsection I would like to take a short digression and briefly to survey the most common of these names. This should help, on

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup>Cf. Jonāraja ad KA 8.4, given as an example of the related structural element on p. 23: सुरस्त्रीजनैः पुरो [...] अभिसस्ते [...] पुष्पावचयकामास्ताः कथं गच्छेयुरित्याह – शखिनो [...] विहाय [...] कदाचिद्पुष्पाः परिमितदुरारोहा वा ते स्युरित्याह – करेण प्रचेयानि [...] पुष्पानि बिभ्रतः एवं चेत्ताः पुरः किं जग्मुरित्याह – कामिनः गुनेषु [...] यथोत्तरेच्छा [...]॥

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>55</sup>Cf. VM on KA 1.7 for a kind of blend of two approaches (instead of stringing words in a single sentence, the commentator constructs two sentences grouped around the main and the secondary verbal actions): **दुरोद्रच्छद्मजिताम्** [...] जगतीम् [...] नयेन जेतुं समीहते [...] किमर्थ इत्याह नृपासनस्थः [...] अपि वनाधिवासिनो भवतः पराभवं विशङ्कमानः [...]॥

VM on KA 1.9 provides an example for the method of a long sentence: ...अगम्यरूपाम् [...] मानवीम् [...] प्रपित्सुना [...] अस्ततन्द्रिणा [...] तेन [...] नक्तंदिवं विभज्य पौरुषं नयेन वितन्यते [...]॥

VM on KA 1.13 uses the style of singling out the main simple sentence (note the way he combines questions, avataraņikā-s and conjunctions to explicate the syntactic connection between words): स [...] रिपौ सुतेऽपि वा दण्डेन [...] धर्मविष्ठवं निहन्ति [...] कीदृरोन दण्डेन? गुरूपदिष्टेन [...] कुतो नि-हन्तीत्याह स्वधर्म इत्येव [...] निवृत्तकारणः [...] वशी [...] अत एव न मन्युना [...] तथा वसूनि वञ्छ-न्न [...]॥

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup>See Tubb and Boose (2007, 158) for an example of his style.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup>See Patel (2014, pp. 93f.) for details.

15

the one hand, to understand the *modus operandi* of thus designated phenomena and, on the other hand, exemplify the problems involved in the use and interpretation of such traditionally coined terms.

The first method of stringing the words into a single prose sentence is often referred to as the *daṇḍānvaya*-, while a commentary that follows such an arrangement 5 is called *anvayamukhī*. The other method of grouping the words into several clauses according to their syntactic ranking is sometimes labeled *khaṇḍānvaya*- or *ākāṅkṣā*, while a commentary that attends to this method is termed *kathaṃbhūtinī*.<sup>58</sup>

### 1.6.2.1 anvaya-

First of all, I would like to discuss the key term *anvaya*-. It has two or even three main meanings,<sup>59</sup> which can at times be used interchangeably within a single text. In <sup>10</sup> general terms it indicates a particular type of relation, namely the syntactic connection or agreement, that exists between two or more words in a sentence. In the *Nyāyakośa* (p. 46, under the sixth meaning of the word), it is defined as follows:

## शाब्दबोधीयसंसर्गताख्यविषयतावान्। यथा घटमानयेति वाक्यजन्यशाब्दबोधे घ-टानयनादीनां पदार्थानां परस्परं संबन्धः।

[*anvaya*- is that, which] is endowed with the *saṃsargatā*-type of *viṣayatā*relation associated with the verbal cognition (i.e., it is the relationship between the word-meanings, which is cognised at instances of verbal communication).<sup>60</sup> For example, in the case of a verbal cognition brought

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>58</sup>Cf. Zadoo (1947, pp. 2ff.), Chatterji et al. (1958, pp. 129f.), Unithiri (2002, pp. 162f.), Khāṭuya (2003, p. 23), Tubb and Boose (2007), Bansat-Boudon and Tripathi (2011, p. 64, fn. 243), Patel (2014, at several places), Pollock (2015, fn. 14) and many more. Note that some of these publications stick to just a single pair of names (either *daṇḍa-* vs. *khaṇḍa-* or *anvayamukhī* vs. *kathaṃbhūtinī*) while other mention both of them.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup>Here I exclude a whole range of meanings that the word assumes in the pair *anvaya-vyatireka*and which are, among other things, relevant when discussing construction of logical syllogisms.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup>On *viṣayatā* see, for example, Pāṭīl (2014, pp. 32–26) and Wright (2014, pp. 80ff.).

about by the sentence "Bring a pot!" [*anvaya*-] is the mutual connection between the word-meanings such as "pot" and "act of bringing".

This general sense of *anvaya*- is, furthermore, given to the word in a short Sanskrit manual *Anvayaprabodha* (AP) written around 1940 by one Omkāradāsa, in a text that

f (according to the author's own statement)<sup>61</sup> was aimed at teaching the students easily to comprehend the syntactic structure (*anvaya*-) of poetry:

# अतोऽन्वयज्ञानविधानसादराः सखे भवन्ति प्रतिभानुशालिनः। परस्परार्थानुगमः सदादृतः पुराविदैर्वर्णितमस्य लक्षणम्॥ AP 3 ॥

Therefore, my friend, those who abound in poetic genius are attentive to creating [easy] understanding of the *anvaya*-. It (i.e. *anvaya*-) is defined by the ancient sages<sup>62</sup> as the ever-respected mutual following (i.e. connection)<sup>63</sup> of the [word-]meanings.

Although I was so far not able to spot any formal definition of the word *anvaya*in any pre-modern Sanskrit text,<sup>64</sup> I believe to have seen it used in the very sense explained above. In fact, Hahn (2008, pp. 24f.) speaks of a whole *Samanvaya*-tradition

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup>See the Hindī introduction written by the author himself (Oṃkāradāsa (1940, p. 3)): [...] वर्तमान समयमें काव्योंका पठनपाठन अधिक है, परन्तु श्लोकोंके अन्वय करनेकी रीति बालकोंको सुगमतासे नहीं सिकलाई जाती --- [...] उन्हीं लोगोंके हितार्थ यह छोटीसी पुस्तक [...] बनाता हूं कि जिसके द्वारा उन्हें अन्वय करनेकी रीति सुगमतासे आ जावे और उदारणोंके [...]

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>62</sup>The translation of a similar formation *purāvid* found in MW is "knowing the events of former times". It is similarly possible here.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup>Note that *anugama*- here is, most probably, a mere semantic equivalent for the defined "*anvaya*-" and not a reference to the technical term of the *Navyanyāya* (i.e. uniformity, consequtive character; see Phillips (1995)). "*anvaya*-" is a compound formation (a *vṛtti*-) of an *upasarga*- "*anu*" and a secondary *kṛt*-formation of the verbal root  $\sqrt{in}$  gatau (ii,36) with an affix aC (by Aṣṭādhyāyī 3,3.56: ए-**T**, whereas "*anugama*-" is exactly parallel to it as *anu* + [ $\sqrt{gam!}$  gatau (i,1031) + aP (Aṣṭādhyāyī 3,3.58: **Jɛqɛfɛnিश्चिगमश्च**)]. Both affixes are added in the sense of *bhāva*- (3,3.18) and *kāraka*- other than *kartr*- (3,3.19).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup>Admittedly, my search should be considered rather defective, because it has completely ignored the prolific tradition of the *navyanyāya*-school of Indian philosophy.

(consisting of at least four distinct texts) that was entirely dedicated to the study of syntax (*samanvaya-*, i.e. *samyag anvayah*).<sup>65</sup> From the content of at least one specimen of this tradition, Devaśarman's (fl. before the beginning of the 15th ct.) *Samanvayapradīpa* with an autocommentary *Samanvayapradīpasaṅketa*, one can see that these studies were closely related to and, in fact, not different from the theories sursounding the concept of a sentence vigorously debated within the framework of almost all the classical Indian *śāstra-s* (*vyākaraṇa-, mīmāṃsā, nyāya-,* their Buddhist and Jain counterparts as well as, to a lesser degree, *alaṃkāraśāstra-*).<sup>66</sup> Among the important concepts developed by Indian philosophers in order to explain the mechanism, by which words enter into a syntactic connection (*anvaya-*) within a single utter- 10 ance, were *viśeṣyatā, viśeṣaṇatā, ākāṅkṣā, yogyatā, āsatti-, tātparya-* and several others.<sup>67</sup>

In its second, extended and more practical meaning the term *anvaya*- denotes a particular arrangement of words assumed for the representation of their syntactic relation (the first meaning of the term *anvaya*-). It is in this meaning that the term *anvaya*-<sup>15</sup> is abundantly used in the commentarial literature and described as a part of standard vocabulary (verbal formula) by Tubb and Boose (2007, pp. 161f.):<sup>68</sup>

The word *anvaya* ("going together," construction) can refer not only to the construction of an entire passage [...], but also to the construction of any part of the whole, and commentators frequently mark a specification of the construction of the original text by adding the formula *ity anvayah*, "thus (is) is the construction."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>65</sup>On samyag anvaya see the concluding verses of the Samanvayadiś in Hahn (2008, p. 287).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup>See e.g. Sarma (1959); Kunjunni Raja (1977); Iyer (1981), but particularly Tatacharya (2005) for a most comprehensive overview of these theories.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup>Please refer to the publications mentioned in the above footnote (nr. 66) for a detailed study of these terms.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup>See also Roodbergen (1984, p. 565).

There is yet another even more specific meaning of the term *anvaya*-. It is abundantly found e.g. in a variety of modern vulgates of Sanskrit *kāvya*-s printed, as far as my understanding of this phenomenon goes, keeping the use of Sanskrit schools and colleges in mind. The editors of these publications often supply Sanskrit verses with an "*anvaya*-", i.e. a rearrangement of the words from the verse in a single long sentence

<sup>5</sup> an "*anvaya-*", i.e. a rearrangement of the words from the verse in a single long sentence following what I call here the "standard prose order".<sup>69</sup> Thus, in contrast to the second meaning of the term, a particular type of arrangement is specified here. This arrangement (and thus the third sense of the term *anvaya-*) is defined in another early modern Sanskrit manual, the *Samāsacakra*:

10

## विशेषणं पुरस्कृत्य विशेष्यं तदनन्तरम्। कर्तुकर्मकियायुक्तमेतदन्वयलक्षणम्॥ Samāsacakra 15 ॥

Tubb and Boose (2007, p. 151) translate: The word order is characterized by subject, object, and verb, placing modifiers before what they modify.<sup>70</sup>

#### 1.6.2.2 anvayamukhī and kathambhūtinī

Among the terms introduced at the beginning of this subsection, it is, perhaps, the "anvayamukhī", the historical origin, though not the historically original usage, of which seems to be pretty clear. It is very probable that it was inspired by one of the signature verses of Mallinātha, the most influential adherent of the particular arrangement, found in the introduction to almost all of his commentaries on kāvya-.<sup>71</sup> The

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup>Among the editions of the *Kirātārjunīya* one may think of e.g. Kale (1966) or Śāstri (1939).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup>The order *kartr-karma-kriyā* in this verse should, perhaps, be taken seriously, and the *anvaya*-constructed accordingly.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup>Among Mallinātha's kāvya-commentaries, on Raghuvaņśa, Kumārasaņbhava, Meghadūta, Kirātārjunīya, Śiśupālavadha, Bhaṭṭikāvya and Naiṣadhacarita (cf. e.g. Khāṭuya (2003, pp. 16f.)), it is only the latter that surprisingly lacks any versified intoduction and therefore the relevant verse. Of

5

verse reads:

# इहा<u>न्वयमुखेन</u>ैव सर्वं व्याख्यायते मया। नामूलं लिख्यते किंचिन्नानपेक्षितमुच्यते॥

Here (i.e. in this commentary) I explain everything based precisely on the construction. I do not write anything uncorroborated by evidence or state anything unnecessary (i.e. unconnected to the main matter).

According to my understanding, the word *mukha*-, the final member of the concerned compound, should be translated as smth. like "chief, principal, leading part". In my view, this meaning is congruent with the technical formation of '*anvayamukhī*'. It is a *bahuvrīhi*-qualification (ex *karmadhāraya*-) to a supplied feminine noun, *vyākhyā* 10 (or *tīkā*) being the most natural choice. The rule *Asţādhyāyī* 4,1.54 that provides for the desired addition of the feminine affix  $\dot{N}iS^{72}$  prescribes that the final member of the compound must be a *svānga*- of the qualified noun. According to the understanding of later grammarians (starting at least from the times of *Kāśikā*), *svānġa*- is a technical term that designates either a real or a former limb of a body of a living being, 15 or, in case of a non-living being, its part that relates to it in a way similar to the one in which limbs of living beings relate to them.<sup>73</sup> Should the given interpretation of *'mukha*- ' be accepted, the literal translation of the whole compound would become then smth. like "[a commentary], whose primary or leading part is the *anvaya*-", i.e. "a

the author's other commentarial writings not pertaing to poetry, I was able to examine only his *Taralā* on Vidyādhara's work on poetics, the *Ekāvalī*. It is interesting to note that although the other two famous signatures (" $v\bar{a}n\bar{n}m$   $k\bar{a}nabhuj\bar{n}m$ ..." and "*mallināthakavih* so'yam ...") are present in its introduction, the concerned verse is absent from it. This fact corroborates the assumption that in the concerned verse Mallinātha talks about his policy for explaining works on poetry in particular, and not about explaining just any text.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup>स्वाङ्गाच्चोपसर्जनादसंयोगोपधात्॥

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup>Cf. Kāśikā ad Aṣṭādhyāyī 4.1,54: अद्रवं मूर्तिमत्स्वाङ्गं प्राणिस्थमविकारजम्। अतत्स्थं तत्र दृष्टं चेत्तेन चेत्तत्तथायुतम्॥

### 1.6. COMMENTARIAL STYLES

commentary based on the anvaya-". If one follows the common understanding of this term prevalent in the secondary literature,<sup>74</sup> the word *anvaya*- should be taken here in its third sense as a particular arrangement of all the words in a verse that follows the standard prose order (cf. the verse from the Samāsacakra on p. 37). I am not sure

if that was the meaning of *anvaya*- already implied by Mallinātha, for the author may 5 have just meant that he merely follows the construction of the verse without inventing anything anew, stating unfounded things or discussing unconnected topics.

The counterpart of the *anvayamukhī*-type of commentary is a type called *kathambhūtinī*. Other than in the case of the former term and similar to the remaing ones (dandānvaya- and khandānvaya-), the historical origin of this label is unknown to me. 10

The meaning of the term, on the other hand, is fairly clear. Similar to *anvayamukhī*, the word itself is a qualification noun to a supplied feminine qualificand (perhaps,  $vy\bar{a}khy\bar{a}$  or  $t\bar{t}k\bar{a}$ ). The feminine ending NiP is added by the rule Astadhyavi 4,1.5<sup>75</sup> to its masculine equivalent "kathambhūtin", which is itself made of kathambhūta- + inI, an affix added by the rule Astadhyāyī 5,2.115 to any prātipadika- ending in -a 15 in a general sense of posession (matvarthe). The meaning of the compound word is therefore "A commentary that possesses questions of the type 'What kind of?'" The term kathambhūtinī refers therefore to such commentaries, in which the connection between words is made clear by means of putting wh-questions. On p. 31 I have shown that this approach corresponds to one of several other commentarial techniques, which

20

may be applied in order to clarify the connection between individual words (or, rather, word-groups) singled out from the main sentence.

#### 1.6.2.3 dandānvaya- and khandānvaya-

Connected to the anvayamukhi-type of a commentary is the dandanvaya-arrangement

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup>See Zadoo (1947); Tubb and Boose (2007); Patel (2014); Pollock (2015) among the above publications (fn. 58). <sup>75</sup>ऋन्नेभ्यो ङीप्

of the words from the  $m\bar{u}la$ -, while the  $kathambh\bar{u}tin\bar{\iota}$  corresponds to the khanda-nvaya-arrangement. As mentioned above, the historical origin of these designtaions is unknown to me.

The earliest known to me occurence of one of these technical terms, namely the *daṇḍānvaya-*, comes from the beginning of the 20th century. It is found in one of the <sup>5</sup> introductory verses to Har Dutt Sharma's (Haradatta Śarman) commentary *Caṣaka* on Jagannātha's *Bhāminīvilāsa*:

## दण्डान्वयः पाठभेदाः शब्दाः पर्यायभाजिनः। अलङ्काराश्च भावार्थो व्याख्यानेऽस्मिन्निबोधत॥ (Caşaka 5)

[Readers,] in this commentary you should understand the following: (1) 10 *daṇḍānvaya-*, (2) alternative readings, (3) words [of the *mūla-*] along with their synonyms, (4) [identification of the] *alaṃkāra-*s and (5) the intended meaning.

Even though the author did not provide us with his definition of the term dandanvaya-, we may be able to infer it by looking at his commentary on, for example, the 15 second verse of the collection:

पुरा सरसि मानसे विकचसारसालिस्खलत्परागसुरभीकृते पयसि यस्य यातं वयः। स पल्वलजलेऽधुना मिलदनेकभेकाकुले मरालकुलनायकः कथय रे कथं वर्त-ताम्॥ पुरा [...] मानसे [...] सरसि [...] विकचसारसालिस्खलत्परागसुरभीकृते [...] पयसि [...] यस्य [...] वयः [...] यातं [...], स मरालकुलनायकः [...] मिल-दनेकभेकाकुले [...] जले, अधुना कथं [...] वर्ततां [...] इति रे कथय [...] ॥

When one examines the exemplified commentary one may notice two tendencies. On the one hand, we find that the words from the  $m\bar{u}la$ - are arranged in one long prose sentence; on the other hand, we can see that the *Caṣaka* tries as closely as possible to follow the actual word order of the poem (this inclination can easily be detected in the

- <sup>5</sup> commentary on all other verses of the *Bhāminīvilāsa* as well). I believe, however, that this second tendency can be considered here as a kind of stylistic decoration possible only due to the specific word-order used by Jagannātha.<sup>76</sup> One can see, namely, that in those cases, where the verses do not allow for this stylistic freedom, *Caṣaka* rearranges the words of the poem in order to provide the resulting prose sentences with a sound
- construction. In the example above, as a matter of fact, *Caṣaka* changes the position of the question particle and the finite verb of the subordinate sentence (*kathaṃ vartatām*) and the clause *re kathaya*, which constitutes a short main sentence, so as to render the newly acquired prose sentence intelligible. Additionally, one can at times observe that even Mallinātha employs the same stylistic device, when the original word-order of the commented verse allows this (see e.g. *Ghaṇṭāpatha* ad KA 15.7; 15.27).

The above considerations seem to point to the conclusion that the additional restriction preferably to follow the word order of the commented verses was not included in the meaning of the term dandanvaya- employed by Haradatta Śarman. I think that by this term he identified only the first tendency, to line up the words of the  $m\bar{u}la$ - in a single prose sentence and to string the explanations along this line. This is, in fact, the sense given to the discussed term in the contemporary secondary

<sup>20</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup>Goodall and Isaacson (2003, pp. xlv ff.) observe, however, that this arrangement may be employed even in cases where the word-order of the commented poems does not at all correspond to the natural prose order. This is exemplified with Pūrṇasarasvatī's *Vidyullatā* on the *Meghadūta*. Here one needs to note that Pūrṇasarasvatī may have had no interest at all in explicating the syntactic connection between words. His commentary must have been aimed at more educated public and contained, rather than trivial indications of the *anvaya*-, "an exhaustive content analysis dominated by the demonstration of implicit meanings and an abundance of quotations from other parts of the Sanskrit literature" (Skræp (1979, p. 176)). At times, however, when the author considered the syntactic connection unclear or important for the understanding of the more subtle issues, he has noted it separately (see e.g. his commentary on Meghadūta 12: "*āpṛcchasva priyasakham …*"). Cf. 31.

sources mentioned above (see fn. 58 on p. 34), but also e.g. in the above cited edition by Sastri (1939), where it is used in the Sanskrit title of the book: [...] किराता-र्जुनीयम, महामहोपाध्याय-[...]-मल्लिनाथसूरिविरचितया घण्टापथव्याख्यया दण्डान्वयेन हि-न्दीभाषानुवादेन [...] च समुल्लसितम्, The daṇḍānvaya-here is translated as "prose-order" [sic].

An additional evidence for the meaning of the term is provided by the above mentioned *Anvayaprabodha* that defines *daṇḍānvaya-* and *khaṇḍānvaya-* in the following way:

दण्डवत्खण्डवच्चेव द्विभेदोऽन्वय उच्यते।	
आद्ये विशेषणं पूर्वं विशेष्यं तदनन्तरम्॥ AP 35 ॥	10
त्तवाणमुल्लचप्प्रभृत्येवं पूर्वं दण्डान्वये भवेत्।	
खण्डान्वये पुनः प्रश्नपूर्वमन्ते प्रयोजयेत्॥ AP 36 ॥	
तथा हि दर्शयति	
कृत्वा कुंकुमपङ्कमक्षियुगले भाले निरूप्याञ्जनं	
पातुं लोचनपद्मपत्रपुटतः77 कृष्णाब्धिवक्रैन्दवम्।	15
श्रावं श्रावममुष्य तं मुरलिकारावं रणन्नूपुरा	
धावं धावमधिव्रजं व्रजवधूर्म्रातः समायान्त्यमूः॥	
अस्मिन्दण्डान्वये "हे भ्रातः कुंकुमपंकमक्षियुगले" इत्यादि विशेषणादि( !) पूर्वमुत्तवा ततः	
समायान्तीत्यन्वयः॥ खण्डान्वये किं कृत्वा, किं कर्तुं, "कृष्णाब्यिं वक्रैन्दवं पातुम्" इत्या-	
दिप्रश्नोत्तरद्वारा उच्यते॥ AP 37 ॥	20

The arrangement of words is twofold: similar to a rod and similar to torn piece. In the first arrangement [one should] put the qualificand after the qualifier. (35) In the rod-like-arrangement the secondary verbal formations like *Ktvā*, *NamUL*, *LyaP* etc. should in the same way be put [before the main verb]. But in the piece-like-arrangement [one should put them],

25

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup>I follow here Prof. Isaacson's suggestion to emend *pațata*h to *puțata*h.

introduced by questions, at the end [of the main verb].

To explain the author gives an example: Oh Brother! These cowherdesses come together in order to drink the dark-ocean-like moon rays of [Krsna's] face from the cup made of the lotus-leaves which are his eyes, having [in their agitation] put (krtvā, the ktvānta-) saffron-mascara on the pairs of their eyes, having painted (nirūpya, a lyabanta-) collyrium on their foreheads, repeatedly listening (śrāvam śrāvam, namul) to the sound of his flute, tingling with their anklets and repeatedly running across the road. For this verse with regard to the dandānvaya-method, the syntactic construction [is explained] in such a way that one first names the qualificands etc. starting with "Hey brother, [having put] saffron-mascara on the pairs of their eyes" and puts the main verb "come together" only after that. With regard to the khandanvaya-method, one explains the syntax by means of questions and answers such as "Having done what?", "In order to do what?", "in order to drink the moon rays of [Krsna's] face that are [like] a dark ocean".

From this exposition we can understand a number of things. Firstly, the compounds dandānvaya- and khandānvaya- are some kind of metaphoric karmadhāraya-s. Their meaning could be therefore understood as "the rod-like method of explicating the syntactic connection" and "the broken-piece-like method" respectively. As mentioned above (cf. p. 30) the first metaphor may imply the fact that the words of the  $m\bar{u}la$ are as if lined up along a single rod, while the second implies the breaking of a sentence into smaller constituents. Secondly, the explanation of the construction according to the dandanvaya- largely corresponds to what the Samasacakra (p. 37) has explained to be the standard prose order: the qualifiers are put in front of the qualificands 25

and the subordinate verbal actions are put in front of the main one. The main verb is

15

5

10

found at the end of the sentnce.<sup>78</sup> Thirdly, the *Anvayaprabodha* defines *khaṇdānvaya*not just as a method of gathering the words of the *mūla*- in smaller groups according to their syntactic ranking (cf. 30), it additionally sinlges out a particular incarnation of this method, in which individual clauses are connected to each other by means of questions. As I have shown on p. 31, this is just one of the methods that the commentator may follow in order to make these connections clear. This is, in fact, parallel to the pairing of the *anvayamukhī*-type of a commentary with the *kathaṃbhūtinī* one. This fact should be highlighted here, for, as we will see in the following chapters, this preoccupation of the tradition with this particular method of indicating the connections between single word-groups in the "split method" has had crucial impli-10 cations for the mansucript transmission of commentaries.

# 1.6.3 Arranging of the textual elements other than *pratīka*-s and direct glosses

As stated by Tubb and Boose (2007, p. 151) (and partly paraphrased at the beginning of the subsection 1.6.1 on p. 30), "[t]he basic arrangement of the words of the  $m\bar{u}la$ -[...] serves as a framework upon which the commentator superimposes a mass of explanatory material." Previously (on pp. 31f.) I have shown how different approaches 15 to the "split-sentence" arrangement occasion the use of additional structural elements. In the current subsection I will try very briefly to review the main strategies applied in the *mahākāvya*-commentaries while filling out the main structural framework with further information. I do not have much to add to the analysis presented in Tubb and Boose (2007, pp. 151ff.) and refer the reader to the relevant section of this publication 20 for further details and examples.

Firstly, it may be observed that all the explanatory remarks made by the commen-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>78</sup>This corresponds to the grammarians' view, according to which the verbal action is the main qualificant (*mukhyaviśeṣaṇa-*) of a sentence. Cf. Tatacharya (2005, pp. 329ff.)

### 1.6. COMMENTARIAL STYLES

tators could largely be divided into two main groups: (1) the ones "in ordinary language" as well as (2) the "comments using technical language and arguments on technical matters",<sup>79</sup> such as quotations from the dictionaries or grammatical works, arguments pertaining to grammatical explanation of individual forms etc.

Secondly, we may see that, while the explanatory notes of the first type are almost always put alongside the referent words from the  $m\bar{u}la$ -, the comments belonging to the second group, i.e. the technical remarks, can be (1) either inserted in "the relevant place in the running commentary", (2) or bunched together "at the end of the commentary on the verse or section of the original text."<sup>80</sup> It may be noted that, although

- <sup>10</sup> both the strategies can be employed notwithstanding the applied type of arrangement of the words from the  $m\bar{u}la$ -, the strategy of gathering all the technical notes at the end of a commentary is, according to my limited observations, more common for the "splitsentence" arrangement. In some (admittedly rare) cases both the parts of a commentary on a single verse may be additionally marked as such by a short heading.<sup>81</sup>
- 15

Thirdly, we find that "[c]omments on technical matters concerning the verse or section as a whole (e.g., the explanation of the meter in which the verse is written or of a poetic figure involving the whole verse) are nearly always placed at the end, unless they are worked into the introduction (*avataraṇa*) to the comment on that verse or section."<sup>82</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>79</sup>*ibid.* p. 153.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>80</sup> ibid.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>81</sup>Dharmavijayagani's *Pradīpikā* on KA, for example, introduces (in its MSS as well as the printed edition) the first explanatory part of the commentary with a heading "*vyākhyā*" or "*vyā*" and the second technical part with "*atha samāsaḥ*" or "*samāsaḥ*" or "*sam*". Along similar lines, the MS of Pītāmbara's *Kirātacandrikā* demarcates the end of the main explanatory portion with a double danda.

# Chapter 2

# **Commentaries and the Material Sources for their Study**

The present two chapters of my dissertation are concerned with a preliminary attempt to analyze some of the techniques and strategies applied by the commentators on *mahākāvya*- while integrating the works of their predecessors into their own compositions. These methods will later be constrasted with those found within the transmission of a single commentary.

5 sion of a single commentary.

In this chapter I introduce the commentaries on the *Kirātārjunīya* other than the *Laghuţīkā* by Prakāśavarṣa (that will be discussed in chaps. 4ff.), which will be considered for the summarizing philological analysis in the next chapter. Hereby I try to treat those commentaries which I consider to play a significant role for this analysis and which have not yet recieved much scholarly attention so far in a more comprehensive manner and confine myself to a set of basic data when talking about other texts. The more elaborate descriptions of the commentaries are subdivided into two sections: the first section focusses on the material sources (i.e. the manuscripts) for the study of the considered texts,<sup>83</sup> and the second one deals with the text itself, its time,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>83</sup>For the description of the layout and special symbols employed in individual MSS I draw mainly

authorship, reception etc.

## 2.1 Prasannasāhityacandrikā of Ekanāthabhatta

### 2.1.1 Material Sources

The NCC (vol. 4, p. 161b) lists ca. 50 MSS of this commentary, a number surpassed only by its direct textual source, the Ghantapatha of Mallinatha. Most of the listed MSS are kept in various libraries across North India and only three copies are found in the South (two MSS in the Adyar Library, Madras, and one MS in Trivandrum) and 5 one in the library of the British Museum in London, England.<sup>84</sup> The high number of manuscripts attests to a relative popularity of the Prasannasāhityacandrikā (PSC) during a certain period in time. A more thorough analysis of the text may, therefore, throw light on the history of reception of the *Kirātārjunīya* and its place within the Sanskrit educational canon during the late medieval and the early modern periods. 10 A philological analysis of PSC's textual transmission may, furthermore, furnish significant details about the transmission of commentaries during this time (this analysis could, in a way, foreshadow a more laborious study of the transmission of Mallinātha's writings). In a stark contrast to these observations, however, in the present study I have consulted only two MSS of the text that were the easiest for me to ac-15 cess. The reconstructed wording of the presented textual excerpts should be, therefore, taken with a pinch of salt: its quality could be, perhaps, substantially improved by looking at additional manuscript material.

### 2.1.1.1 BORI 432 of 1895-1902

This manuscript forms a part of the collection of the Government Manuscript Library

on Bhattarai (2015) and two of its sources: Tripāțhī (1975); Balbir et al. (2006).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>84</sup>The British Library holds a single MS of the *Prasannasāhityacandrikā* catalogued in Bendall (1902, p. 89) under nr. 233.

at the Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute (BORI) in Pune (or Poona), Maharashtra, India. A detailed catalogue entry is found in Gode (1940, p. 130) and will be cited in the following description. The manuscript is available to me in the form of black and white Xerox copies kindly provided to me by the library.

Physical Description This is a complete paper manuscript written in a variety of

Devanāgarī script. It contains 211 folios. According to the above catalogue, the folio size is 4 1/3  $\times$  10 inchess ( $\approx 11 \times 25, 4$  cm).

**Layout and Special Symbols** The text is written in a single block (in *pothī*-format).

There are ca. 15 lines per folio and ca. 40 letters per line. "[B]orders of folios 1 - 45 [are] ruled in triple red lines, red pigment is used." (*ibid.*) The margin size of the folios 10 beyond 45 is kept the same, but the ruling is missing. The folios are numbered at the bottom of the right-hand margin of each verso and the margins are otherwise used for sparse notes. Verses of the *Kirātārjunīya* are quoted by their beginning. There are no decorative symbols found at the end of the MS or at the end of any chapter. The chapter

colophons are marked with additional space and double danda-s on each side. Many 15 chapter colophons (includig the final one) are, furthermore, underlined and at times rubricated (the black and white Xerox copies seem to suggest that the underlining and the rubrication were made in different colors). In the majority of cases, the chapter colophons are affixed with an auspicious symbol, sign or a short āśīrvāda- (such as e.g. "śrīh" after the colophons to chapters 2, 6, 13 and 17; "chah" at the end of 15 and 20 17; "śreyo'stu" at the end of e.g. 10 and 16; or their combination "chah// śrīr astu// *chah*//" at the end of 9). The beginning of each chapter is similarly marked with an auspicious symbol etc.: most commonly with "bhale" (chapters 2, 3, 6, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 14, 15, 16, 17 and 18), but also with "bhale// om namah at the beginning of chapter 7, "śrīh" at the beginning of 11, with "chah" at the beginning of 13 and with a namas-

25

5

"śrīrāmacandrāya namaļ" at the beginning of chapter 4.

Scribal Mangala-, Colophon, Dating etc. The scribal mangala- at the beginning of the manuscript reads: [भले॥] ओं नमः॥ श्रीसारदाय [sic!] नमः॥. Further auspicious symbols are found at the conjunction of all the chapters. These were summarized above in the context of the layout of the MS. All the chapter colophons repeat the 5 same formula:

इति श्रीएकनाथभट्टविरचितायां प्रसन्नसाहित्यचन्द्रिकायां किरातार्जुनीयटीकायां [cardinal nr. of the chap. in Nom. Sg. Masc.] सर्गः ॥ [chapter number]

At the very end of the MS, i.e. after the colophon to the final 18th chapter, there is a short scribal colophon that mentions a certain date, presumably that on which the 10 copying of the text was completed. It reads:

## सं १७ चैत्रादि १३ वर्षे। आषाढ-वदि ११ गुरौ॥ [sic!]

Assuming that the mentioned era corresponds to the *Vikrama-saṃvat*, with the help of the PANCANGA software<sup>85</sup> I was so far able to arrive at the following set of data matching the specification for the week day (*guru*[*vāsara-*], Thursday): VS 15 1713 ongoing (*vartamāna-*), i.e. VS 1712 expired (*atīta-*), dark half (*-vadi*) of the month *āṣāḍha-* (according to the *amānta-system*), 11th *tithi-*. This corresponds with Thursday, July the 27th, 1655 AD. Gode (1940, p. 131) does not convert the given data and lists it as "Saṁvat 1713".

### 2.1.1.2 Āmer Śāstrabhaņdār 173 (153)

This MS is preserved in the Āmer Śāstrabhaṇḍār, a collection of manuscripts hosted 20 at the Jain Vidyā Saṃsthān institute (Jaipur, Rajasthan),<sup>86</sup> and, according to Kāslīvāl (1954), it belongs to one of the later acquisitions by the library from the Baḍā Tera-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>85</sup>Yano and Fushimi (2014).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>86</sup>A rather fascinating account of the historical development and the composition of this collection forms a part of Kragh (2013).

hapamthi collection. The most supportive director of the institute, Prof. em. Dr. Kamal Chand Sogani, most kindly allowed me to take the photographs of the MSS in this collection by myself. Unprepared for this generosity, I had to use my mobile phone to take pictures. This resulted in a number of slighly blurry color photographs, which I

5 have been using for the present study.

Physical Description This is a complete paper manuscript written in a variety of

Devanāgarī script, evidently by several different scribes (see below). The MS contains 166 folios. The size of the folios recorded in the title card is  $14 \times 30$  cm.

Layout and Special Symbols The text is written in a single block (in *pothī*-format).

- <sup>10</sup> There are ca. 17 lines per folio and ca. 50 letters per line. The borders of all the folios are ruled in double lines using black ink. The foliation is as follows: in the top of the left-hand margin of each verso we find either "*kirātaţīkā sāhityacandrikā*" or "*kirātaţīkā prasannasāhityacandrikā*"; below this title there is a folio number, which is repeated slightly below the middle or at the bottom of the right-hand margin of the
- same verso; several (not all) individual sets of folios written by a single scribe are additionally foliated with the number of the folio within the respective set at the bottom of the verso right-hand margin. The size of these numerals is much smaller than the one that correlates with the number of the folio within the whole MS. The individual sets extend over ca. 30 folios and roughly corresond to two or three *sarga*s of the text. The change of a scribe does, however, at times also occur in the middle of a chapter. The margins are otherwise used for sparse notes. The verses of the *Kirātārjunīya* are quoted by their beginning words. These *pratīka*-s, along with the

final words of the commentary on the preceding verse, are usually rubricated (in red) throughout the manuscript. Similarly rubricated are the chapter colophons, which are

<sup>25</sup> further visually demarcated by added space around them and are often followed by an

auspicious sign such as "bhale", "chah" etc.

Scribal Mangala-, Colophon, Dating etc. The scribal mangala- at the beginning

of the manuscript reads:

## [भले॥] श्रीगणाधिपतये नमः॥ श्रीसरस्वत्यै नमः॥ श्रीगुरुभ्यो नमः॥.

Further auspicious symbols (such as "*bhale, chaḥ, śrīḥ*" etc.) are found at the conjunctions of all the chapters before or/ and after the chapter colophons. With slight variations, all the chapter colophons repeat the same formula:

इति श्रीएकनाथभट्टविरचितायां प्रसन्नसाहित्यचन्द्रिकायां किरातार्जुनीयटीकायां [cardinal of the chap. number in Nom. Sg. Masc.] सर्गः समाप्तः ॥ [chapter number]<sup>87</sup>

At the end of the MS, there is an extended colophon written by a hand different <sup>10</sup> from the one that belongs to the copyist of the final part of the actual work. The writing style is somewhat rough, so that I am not able conclusively to decipher the whole text. My tentative transcription of the colophon is as follows (the marks "†" enclose text, which I am not able to understand and thus transcribe merely in accordance with my reading of the *akṣara*-s): <sup>15</sup>

```
अब्देऽक्षाब्धिवसुद्विजेशगणिते<sup>88</sup> (१८४[५]) सत्फाल्गुणे श्यामले
पक्षे तुर्यतिथौ कुजेऽह्ति नगरे †सर्वाट†-सन्नाम्नि च ।
श्रीमन्-नाभितनूजचैत्यसदने †श्यंवावसी†-पदृराट्-
श्रीभद्टारकदेवशकयशसालेखि++<sup>89</sup>र्थज्ञदा (?)॥ १ ॥
प्रसन्नसाहित्यसुपूर्वचन्द्रिका<sup>90</sup> किरातकाव्यस्य सुष्ठोक्तिरेषा।
लिपीकृता सर्वसुखाह्वयस्य प्रियस्य शिष्यस्य सुपावनाय ॥ २ ॥
```

<sup>20</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>87</sup>At times the final *samāptaḥ* is dropped. At other instances, we find variations in the spelling of the name: e.g. *ekanāṭhabhaṭṭa*- (w/o the honorific prefix *śrī*-) in the colophon to the second chapter or *śrībhaṭṭaikanātha*- in the colophon to chapter 6).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>88</sup>The reading " $ks\bar{a}$ " at the beginning of the long compound is based partly on my guesswork and partly on the fact that the year number given in Kāslīvāl (1954, p. 244) is *saṃvat* 1845. In reality, I am not able to read the complex conjunct.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>89</sup>A black (ink?) spot covers these two *akṣara*-s.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>90</sup>Unlike the following three *pāda*-s, all of which are composed in *upendravajrā*, this first quarter is written in the *vaṃśasthā* metre, which adds an additional short syllable before the final one.

यदत्र हीनाधिकमस्ति पद्यं लिपीकृतं शीघ्रतरेण वृत्त्या।<sup>91</sup> †तत्पुस्तिकासंचरतोऽपि सद्भिः शोध्यं तदेयं मम दोषमुच्चैः†॥ ३ ॥ रक्ष्यं प्रयत्नेन जलाच तैलाचिरं सुधीभिश्च सुपाठनीयम्। पुस्तं महाकष्टतरात्प्रजातं ज्ञात्वा गुणग्राहि[ग]णैश्च धीरैः॥ ४ ॥ सुरेन्द्रकीर्तिसन्नाम्ना लिखितं मयका<sup>92</sup> स्फुटम्। †प्रम्बंद्रताकं स्वीयात्सुपुस्तकौ ममाप्यलम्† ॥ ५ ॥

5

## शुभं भवतु ॥

The verses furnish rather precise information about the circumstances of the copying enterprise. As far as the time of completion is concerned, again, based on the Vikrama-samvat and the idea that the given year (VS 1845) corresponds to the ongo-10 ing (vartamāna-) year, with the help of PANCANGA I was able to arrive at the following set: VS 1844 (expired, atīta-), month phālguņa-, krsņapaksa- (in the amāntasystem), 4th tithi-, that is specifed as a Tuesday (kuje'hni). This corresponds to the Tuesday, March 25th, 1788 CE. As for the place, I am not able conclusively to interpret (or, possibly, correctly to read) the similarly detailed statement found in the first 15 verse of the colophon. From the second  $p\bar{a}da$ - we learn that the MS was written in a city called Sarvāța(?). It is just possible that it coincides with the modern town (or a village?) of Sarwat (spelled "Sarvat" in Hindī) located in the Muzaffarnagar district of Uttar Pradesh, North East of New Delhi. In lack of any knowledge about the history of Jain communities, I am not able to judge whether this area could have hosted 20 any substantial Jain community at the end of the 18th century or not.<sup>93</sup> To the South West of the current Sarwat (still within the Muzaffarnagar district) there is a Jain site

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>91</sup>Acc. to Prof. Isaacson's suggestion, 'śīghratareņa' should be understood adverbially.

 $<sup>^{92}</sup>mayak\bar{a}$  is derived by *Asţādhyāyī* 5,3.71 by adding affix *akAc* before *tĀ* of the form *mayā* (the "*asm*"-part of *asmad*- is substituted by "*ma*" by 7,2.97 and "*y*" is added by 7,2.89). Although the *sūtra*-s following 5,3.71 give a number of meanings which can be added to a word by introduction of *akAC*, in the current rule it is "prescribed [...] without any specific sense for it" (Abhyankar and Shukla (1986, p. 2b)).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>93</sup>According to the report found in The Imperial Gazetteer of India (1909), the district did not boast any substantial population of Jains in 1909.

called "Pārśvanāth Digambar Jain Ātishaye(!) Ksetra". This is, however, unlikely to be the place were our MS was completed, because it contradicts a further specification made in the fourth  $p\bar{a}da$ -. According to it, the copy was completed in a *caitya*- of Rsabhanātha (*nābhitanūjacaitya-*). The author of the colophon was *bhatţāraka-* Surendrakīrti.<sup>94</sup> In view of the fact that the MS was written by several hands (even the actual 5 scribe of the colophon is different from the one who copied the last bit of the Kirātār*junīya*), Surendrakīrti should rather be considered as the initiator and/ or the overseer of the copying enterprise, a role that has been often attributed to *bhattāraka-s*.<sup>95</sup> The verbal forms alekhi (vs. 1), lipīkrta- (vs. 2, 3) and likhita- (vs. 5) should be, therefore, interpreted as simplex per causativo or, as the Pāninīya-s call it, antarbhāvitaņyartha-10 s.<sup>96</sup> From verses 1 and 2 we learn, furthermore, that Surendrakīrti was the head of a certain *pațța*- (seat of a *bhațțāraka*- lineage)<sup>97</sup> and that his (favorite?) student, for the sake of whom he instigated the production of this MS, was Sarvasukha. Among the many Surendrakīrtis listed in Johrāpurkar (1958), I spotted Surendrakīrti of the Dillī-Jayapuraśākhā (a subbranch of the Uttaraśākhā) of the Balākāragana.<sup>98</sup> According to 15 the same source (pp. 111ff.), this Surendrakīrti has been at the head of his lineage from samvat- 1822 till samvat- 1852, when he was followed by Sukhendrakīrti (just possibly the name of Sarvasukha after his ordination). This identification is, however, purely speculative.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>94</sup>See *devaśakrayaśas*- in *pāda*- C vs. 1 as well as *surendrakīrti*- in *pāda*- A vs. 5. It is true that the name Devendrakīrti is similarly often found in the lists of Digambara *bhaṭṭāraka*-s (so called *paṭṭāvalī*-s). Since no metrical restrictions could have prevented the author from choosing Devendrakīrti in vs. 5, however, I belive that Surendrakīrti was his actuall name that was freely paraphrased in the first verse under the influence of the metrical constraints.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>95</sup>See e.g. De Clercq and Detige (2015, p. 303) among the most recent publications.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>96</sup>Cf. e.g. *Kāśikā* ad 1,3.84 or 3,2.95.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>97</sup>See i.a. Detige (2015, p. 145).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>98</sup>See Clercq (2011, pp. 64ff.) for "a brief overview of the most important Digambara schools of medival North India".

### 2.1.2 Text-Historical Data

Basic information about the author and his text can be extracted from the introductory verses to the PSC. It is, therefore, somewhat disappointing that both the MSS available to me seem to transmit a largely corrupt version of several verses. For the following tentative restoration of the text, in addition to the readings of the MSS, I have also made use of the partial transcript of the verses found in Bendall (1902, p. 89):

5

यः साक्षादीक्षते<sup>99</sup> सर्वं हस्तामलकवज्जगत्। नमस्तस्मै महेशाय सोमाय त्रिगुणात्मने॥ १॥ <sup>100</sup> प्रणमामि रामचरणांबुजद्वयं प्रणमत्सुरासुरमधुव्रताकुलम्। बहुलप्रमोदमकरन्दनिर्भरं विलसत्स्फुटारुणनखांशुकेसरम् ॥ २॥<sup>101</sup> सरस्वतीं तां सितपद्मकीरौ वीणां च पुस्तं च करैर्दधानाम्। तरङ्गितक्षीरधिवीचितुल्ये क्षौमे वसानां शरणं प्रपद्ये॥ ३॥ यस्यैकदन्तोऽपि महान्तरायपयोधिमजज्द्भुवनं समस्तम्। उद्धर्तुमेव क्षमते क्षणेन प्रभुः स देवो जयतीशपुत्रः॥ ४॥ श्रीमानुद्भटपण्डितेन्द्रवसुधादेवाग्रणीश्चन्द्रमा-<sup>102</sup>

10

<sup>99</sup>Bendall (1902) reports the reading of the MS as **साक्षादायेक्षते** and emends to the reading now comfirmed by the MSS at my disposal.

<sup>100</sup>Verses 2 and 3 are not transcribed in Bendall (1902). Their content is summarized as "*namaskāras* to Rāma and Sarasvatī".

<sup>101</sup>I prefer the readings `nakhāmsu' found in the Jaipur-MS over `navāmsu' in the BORI-MS. It parallels the structure of the preceding metaphorical compounds and completes in this way the [samastavastu-]rūpaka-: rāmacaraṇa-  $\leftrightarrow$  ambuja-, surāsura-  $\leftrightarrow$  madhuvrata-, pramoda-  $\leftrightarrow$  makaranda-(this one is, perhaps, somewhat loose as a rūpaka-), nakhāmsu-  $\leftrightarrow$  kesara-.

<sup>102</sup>The first *pāda*- contains a major variant. The Jaipur-MS as well as Bendall's transcript read smth. like śrīmān udbhaṭa-paṇḍitendra-vasudhādevāgraṇīś (Bendall has actually °uddhana° as the name of the paṇḍita-), while the BORI-MS has śrīmān nandana-paṇḍito 'tha vasudhādevāgraṇīś. NCC 4 (p. 161b), supposedly based on the article by P. K. Gode in Calcutta Oriental Journal III, pp. 52ff. (which I was not able to access), lists Ekanātha Bhaṭṭa as "son of Nandana", thus supporting the reading of the BORI-MS. In any case, I actually consider Udbhaṭa to be the least probable among the three possibilities. It is also easy to imagine how a scribe (possibly even unconsciously) emends an unreadable and uncommon

9 °नखांशु°] Jaipur, °नवांशु BORI 10 सित°] BORI, सीत Jaipur 10 °कीरो ] Jaipur, °करो BORI 10 च] Jaipur, om. BORI 11 °पद्ये] BORI, °पद्यते Jaipur 12 °मज्ज°] BORI, Jaipur, °मध्या Bendall (1902) 13 उद्धर्तुमेव] BORI, Bendall (1902), उर्ध्वक्षमेव Jaipur 14 श्रीमानुद्धटपण्डितेन्द्र°] Jaipur, श्रीमनुद्धनपंडितेन्द्र Bendall (1902), श्रीमन्नंदनपण्डितोऽथ BORI both MSS: 1v1

5

# माता यं सुषुवे च स प्रियगुणः श्री-एकनाथः सुधीः।<sup>103</sup> छन्दोलंकृतिरीतिभावगुणवित्स्पष्टं किरातार्जुनी-यं<sup>104</sup> काव्यं विशदीकरोति पदशो व्याख्याय दिध्यासवे<sup>105</sup>॥ ५ ॥ गहनार्थं दुर्गाहं<sup>106</sup> भारविकाव्यं सुबोधममल्प्रिया। कर्तुं टीका क्रियते प्रसन्नसाहित्यचन्द्रिका<sup>107</sup> नाम्नी॥ ६ ॥ <sup>108</sup> ये सन्ति सन्तः परसत्प्रयासविज्ञा गुणज्ञाश्च मनीषिणो ये।<sup>109</sup> तेषां मुदे वास्तु न वा<sup>110</sup> तथापि यत्नो ममायं सफलः किमन्यैः॥ ७ ॥

name (such as Udghana) to smth. that he is perfectly familiar with. For a tentative translation of the first half-verse see the next footnote.

<sup>103</sup>This half-verse is not entirely clear and Bendall (1902) considers it to be corrupt. At the moment I do not see any solution but to account for Candramā as a female name of Ekanātha's mother (rather than a Masc. Sing. Nom. *candramāḥ* qualifying, perhaps, the earlier mentioned *paṇḍita-*). A tentative translation of this half-verse could be then: He, whom the honorable Udbhaṭa/ Udghana, the best among *paṇḍita-*s, the foremost among brahmins, and mother Candramā produced, this scholar Śrī Ekanātha endowed with good qualities [...]" If, instead, one were to go with the reading of the BORI-MS, the translation of the first *pāda-* would be altered into smth. like: "Now/ Then (*atha*), he, whom the honorable *paṇḍitā-* Nandana who is the foremost among brahmins [...]". In the given translation, *atha* connects the current verse to the previous three *namaskāra-s*: Obeisance to Maheśa [...]! I bow to Rāma's feet [...]! I take refuge to Sarasvatī [...]! Now/ Then (*atha*), [...]" *atha* could, however, also be understood as a particle connecting the viśeṣaṇa- vasudhādevāgranīḥ to its viśeṣya- *°paṇḍita*<sup>‡</sup>: "He whom the scholar [...] who also is (*atha*) the foremost [...]".

<sup>104</sup>A *pāda*-break in the middle of a word (in fact, of a *pratyaya- cha*) is rather curious.

<sup>105</sup> didhyāsave (from didhyāsu-  $\Leftarrow \sqrt{dhyai}$ ) is my tentative emendation. Among the textual sources available to me, only the Jaipur-MS has a grammatically sound reading, which, however, goes against the restrictions of the metre. The BORI-MS, on the other hand, has a non-sensical, but a metrically sound reading. Bendall (1902, p. 89b, fn. 3) wonders if the text could have read "a compound of a derivative of  $dh\bar{a}$  (dhitsāmi)".

<sup>106</sup>The reading *durvigāham*, though attested in both MSS, is metrically faulty. Following Prof. Goodall's suggestion, I emended it to metrical *durgāham*.

<sup>107</sup>Although the BORI-MS reads here *prasiddhasāhityacandrikā*, it calls the text *prasanna*° in all the [chapter-]colophons.

<sup>108</sup>This verse is not transcribed in Bendall (1902).

<sup>109</sup>The difference between the readings of the MSS in  $p\bar{a}da$ -s A-B is noteworthy.

<sup>110</sup>Going with the reading of the BORI-MS, I undestand this second half as "Whether [my effort] will cause joy to these [good ones] or not, still who else (if not them) could make my effort fruitful." The reading of the Jaipur-MS (*vāstunavaḥ*) could be, perhaps, emended to '*vastu navaṃ*' and understood as: "[Even though] it is only a new subject that causes joy for these [good ones], nonetheless [...]." (On the idea of *vastunavatā* see e.g. famously Nyāyamañjarī 8: "*kuto vā nūtanaṃ vastu vayam utprekṣitum* 

3 पदशो ] BORI, पदिशो Jaipur 3 दिध्यासवे ] em., व्युत्पित्सवे Jaipur, वित्पौत्सवे (?) BORI, विपित्सवे Bendall (1902) 4 दुर्गाहं ] conj., दुर्विगाहं BORI, Jaipur 4 °काव्यं ] Jaipur, °कायं BORI 4 °ममल° ] BORI, °मम° Jaipur 5 प्रसन्न° ] Jaipur, Bendall (1902), प्रसिद्ध° BORI 6 परसत्प्रयासविज्ञा ] BORI, परि-यासविज्ञाः काव्ये Jaipur 7 न वा ] BORI, °नवस् Jaipur To begin with, it appears that several variant readings, such as those found in  $p\bar{a}da$ -A of vs. 5 or the ones found in the final verse, could point towards two separate redactions of these verses. This hypothesis needs to be laid aside until more MSS will become available for further textual analysis. For my current purpose, it is the fifth verse

5 that appears the most relevant, for it contains some biographical data about Ekanāthabhaţţa.

As mentioned above (see fn. 102), there is an article by P. K. Gode, according to which Ekanāthabhaṭṭa should be tentatively dated between 1400 and 1583 CE. Since the article is not available to me, I do not know on what basis he proposed this dating.

- Given a rather precise date for the *terminus ad quem*, I can merely hypothesize that this could have been a date of a MS available to the scholar. The lower limit could be set by Ekanāthabhaṭṭa's quotations from the *Pratāparudrayaśobhūṣaṇa* (written, perhaps, sometime in the beginning of the 14th century) and his most obvious borrowings from Mallinātha (fl. ca. 14 15th centuries). Ekanāthabhaṭṭa also quotes a number of earlier
- 15 kośa-s and works on alamkāraśāstra-. Relying on Rudrața's definition of mahākāvya-, for example, the commentator identifies the particular subcategory of this genre to which the Kirātārjunīya belongs (this is, in fact, one of the very few original passages in Ekanāthabhațța's commentary).

20

As for the textual features of the *Prasannasāhityacandrikā*, especially its most conspicuous though unacknowledged reliance upon Mallinātha's *Ghaṇṭāpatha*, these will be briefly addressed later (see 3).

## 2.2 Kirātacandrikā of Pītāmbara

### 2.2.1 Material Sources: manuscript C

The text of the *Kirātacandrikā* is available to me in a single manuscript, which I refer
<a href="https://www.samah">www.samah</a>"// I refer

to by the siglum "**C**" (for *Candrikā*). At the moment I am not aware of any other MS of the text.

### Library Identification The manuscript C is preserved at the National Archives in

Kathmandu (NAK), Nepal, and holds the accession number NAK 4/761. It has been twice microfilmed by the NGMPP under the reel numbers A 1369-12 and B 16-20.<sup>111</sup> 5 At the initial stage of my research, the MS was available to me in form of a partly blurred black and white scan of the microfilm A 1360-12. Later I could acquire highresolution digital photographs taken at the National Archives in Kathmandu by Dr. Bidur Bhattarai.

**Physical Description** This is a complete and well preserved palm-leaf MS written

10

in a variety of Newari (i.e. Nepālākṣara-) script. The MS contains 223 folios,  $37 \times 5,5$  cm in size, with one string hole in the middle of each folio. The individual palm-leaves are foliated with a figure numeral in the right hand margin of each verso and furnished with an auspicious symbol " $\dot{sri}$ " in each verso left hand margin. The manuscript appears to be written by a single scribe, occasional interlinear and marginal corrections 15 appear to belong to the same or a similar hand.

The manuscript is additionally endowed with two wooden covers. The covers are artistically painted with floral patterns.

### Layout, Special Symbols and General Content The text is written in a single

block (in *poțhī*-format). There are approximately 6 to 7 lines per folio and ca. 70 akṣaras per complete line. The middle 3 to 4 lines have a gap of ca. 6 to 8 akṣara-s around the string hole. **C** contains only the text of *Kirātacandrikā* and the individual verses of *Kirātārjunīya* are introduced by their *pratīka*-s. The length of the *pratīka*-s varies from

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>111</sup>A catalogue entry prepared by the NGMCP can be accessed under http://catalogue.ngmcp.uni-hamburg.de/wiki/A\_1369-12\_Kirātacandrikā (last checked 06.08.2016).

a single akṣara to a complete word. The *pratīka*-s are well marked: they are always highlighted by red rubric<sup>112</sup> as well as usually preceded by a short space and framed by double dandas on both sides. The chapter colophons are usually marked with *puṣpikā*-s.

5

10

# Scribal Mangala-, Colophon, Dating etc. The scribe's mangala- reads: [सिद्धम्] ओं नमो नारायणाय

There is no scribal colophon at the end of the MS and it ends with the authorial colophon (see below). The MS is therefore not dated. On the basis of a paleographical estimation, it could be, however, tentatively dated to the 15th or early 16th century AD.

### 2.2.2 Text-Historical Data

The introductory verse and the lengthy colophon at the end of *Candrikā* provide copious information about the author and the composition of the text. In order carefully to examine this, I would like first to present a diplomatic edition of the concerned verses.

15 At the beginning of the commentary one reads:

# वाग्देवताचरणतामरसं प्रणम्य पीताम्बरो गुरुनतः कुरुते किराते। टीकां प्रमाणमखिलं सुधिया विमृष्य टीकाः पुरातनतमा अपि मानभूताः॥

After honouring the lotus-feet of the Goddess of Speech, Pītāmbara, bowing to his teacher(s), writes a commentary on the *Kirātārjunīya*. He has attentively reflected upon all the evidence including even the oldest author-

20

<sup>112</sup>It is most probable that the red rubric was added later and possibly not by the scribe himself.

itative commentaries.<sup>113</sup>

The authorial colophon found at the very end of the commentary can be logically divided into several parts. The first five verses state Pītāmbara's male genealogy up to the fifth generation:

<b>C</b> : 2	22v2
--------------	------

न्यायाम्भोरुहभास्करः कविवरः साहित्यविद्योदधिर् 5 वाचोयुक्तिपराजितामरगुरुर्वेदान्तचिन्तामणिः।
अष्टव्याकरणीनिधानम्<sup>114</sup> अनघोऽलंकारसारार्थविन् मिश्रोऽभूद्धरिताम्रकैरवनिशानाथो दसी-माधवः॥१॥
एतत्सुतोऽभून् मयशर्ममिश्रो भूदेवगोछ्यामतिपूजनीयः।
धर्म्ये स्थितो वर्त्मनि भानुभक्तस्तुल्यो गुणैर्यो जनकेन धन्यः॥१॥
पासावि गङ्गागतिमिश्र एभिर्मीमांसको धार्मिक उग्रमानः।
आवश्यके कर्मणि यलकारी काष्ठां द्विजातेरधितस्थिवान्यः॥३॥
अजायतास्माद्गुणसिंधुनाथो नैयायिकः केशव उग्रमानी।
दुर्दम्भनैयायिकवारणानां पञ्चाननोऽसुं त्यजति स्म काश्याम्॥४॥
एतत्सुतः श्रीवनमालिमिश्रो विभाति तर्काज्जदिवाकरोऽयं।
15

The next verse nr. 6 provides a transition from the genealogical part of the colophon to the one dealing with the actual text. The author, being a member of a distinguished family tree, mentions the name of his mother, introduces himself and states that he has written a commentary on the *Kirātārjunīya* that he hopes will be useful for the good, 20 i.e. true scholars:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>113</sup>On the meaning of the word *pramāņabhūta-*, a cognate of *mānabhūta-* in the current verse, see Ruegg (1994).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>114</sup>The eight systems of Sanskrit grammar are documented e.g. in the following verse of Vopadeva (vs. 2 in his versified version of the Dhātupāṭha, *Kavikalpadruma*): इन्द्रश्चन्द्रः काशकृत्स्तापिशली शाकटायनः। पाणिन्यमरजैनेन्द्रा जयन्त्यष्टादिशाब्दिकाः॥. For further information see Raghavan (1974).

<sup>10</sup> भक्तस्तुल्यो° ] conj., °भक्तःस्तुल्यो° C 12 आवश्यके ]  $C^{pc}$ , आवाश्यिके  $C^{ac}$  15 तर्काज्ज° ] conj., तक्कार्ज्ज° C

# एषां तनूजो गुरुदेवनम्रः **पीताम्बरः श्रीमति**मातृसूतः। टीकां करोति स्म किरातकाव्ये सेयं सतां सम्पदमातनोतु॥६॥

The next *kulaka*- consists of vss. 7 - 11 and can be divided into two paragraphs. The first three verses provide us with the most valuable information pertaining to the

5 secondary sources which Pitāmbara has used for the composition of his commentary, and allow a most precious insight into the study room of a late medieval (Bengali) pandit:

[आलोक्य] (१०) सारावलीं श्रीशुभकण्ठटीकां प्राकाशवर्षीं च सुबोधटीकाम्। विश्वप्रकाशं धरणिं च विश्वं हारावलीं शाश्वतशब्दभेदौ॥७॥	other comms. on KĀ, <i>kośa-</i> s
अमरं मेदिनिकरं पुरुषोत्तमदेशनां।	
काव्यप्रकाशादशौँ च कण्ठाभरणदण्डिनौ॥116 ८॥	alaņkāra-works
काशिकामुपसर्गस्य वृत्तिं न्यासं च दुर्घटं।	vyākaraņa-works
ज्ञापकं परिभाषां च भाषावृत्तिं सपञ्जिकां॥९॥	
The final two verses of the <i>kulaka</i> - describe and name the author, give the text title	
as well as the date and the place of its composition:	

आलोक्य चन्द्रिकाकारि किराते गुणिकिंकरैः। शास्त्रधीतिभिरत्यन्तं प्रयत्नपरमानसैः॥ १०॥ बिाणाग्निशिखि- लक्ष्येऽब्दे गौडभूमीपतेर्मते।<sup>117</sup> पीताम्बरैः शिवाग्रामे सज्जनानन्ददायिनी॥ ११॥

20

10

15

According to a practice often followed by Sanskrit writers, in the final verse of the colophon Pītāmbara requests the learned among his readers to correct his inevitable mistakes of inattentiveness or lack of knowledge. The mockery of the rogues (the nar-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>115</sup>Note the *na-vipulā*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>116</sup>Note the correct *ma-vipulā*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>117</sup>Prof. Isaacson suggests to emend '*mate*' to '*gate*'. In this case the given year would unambiguously correspond to the number of "expired" years.

<sup>2</sup> सतां ] conj., सता C

cissistic, mendacious, sycophantic and hypercritical *khala-s* of Sanskrit poetry), Pītāmbara adds, can do nothing to him:

अस्यां मदीयानवधानलेशो वृत्तः कथंचिद् यदि चित्तदोषात्। संशोध्यतां सज्जनसूरिवर्गैः किं मे खलानामवहेलया स्यात्॥ १२॥

### 2.2.2.1 Date and Place of Composition

From the 11th verse (p. 61) of the colophon we learn that the text was completed in 5 the (ongoing) year 335/ 336<sup>118</sup> according to the calendar of "the ruler of the *Gauda*country". The *Gauda*-ruler in question is, almost certainly, Lakṣmaṇasena, and the year is therefore given according to the widespread era called *Lakṣmaṇasaṃvat* (LS). According to the opinion lately advocated in Salomon (1998, p. 193), the epoch year of this era is 1178/79 CE (and not 1119/20 as assumed before). This results in <u>1513/14/15</u> 10 <u>CE</u> as the year of composition of the commentary.<sup>119</sup> Its author could have flourished at some time around the end of the 15th till the middle of the 16th century, i.e. certainly after Mallinātha (fl. ca. 1350 – 1450).<sup>120</sup>

According to the same verse, Pītāmbara has completed his work in the village Šivāgrāma. In the *Epigraphia Indica*<sup>121</sup> I was able to spot a single historical Šivāgrāma (or Sivāgrāma), today's Sewa,<sup>122</sup> located to the northeast of the modern township of Didwana (Deṇḍavāṇakaviṣaya in the inscription, see next) near to Jodhpur, Rājasthān. This village was mentioned in a 9th century inscription announcing a grant by the famous king Bhojadeva. It goes without saying, however, that in the absence of any further evidence, the identification of Pītāmbara's village with the one donated by King 20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>118</sup>On the so-called *bhūtasaṃkhyā*-system of representing the numerals by means of "certain significant words which have numerical association" and on the principles underlying the inverted order in ascription of the place-values see Sarma (2009).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>119</sup>According to the \*old opinion concerning the computation of LS years, the year of composition would be 1454/55.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>120</sup>An overview of external and internal evidences for the dating of Mallinātha as well as a summary of opinions expressed in the secondary literature see Khāțuya (2003, pp. 7ff.).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>121</sup>See Hultzsch (1889, p. 208ff.), entry 24 authored by F. Kielhorn.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>122</sup>https://goo.gl/maps/cSWr33QGw442 (Last checked on August 12th, 2016).

Bhojadeva remains unwarranted to say the least.<sup>123</sup> Quite on the contrary, the fact that Pītāmbara extensively drew upon Bengali lexicographical, grammatical and commentatorial literary sources (see below) suggests not only that the scholar had received his education in this part of India, but also that he conceived his target audience to be-

- <sup>5</sup> long to the same regional tradition. Additional observations such as (1) that soon after its composition the *Candrikā* has been transmitted to Nepal, or (2) that some misspellings in the concerned MS (e.g. त for ⓒ) may point towards its template being written in a Bengali/Maithilī-like script strengthen the hypothesis that the text could have been composed in Bengal. Against this background, it appears tenable to conjecture that Pītāmbara's Śivāgrāma should be looked for somewhere within the cultural region
- 10

of Bengal rather than in Rājasthān.

### 2.2.2.2 The Identity of the Author

From the above-cited paratextual material we are, furthermore, certain about the author's name and, what is historically more promising, about the names and the main scholarly achievements of five generations of his male ancestry. I have tried to identify

Pītāmbara's forefathers by matching individual names and positions within the family tree with the lists of authors found in the NCC and in Sternbach (1978, 1980). To my own disappointment, however, I have failed so far conclusively to trace any of them. A summary of Pītāmbara's ancestry tree is as follows:

### 1. **Mādhava Miśra**, a polymath and, possibly, a public servant (see below);

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>123</sup>There are several factors which make it virtually impossible to identify Indian historical toponyms on the basis of their names. One of the problems arises due to the fact that Indian localities often change their names, be it by slightly altering the orthography or by accepting new names altogether. There is, furthermore, no way to know whether "*Śivāgrāma*" was not a metrical substitute for another, possibly more common designation (such as e.g. hypothetical *Umāgrāma* etc.; see, for example, how Pītāmbara substitutes *Subodhaţīkā* for the more common *Laghuţīkā*, the title of Prakāśavarṣa's commentary on the *Kirātārjunīya*). Similarly, there is no way to know whether Śivāgrāma mentioned by Pītāmbara had really ever been known under this Sanskrit name, or whether this particular Sanskrit form was invented by the author.

- 2. Mayaśarma Miśra, a pious man, well known in the kingly assembly; Pītāmbara reports him to be a worshipper of the Sun;
- 3. Gangāgati Miśra, a devout mīmāmsaka- and, similarly to his father, a dedicated observant of religious duties;
- 4. Keśava Miśra, a great *naiyāyika*-, who died in Kāśī;
- 5. Śrī Vanamālin Miśra, Pītāmbara's father, who, just like his own father, has studied nyāya- and is further praised for his particular good looks. He has, presumably, married Śrīmati, who became Pītāmbara's mother.

Among the portrayals of Pītāmbara's celebrated antedecendents, I would like to 10 concentrate on the one given in the first verse of the colophon (p. 60). The verse itself is somewhat difficult for me, for I am not able completely to understand or, possibly, correctly to reconstruct corrupted reading of its last quarter. From the pāda-s A, B and C, however, we learn that Pītāmbara's celebrated forefather was a great naiyāyika-(*nyāyāmbhoruhabhāskara-*), clever at scholarly disputes (*vācoyuktiparājitāmaraguru-*), 15 that he was good at vedānta- (vedāntacintāmaņi-), had mastered eight systems of grammar (astavyākaraņanidhānam; see fn. 114 above) and, in addition to all that, that he was a good poet (kavivara-), a knower of poetry (sāhityavidyodadhi-) as well as a poetician (alamkārārthavit). Note that it is conceivable, though difficult for me to check at the moment, that at least some of the above-mentioned epithets (such as 20 vedāntacintāmaņi-, astavyākaraņanidhānam and others), which I have rendered according to their general sense, could have actually been official titles bestowed upon the scholar. The fact that Pītambara chose to commence the description of his lineage precisely with this forefather (his great-great-great-great-grandfather) may suggest a particular renown or other significance of the scholar.<sup>124</sup> 25

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>124</sup>This is, of course, a mere conjecture and one could also imagine other explanations of the given fact. It could be, for example, that Pītāmbara complied with a particular (similarly unidentified) local tradition of following up one's own family tree up to the fifth generation.

The last problematic *pāda*-, when presented in the *scriptio continua* that is typical of Sanskrit MSS, reads:

## मिश्रोभूद्धरिताम्रकैरवनिशानाथोदसीमाधवः

- The beginning and the end of the  $p\bar{a}da$  are fairly clear and contain a finite ver-5 bal form  $abh\bar{u}t$  ("he was": aor. 3rd ps. sing. of  $\sqrt{bh\bar{u}}$ ) as well as the pandit's personal and "family" name, Mādhava Miśra, the latter of which identifies, among other things, his being a brahmin. The remaining part is somewhat obscure. My attempt at an interpretation of the reading without proposing any emendation is as follows:<sup>125</sup> I believe that  $\bar{c}k\bar{l}$  is a simple orthographical variant of  $\bar{c}s\bar{s}l$ , the variation of sa- and sa-
- being, in fact, commonly found in Nepalese MSS.<sup>126</sup> The latter spelling of the word is found to be used technically in the *Manusmṛti* 7.119 to signify a "superintendent of ten villages".<sup>127</sup> My knowledge of the historical realia of the times does not allow me to judge whether such a position could have been given to a brahmin or not. We know for sure, however, that brahmins were, indeed, granted villages,<sup>128</sup> and it is therefore possible to surmise that they might have been also intrusted with their superintendence. The epithet देशी/ देसी could mean, therefore, that Mādhava Miśra was offi-

cially responsible for the overseeing of ten villages.

The preceding compound हरिताम्रकेरवनिशानाथः, should my interpretation be correct, bears a rather significant meaning. In general terms, I believe that it should be interpreted as a metaphorical (*rūpaka*-) compound structurally exactly parallel to the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>125</sup>Possible small emendations suggested to me by the members of the "भारतीयविद्वत्परिषत्" online discussion group could be proposed for the last syllable "सी". It could be either changed to "-यो", so that we will obtain a long *tatpuruṣa*-qualification of Mādhava "<sup>o</sup>निशनाथोद्यो", or to "या-" to change the personal name of the scholar to "द्यामाधवः". At the moment, however, I consider my interpretation given above to be more likely.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>126</sup>See Adriaensen et al. (1998, pp. 49f.), who call such variants "non-substantive" and therefore do not report them in their most elaborate *apparatus criticus*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>127</sup>See the critical edition of the concerned passage in Olivelle and Olivelle (2005, p. 633) and its translation on p. 160 (*ibid*.)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>128</sup>See, for example, fn. 121 on the above-mentioned inscription of the king Bhojadeva.

first epithet **न्यायाम्भोरुहभास्कर:**.<sup>129</sup> It means: "[Mādhava, who was] the moon for the night-lotus<sup>130</sup> that is Haritāmra". Now, Haritāmra, I suggest, is likely to be a name of the village that Mādhava hailed from and from which he "expanded his moonlight" on the other ten or the remaining nine villages under his administration.<sup>131</sup> The extreme rarity of the word *haritāmra*- and its derivatives in the Sanskrit literature<sup>132</sup> sup- 5 ports, in my opinion, the hypothesis of its being a personal name or, in this case, a toponym.

This interpretation, I reckon, is further corroborated by the finding of a personal name Hāritāmra ŚrīPītāmbara that signs two further virtually unknown works, a commentary on the *Devīmāhātmya* called *Durgāsaṃdehabhedikā* and a commentary on 10  $G\bar{a}th\bar{a}saptaśat\bar{i}$  called  $G\bar{a}th\bar{a}saptaśat\bar{i}prak\bar{a}śik\bar{a}$ . A single MS of the former work is reported in Shastri and Bendall (1905) and a partial edition of the latter, based again on a single incomplete MS, is found in Shastri (1942). As for the name of the author, it appears most natural, without going into details of grammatical derivation, to analyse its first part, i.e. Hāritāmra, as a secondary nominal formation combining nominal base "*haritāmra*" with a general *taddhita*-affix "*a*N".<sup>133</sup> In accordance with the proposed meaning of the word *haritāmra*"<sup>134</sup> or "he, who stays there",<sup>135</sup> or, what seems most

 $<sup>^{129}</sup>$  The meaning of  $ny\bar{a}y\bar{a}mbhoruhabh\bar{a}skarah$  should be smth. like "[Mādhava, who was] the sun for the day lotus that is  $ny\bar{a}ya$ -".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>130</sup>I.e. a night-blooming water lily.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>131</sup>In theory, one could consider the possibility that *haritāmra-* is a so called *viśeṣaṇobhayapadakarmadhāraya-*compound composed of two adjectives of color: *hari-* (greenish) and *tāmra-* (reddish, copper colored). The meaning of the whole compound, which does not seem to give any real sense to me however, would be "[Mādhava, who was] the moon for the green-reddish night-lotus".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>132</sup>I was not able to find any other usage of the word *haritāmra*- or its derivatives in any of the Sanskrit e-texts of the GRETIL indological collection.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>133</sup>See Astādhyāyī 4,1.83 prāg dīvyato 'ņ ( $\Leftarrow$  taddhitāḥ [4,1.76] + samarthānāṃ prathamād vā [4,1.82]  $\Leftarrow$  pratyayaḥ [3,1.1] + paraś ca [3,1.2]).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>134</sup>See Astādhyāyī 4,3.25 tatra jātaķ.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>135</sup>See Astādhyāyī 4,3.89: so 'sya nivāsah.

appropriate, "he, whose ancestral place of residence is Haritāmra".<sup>136,137</sup>

In fact, in the following discussion I would like to argue for the hypothesis that Pītāmbara, the author of *Kirātacandikā*, a descendant of someone called Mādhava, inhabitant of Haritāmra, is identical with two other Pītāmbara-s, descendants of some-

- <sup>5</sup> one whose "ancestral place of residence" (*abhijana-*) was called the same. Note that no connection between either of these works has ever been argued for before and that consequently only a thorough comparative study of these texts (that I have not undertaken so far) may provide a stable philological ground for such an argument.
- As far as the *Durgāsaṃdehabhedikā* is concerned, my knowledge of it is based on the above-mentioned catalogue entry (No. 1361 dha in Shastri and Bendall (1905, p. 51)) backed up by an extremely poor-quality scan of the NGMCP reel A 56/25.<sup>138</sup> The concerned MS must have undergone some damage since the time of its early cataloging: the MS microfilmed by the NGMPP breaks off somewhere in the middle of the text and therefore lacks the folio with the scribal colophon transcribed in Shastri and Bendall (1905) (see below), who do not, unfortunately, state the number of leaves of their MS. On the basis of to my eyes almost completely illegible scan of A 56/25, the introductory verse could be tentatively transcribed thus:<sup>139</sup>

# वाचामधीश्वरीं चण्डीमपि नत्वा यथामति। पीताम्बरः करोतीमां दुर्गासन्देहभेदिकाम्॥

20

From the point of composition, this verse exhibits clear parallelism with the one found at the beginning of the *Candrikā* (see p. 59): most appropriately for a literary composition and following in the footsteps of Kālidāsa, both begin with a form of the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>136</sup>See Astādhyāyī 4,3.90: abhijanaś ca.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>137</sup>Affix *a*N can generally indicate all kinds of connections between the primary (to the affix) and the derived nominal base. In this way, *hāritāmra-* could in principle denote any person who has any relation to a place called Haritāmra, a male descendant of a person called Haritāmra, etc.

 $<sup>^{138}</sup>$ An incomplete and partly damaged palm-leaf MS, consisting of 100 folios, 35cm  $\times$  5cm in size. The MS is written in Maithilī script. According to Grünendahl (1989, p. XXXIX), NGMPP has thrice microfilmed this MS under the reel numbers A 56/25, A 1158/13 and B 173/20.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>139</sup>I need to thank my colleague Dr. Bidur Bhattarai for his help in deciphering the text.

noun **वा**च् and an obeisance to the Goddess of Speech (an obeisance to the actual deity of the *Devīmāhātmya* is found only after the salutation of Sarasvatī!), while in the respective second half both verses state the authorship of Pītāmbara (in fact, in both cases with a Present tense verbal form of  $\sqrt{kr}$ ), who writes both works according to the best of his judgement.

Shastri and Bendall (1905, p. 51) additionally give a transcript of the scribal colophon (folio missing in A 56/25),<sup>140</sup> according to which the MS was copied by a certain Haladhara at Haripura on a Tuesday, a Viṣṇuvāsara during the month of Bhādra in the year 342 LS,<sup>141</sup> that is just 7 years after the completion of *Kirātacandrikā*. The date in the MS of *Durgāsaṃdehabhedikā* refers to the copy date of the MS and may not help 10 to determine the exact year of the completion of the work. It does, however, provide us with an upper limit for the dating of the text that does not contradict with the assumption of the identity of both the Pītāmbara's. In agreement with this idea is, furthermore, the Śaivite affiliation of both the commented works<sup>142</sup> and, from the point of content, both commentaries' abundance of grammatical discussions detectable even 15 by cursory skimming through the text.<sup>143</sup>

The above-mentioned partial edition of the *Gāthāsaptaśatīprakāśikā* (Shastri (1942)) is also available to me. The editor has used a single incomplete Devanāgarī-MS preserved in the Panjab University Library that he assumes to be "about 200 years old" (p. 5, *ibid*.). Due to the severe damage of the MS no introduction or conclusion of the text 20 has remained. Three surviving chapter colophons, however, do unanimously state the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>140</sup> śrīmān imām haladharo 'likhad ambikāyās tīkām ca vamšamaņir ādyasašesamadhye [sic] (?) / netrābdhirāmayutalaksmaņasenavarse bhādre kuje haripure harivāsare drāk//

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>141</sup>For unknown to me reasons, the catalogue (p. liv, *ibid.*) states that the MS "was copied [...] in La. Sam. 378". The given year is wrong, for the colophon (see fn. 140) clearly states it as netra(2)-abdhi(4)-rāma(3).

 $<sup>^{142}</sup>$ I have tried to determine if *Candrikā* may in any notable way hightlight the role of the Goddess in a couple of verses of *Kirātārjunīya* that mention her presence on the Himālaya's (see KĀ 5.13, 5.29 and 5.33). This does not, however, seem to be the case.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>143</sup>In fact, a clearly grammatical discussion on the very first folio (l. 6) of *Durgāsaṃdehabhedikā* seems to introduce a reference to *Kāśikā* by saying *tathā* ca vṛttiḥ [...]. On grammatical discussions in *Candrikā* see p. 77 in 2.2.2.3.4.

above given name of the author and the title of the text. In a seeming disagreement to the proposed identity of the commentators on *Kirātārjunīya* and *Gāthāśaptasatī*, the general content of both the commentaries appears to be widely different. While the former focuses on a detailed exegesis of every single word of the text and abounds in

- <sup>5</sup> grammatical remarks (see below), the latter gives a comparatively brief paraphrase of the Sanskrit version of each *gāthā*,<sup>144</sup> contains only scarce grammatical notes and is characterized by a most curious section, in which the author explains the meanings suggested in each verse with the view on the remaining three *puruṣārtha-s: dharma-*, *nīti-* (that is *artha-*) and *mukti-* (consistently printed as *yukti-* in the edition).<sup>145</sup> This
- disagreement in general content, however, may have been caused by an obvious difference in the type of commented texts and, consequently, by a difference in purposes (and target audience) conceived by the author for the composition of both the commentaries. In addition, it is feasible to imagine that these texts were written at different stages of Pītāmbara's scholarly career (*Candrikā* tentatively being a rather early
- work, see below), and that the change of his writing practices may have happened over time. The general structure of both the texts, on the other hand, seems to show certain correspondences. Both the commentaries are clearly structured into sections separately dealing with the explanation of the overall meaning of a verse and the discussion of auxiliary topics (variant readings, grammar, lexicography, poetology etc.), followed by further remarks on suggested meanings and attribution particular to *Gāthā-saptaśatīprakāśikā*.<sup>146</sup> The choice of authoritative texts used in order to substantiate
  - <sup>144</sup>The Sanskrit  $ch\bar{a}y\bar{a}$  is given separately at the beginning of the commentary on each stanza.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>145</sup>Note that the author does not try to merge additional meanings by means of *ślesālamkāra*-, but rather interprets the verses as *vakrokti*-s, which suggest more than just one meaning pertaining to  $k\bar{a}ma$ -. Admittedly, it does not save these interpretations from often seeming forced and at times trivial.

Another noteworthy feature of *Gāthāsaptaśatīprakāśikā* is Pītāmbara's attribution of every verse to a certain author as well as his frequent discussions of alternative readings, interpretations and attributions found e.g. in *Sarasvatīkaņţhābharaņa*- and other commentaries on the work.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>146</sup>Similarly to *Candrikā*, it happens in the case of *Gāthāsaptaśatīprakāśikā* too, that an additional lexicographical or other auxiliary remark, which pertains exclusively to the interpretation of an alternative reading (or an alternative interpretation of the same reading) or to only one of the three suggested meanings, may be added directly within the concerned section.

various technical points shows, furthermore, certain correspondences. When it comes to different aspects of *alamkārašāstra-*, for example, both the works rely almost exclusively on the opinion of the Sarasvatīkanthābharaņa and only sporadically supplement it with references to Dandin and Mammata.<sup>147</sup> In the realm of lexicography, both the works often refer to the otherwise rare *Dharanikośa* and most frequently quote from 5 Medinikośa. Common to both the texts is also an often found unspecific reference "iti kośah".

In my opinion, the above presented sum of evidence strengthens (though certainly does not unambiguously confirm) my hypothesis about the identity of Pītāmbara, the author of the *Kirātacandrikā*, with (Hāritāmra) Pītāmbara, the composer of 10 the Durgāsamdehabhedikā and, perhaps, the author of Gāthāsaptaśatīprakāśikā.

#### 2.2.2.3 Pītāmbara's Sources

2.2.2.3.1 Other Commentaries In the introductory verse at the very beginning

of the commentary (p. 59) Pītāmbara informs us, among other things, that he has consulted "even the oldest commentaries" (tīkāh purātanatamā api) on the text. The qualification "even the oldest" may suggest that Pītāmbara knew several commentaries on 15 the Kirātārjunīya and that he was aware of the relative chronology of at least some of them. The reasons behind Pītāmbara's allusion to the authoritative opinion of the old ones could have been many: the author may have, for example, wanted to highlight the thoroughness of his labors or to situate his text within a longer tradition of commentarial literature. 20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>147</sup>While the *navya*-tradition of *alamkāraśāstra*- marginalized Bhoja's poetological treatises and assigned Mammata's magnum opus with absolute authority on all matters, the situation must have been quite different during medieval times. Plentiful references to Bhoja's SKA in the writing of the current author(s), but also e.g. in the commentaries of the 14th-century Keralite polymath Vidyāmādhava, as well as, what is perhaps more important, a number of late adaptations of Bhoja's texts and copious allusions to them in the works of later ālamkārika-s (Raghavan (1978, pp. 672ff.)) suggest that they were widely studied throughout Medieval India.

The first half-verse of the colophon verse nr. 7 (p. 61) mentions two commentaries on the Kirātārjunīya consulted by Pītāmbara by name: Sārāvalī by Śubhakantha, also known as Harikantha, and Subodhatīkā, more commonly referred to as Laghutīkā, by Prakāśavarsa. Among these two, a single MS of the former has been sporadically consulted by me for the purpose of general collation (2.4.4), while the study of the lat-

5

10

ter constitutes an integral part of this thesis (see chap. 4ff.). The choice of these two commentaries is remarkable, especially against the back-

drop of the author's introductory announcement. It gives us reason to believe that Pītāmbara considered both the texts to be fairly old, if not the oldest (purātanatama-) among the commentaries on the *Kirātārjunīya*. With regard to my study of the Laghutīkā, it proves, furthermore, that a certain version of the text was, in fact, circulated during the early 16th century (presumably in Bengal),<sup>148</sup> and verifies the assumption that Pītāmbara has at times utilized this text for his interpretations. The text of Harikantha's commentary, for its part, may have been chosen by Pītāmbara i.a. for its being among the oldest commentaries on the Kirātārjunīya belonging to the Bengali literary tradition. Its influence on the Candrikā is absolutely conspicuous.

Talking of Pītāmbara's relation to other commentaries on the Kirātārjunīya, it is worth noting that, according to my current observations, he did not show any knowledge of Mallinātha's commentary, be it in the form of (in)direct quotations, references,

20

15

critical remarks or anything else. The recensions of the poem accepted by both the critics are, furthermore, different from each other.

### 2.2.2.3.2 Lexicographical Works The second half of the verse nr. 7 as well as the

first half of the 8th verse in the colophon (p. 61) give an account of nine lexicographical works consulted by Pītāmbara.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>148</sup>See also 6.3.2.1 for a much earlier evidence of Laghutīkā 's existence in Bengal.

An interesting case, that has puzzled me for some time and that still remains partly unsolved, is Pītāmbara's distinction between Viśva and Viśvaprakāśa, both mentioned separately in the 7th verse of the colophon. According to my observations, however, Pītāmbara used the former (i.e. viśva-) to refer to the work commonly known as Viśva*prakāśa* by Maheśvara,<sup>149,150</sup> while the latter (i.e. *viśvaprakāśa*-) he used to refer to the 5work of the same author known as *Śabdabhedaprakāśa*.<sup>151</sup> While it seems to be quite common to refer to the Viśvaprakāśa by its abridged form as Viśva (see fn. 149 for an example of a similar usage found in Mallinātha's text), the identification of *Sabdab*hedaprakāśa as Viśvaprakāśa- was new to me. A further attention to this question can show whether Pītāmbara was following a particular local or a pan-Indian tradition in 10 (re-)naming of this text, or whether he erroneously quoted this text by a \*wrong title. The situation becomes, however, slightly more complicated if one notices the fact that a text by the name Sabdabheda is mentioned separately in the very same 7th verse of the colophon. In the actual text of the Candrikā, I was so far able to spot just a single reference to this text in the commentary to KA 1.20. The quotation "चरित्रं च-15 रितं तथेति शब्दमेदः" can, in fact, be traced in the same Sabdabhedaprakāśa i,27 (Kümmel (1940, p. 18)). A brief look at a short treatise Dvirūpakośa by Purusottamadeva, two other lexicographical and three grammatical works of whose are listed among Pītāmbara's sources, suffices to know that the sought verse is not found there and that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>149</sup>See e.g. Candrikā at KĀ 1.4: वा स्याद्विकल्पोपमानयोरेवार्थे च समुचय इति विश्वः, that is found in the Viśvaprakāśa 2.40 (Bhatta (1911, p. 189)) (note that this verse is quoted with the same attribution (i.e. *iti viśvaḥ*) in Mallinātha's comment ad KA 3.13); or Candrikā ad KĀ 1.24: सूनुः पुत्रेऽनुजे रवाविति विश्वः, that is identical to Viśvaprakāśa 19b of the *nadvikam*-section (p. 83, *ibid*.).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>150</sup>In this connection, it must be noted that Pītāmbara's attributions are not always perfect. See e.g. *Candrikā* 1.8 वरो जामातरि श्रेष्ठ इति विश्वः, which is, however found as such in the Śāśvatakośa 39ab (वरो जामातरि श्रेष्ठ देवतादेर् अभीप्सिते). The Viśvaprakāśa reads in the parallel verse (nr. 7 of its *radvikam*-section): वरोSभीष्थे देवतादेवरी जामतृषिङ्गयोः । श्रेष्ठेSन्यवत्परिवृत्तौ [...].

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>151</sup>See e.g. Candrikā ad KĀ 1.9: तन्द्री तन्द्रिश्च तन्द्रायामिति विश्वप्रकाशे ह्रस्वेकारान्तोऽपि शब्दः I, that is found in Śabdabhedaprakāśa i,115 (Kümmel (1940, p. 64)); or Candrikā ad KĀ 3.31: सूक्ष्मं समूढसरटस्त-नसूनुसान्त्वमित्यादि दन्त्यसकारकथने विश्वप्रकाशः, that with a little difference corresponds with the verse iii.43 of the same work (see p. 164 *ibid*.).

a hypothetical identification of Pītāmbara's *Śabdabheda* with this text cannot be accepted.<sup>152</sup> At the moment I have no better solution but to accept that both the titles, *Viśvaprakāśa* and *Śabdabheda*, refer to the same work commonly known as *Śabdabhedaprakāśa* of Maheśvara. The reason behind this separate mentioning remains un-

5 clear to me.

Talking of Pītāmbara's problematic attributions of quotations to different lexicographical works, I would like to bring up another example of a text this time not mentioned in the above colophon list. The commentaries on KĀ 3.37, 5.30 and 8.15 contain one quotation each provided with a clear identifier "इति शिलोञ्छ:". The only lex-

- icographical work listed in Vogel (1979) that could have been referred to by this title is the so-called *Śiloñcha* by Jinadeva Munīśvara,<sup>153</sup> a relatively short appendix to the extensive *Abhidhānacintāmaņi* (AbhiCi), a treatise by the celebrated West Indian polymath Hemacandra (1088 – 1172).<sup>154</sup> As in the previous case, the problem arises when one tries and fails to trace any of these quotations in Jinadeva's text.
- The following considerations may help approaching, but perhaps not completely solving the difficulty. On the one hand, it is briefly reported in Jainadharmaprasārakasabhā (1956) (though not supported by Böhtlingk and Rieu (1847)), that at least some MSS of the AbhiCi seem to transmit the *Śiloñcha* appended to it. Should that have been the case in the early 16th century Bengal, one could, perhaps, imagine a scenario in which Pītāmbara has been misled by the colophon found at the end of a composite MS avail-
- a t t

able to him, which would have presumably concluded the second of both the transmitted texts, namely the appended *Śiloñcha*. Should we be able to accept Pītāmbara's quotations as reasonable variants of AbhiCi (see below), we can be strengthened in our belief that the Bengali author did not have a good command over the quoted text.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>152</sup>See Vogel (1979, p. 333, fn. 124), who states that Purusottama's short glossary is, in fact, "sometimes called *Śabdabhedaprakāśa* and must not then be mixed up with Maheśvara's work of that title."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>153</sup>This work has been dated in Vogel (1979, p. 338) to VS 1433 (AD 1376/77).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>154</sup>For an early study of the scholar see e.g. Bühler (1889). For a much more recent overview see Pollock (2006, pp. 181ff.).

The concerned quotes from the *Śiloñcha* found in the *Candrikā* do, in fact, broadly correspond to some lines of the AbhiCi as available to us today, but are not literally identical to them. The *Candrikā*'s quote at KĀ 3.37: पाथेयं संवरुं धूम इति शिलोञ्छ: is found with a clearly better (and, perhaps, in any case original) reading "समे" and a neglectable variant संवरुम्<sup>155</sup> (or शंबलम्)<sup>156</sup> in AbhiCi 493. The *Candrikā* at KĀ 5.30: नि-रस्तमपविद्धं चेति शिलोञ्छ: could be seen as a variation on AbhiCi 1474b (अपविद्धं नि-रस्तवत्).<sup>157</sup> Note that in this case, Pītāmbara uses the *kośa*- to substantiate his explanation of the word *apaviddha*- as *nirasta*- (here smth. like "removed", "drawn off" or, as contextually translated in Peterson (2016), even "drained"). The identified verse from the AbhiCi (should one accept this identification at all) does, however, give synonyms to the governing word *pratyākhyāta*-, i.e. "rejected" in the sense of dismissing or rejecting of an argument. Finally, the *Candrikā* at 8.15 नीवी त्**च**: पुमानिति शि-लोञ्छ: could be considered as a more significant variant of AbhiCi 673c (तद्दन्थिरुच्चयो नीवी).<sup>158</sup>

With regard to a philological analysis of these lines, I would like to add the following. The second quotation (KĀ 5.30), though its wording appears to be within an acceptable "fluctuation limit" of the text of AbhiCi 1474b, does actually contain an important variant. It is, namely, that the line quoted in the *Candrikā* must have been an odd  $p\bar{a}da$ - of a complete śloka-, while the correspondent text of AbhiCi is the second  $p\bar{a}da$ of the verse nr. 1474. The verse in Pītāmbara's version of the AbhiCi must, accordingly, be accepted to contain even further variants. Exactly the same problem arises with regard to the next citation (KĀ 8.15  $\leftrightarrow$  AbhiCi 673c). Pītāmbara quoted the remains of an even  $p\bar{a}da$ - of an anuṣṭubh-verse (one could imagine smth. like **रयात** at its beginning), while the line from the AbhiCi is an odd one. It is also noteworthy, however, that the word *uccaya*- in the meaning desired here is very rare and is not eas-25

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>155</sup>This is the reading in Jainadharmaprasārakasabhā (1956, p. 83).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>156</sup>This is the reading of Böhtlingk and Rieu (1847, p. 89) and Javerī and Cokasī (1946, p. 68).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>157</sup>Javerī and Cokasī (1946, p. 196), Böhtlingk and Rieu (1847, p. 274).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>158</sup>Javerī and Cokasī (1946, p. 92), Böhtlingk and Rieu (1847, p. 123).

ily found in other *kośa-*s. Even Mallinātha had to quote from the otherwise unknown *Mārtaņdakośa* here in order to prove his gloss.<sup>159</sup>

To conclude this exposition, I need to repeat that my current knowledge of Pītāmbara's text is simply not sufficient yet in order to form a final opinion on this ques-

<sup>5</sup> tion. A further quest for other texts of the same or a similar title may bear its fruits in the future.

Coming back to Pītāmbara's list of *kośa-*s, I would like briefly to mention two further works, both composed by the Bengali grammarian and lexicographer Puruṣottamadeva. These are listed as the *Harāvalī* and the *Puruṣottamadeśanā*. The latter

- 10 must, perhaps, be recognized as the Varṇadeśanā, for it is quoted by name, for example, at KĀ 17.62 "शकलं खण्डमिति तालव्यशकारपरीक्षायां वर्णदेशनायां पुरुषोत्तमः". Apart from the listed items, however, Pītāmbara does also anonymously quote Puruṣottama's Trikāṇḍaśeṣa.<sup>160</sup> As it will be shown later, Pītāmbara's use of Puruṣottama's works can be regarded as an important indicator for his Bengali origin.
- 15

Among other unlisted, though noteworthy lexicographical texts, one could highlight (1) Pītāmbara's frequent mentioning of the *Rudrakośa*<sup>161</sup> as well as a so far single quotation from the old *Utpalinī* of Vyādi, a *kośa*- currently considered to be lost<sup>162</sup>

### 2.2.2.3.3 Poetological Works In the second half of the 8th verse of the colophon

(p. 61) Pītāmbara names his textual sources for the study of alamkāraśāstra-. The inter-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>159</sup>In the case of Mallinātha's text one cannot always be sure whether a given quotation really stems from him or has been added in the transmission.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>160</sup>Cf. *Candrikā* ad 8.1: माया स्याच्छाम्बरीबुद्योरिति कोषे, which is found in *Trikāṇḍaśeṣa* 3,319: स्यान्माया शम्बरीबुद्धोर दैत्यशिल्प्युष्ट्योर्मयः। ययरश्वे क्तौहये रूप्यं त्रिषु सुरूपके॥

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>161</sup>E.g. at KĀ 1.6; 1.14; 1.21; 1.25 and many more.

This lexicographical, though popular at some point in time, is counted to be lost at present. For a brief survey of further references to the work, see e.g. NCC XXV (p. 131a). Apart from the later list, Prof. Isaacson refered me to Rāghavabhaṭṭa's commentary on the *Abhijñānaśākuntala* as well as Guṇavinayagaṇi's commentary on the *Raghuvaṃśa*, both of which refer to the above *kośa*-.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>162</sup>Candrikā ad KĀ 1.16: तदुक्तमुत्पलिन्याम् --- मदा स्युर्भद्रजातीनां सप्तच्छदसुगन्धयः। तानाघ्राय पलायन्ते महान्तोऽपि विषाणिन इति॥

On Utpalinī see Vogel (1979, p. 307).

pretation of the list is, again, somewhat problematic. It reads "काव्यप्रकाशादशों च क-ण्ठाभरणदण्डिनौ।" and appears to contain four separate elements: (1)Kāvyaprakāśa, (2) Kāvyādarśa, (3) [Sarasvatī]kanthābharana and (4) [the work by] Dandin. While the numbers (1) and (3) can be easily identified as two celebrated works by Mammata and Bhojadeva respectively, the latter being Pītāmbara's main source of poetological 5 quotations,<sup>163</sup> the remaining items (2) and (4) are somewhat puzzling. My initial guess was to assume a certain imprecision of Pītāmbara's expressions and, parallel to the case of Maheśvara's Śabdabhedaprakāśa, to identify both items as referring to one and the same work – namely, the Kāvyādarśa by Dandin. However, Prof. Isaacson pointed out to me that there was "some evidence that Vāmana's Kāvyālaņkāra was known under 10 the name Kāvyādarśa" (personal communication). In fact, he provided me with the evidence of two commentaries on Amarakośa 1,5.12a,<sup>164</sup> the Tīkāsarvasva, composed ca. 1159/60 CE by South Indian (Keralite?) Vandyaghatīyasarvānanda,<sup>165</sup> and the Padacandrikā, composed 1474 CE by Bengali polymath Rāyamukuta (or Brhaspati Miśra).<sup>166</sup> Both commentaries, when arguing for the correctness of the formation durgandha-15 (and the incorrectness of \*durgandhi-), quote Vāmana's Kāvyālamkārasūtra 5,2.65.<sup>167</sup> Both printed editions of these commentaries<sup>168</sup> report, however, that all(?) the MSS of both the texts cite the source of this quotation as 'काव्यादर्शे'.169 While both the editors, just as I did, supposed this reading to reflect a scribal error, on the basis of thus shaping cumulative evidence, it is possible to hypothesize that at a certain point in time Vā-20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>163</sup>Bhoja's work is quoted e.g. at KĀ 1.3 (twice), KĀ 1.18, 5.30, 8.19, 8.20 and at many other instances. Different parts of Kāvyādarśa's famous definition of mahākāvya- are quoted at the beginning of several chapters of KĀ, while other quotes are found e.g. ad KĀ 1.2, 1.8, 1.11, 3.25, 3.39 etc.

<sup>164</sup> Amarakosa 12ab: पूतिगन्धस्तु दुर्गन्धो विस्रं स्यादामगन्धि यत।

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>165</sup>Vogel (1979, p. 315).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>166</sup>Bhattacharyya (1941).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>167</sup>Vāmana's Kāvyālamkārasūtra 5,2.65: दुर्गेन्धिपद् इदुर्लभः। <sup>168</sup>The relevant text of the *Tīkāsarvasva* is found in Śāstrī (1914, p. १०८), that of the *Padacandrikā* in Dutta Sastri (1966, p. **१८२**).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>169</sup>It is difficult to say whether the absence of a note reporting various  $p\bar{a}tha$ - s can be regarded as a invariable sign for the absence of these *pātha-* s or not.

mana's text circulated under this title. Given Pītāmbara's close connection to Rāyamukuṭa, as far as the time and place of the scholars' activity is concerned, it appears reasonable to argue that they both could have followed the same tradition of naming Vāmana's composition.

Should the above proposed theory be accepted, the above list of poetological work utilized by Pītāmbara could be now understood as follows: (1) Mammața's Kāvaprakāśa,
(2) Vāmana's Kāvyālaņkāra/ Kāvyādarśa, (3) Bhoja's Sarasvatīkaņţhābharaņa and (4) Daņdin's Kāvyādarśa.

#### 2.2.2.3.4 Grammatical Works A topic of special interest to me is concerned with

- <sup>10</sup> Pītāmbara's lengthy expositions on grammatical issues. It provides sufficient material for a separate study and is treated here in its most abridged form. At a general level, a look at the *Candrikā*'s grammatical discussions can help to estimate the geographical area in which its author could have been active, as well as to speculate about his scholarly age and agenda.
- As for the first argument, Pītāmbara's reliance on a specific group of grammatical texts furnishes, among other things, an important indication for the author's close connection with the Bengali grammatical tradition and, as mentioned before, gives us a clue about his actual place of activity. Along with a number of other criteria, Wielińska-Soltwedel (2010)<sup>170</sup> convincingly established a list of works, a certain canon of what may be called the Bengali grammatical tradition, with regard to which she says (pp. 72f., *ibid.*):

[W]hen a particular commentary frequently cites writers belonging to the Bengali tradition or coming from Bengal, but only seldom those who stem from other parts of India, this clearly shows that the author of this work

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>170</sup>Wielińska-Soltwedel (2010) is a short summar of a most elaborate research presented in Wielińska-Soltwedel (2006, vol. ii).

was acquainted with or even influenced by the Bengali tradition.

For the writings prior to the beginning of the 16th century, this canon consists of the following items: the *Kāśikāvṛtti* by Jayāditya and Vāmana, the *Nyāsa* – the most significant for the Bengali school commentary on the *Kāśikā* by Jinendrabuddhi, the lost *Bhāgavṛtti* and the *Anunyāsa*, both of a disputed authorship, works of 5 Maitreyarakṣita, Govardhana (no work of this writer is extant) and Puruṣottamadeva, as well as the *Durghaṭavṛtti* of Śaraṇadeva, the *Bṛhatparibhāṣāvṛtti* of Sīradeva and the *Uņādivṛtti* of Ujjvaladatta.

It will be difficult for me to prove the negative part of the above condition without recording all the grammatical quotations and showing that the use of non-Bengali<sup>10</sup> texts in the *Candrikā* is, as a matter of fact, minimal. Below I would like, therefore, to demonstrate briefly Pītāmbara's close acquaintance with several works from the listed canon.

To begin with, we may survey the authorial list of utilized grammatical works enumerated in the 9th colophon verse (see p. 61). In order of appearance in the verse, they <sup>15</sup> include:  $K\bar{a}\dot{s}ik\bar{a}[vrtti]$ , Upasargavrtti,  $Ny\bar{a}sa$ , Durghata[vrtti],  $Jn\bar{a}paka[samuccaya]$ , Parib $h\bar{a}s\bar{a}[vrtti]$ ,  $Bh\bar{a}s\bar{a}vrtti$  as well as a commentary ( $panjik\bar{a}$ ) on  $Bh\bar{a}savrtti$ , most probably the  $Bh\bar{a}s\bar{a}vrttivivaranapanjik\bar{a}$  of Viśvarūpa.<sup>171</sup> Most of these works have been actually not explicitly cited in the parts of the *Candrikā* which I have studied so far, so that the identity of some of them can only be surmised. <sup>20</sup>

A notable case is, for example, that of the *Upasargavṛtti* ("*upasargasya vṛtti*ḥ", as it is alluded to in the verse). It is entirely possible that a reference was made to a so far unknown work (?) by the celebrated Bengali polymath Puruṣottamadeva,<sup>172</sup> the writer

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>171</sup>Other commentaries on the *Bhāṣāvṛtti* mentioned in Wielińska-Soltwedel (2006) include the *Bhāṣāvṛttyarthavivṛti* by Sṛṣṭidhara, the *Phakkikāvṛtti* by Sanātana Tarkācārya as well as the *Tattvārthasamdīpanī* by Saṣṭhīdāsa Miśrācārya.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>172</sup>"Upasargavrtti by a (?) Purusottamadeva" is listed in NCC II (p. 375) without any further attribution, but omitted among the works of Purusuttomadeva in NCC XII (pp. 148ff.). Similarly, no men-

of other lexicographical and grammatical texts mentioned by Pītāmbara. The reason for this assumption is that in the commentary on KĀ 8.20 Pītāmbara namechecks this work in the following way: अप इत्युपसर्गो<sup>173</sup> Sनादरभ्रंशो साकल्यमित्युपसर्गवृत्तो पुरुषो-त्तम:

- Similarly not beyond doubt are identities of two texts referred to as Jñāpaka and Paribhāṣā. At the moment I assume that two further works of Puruṣottamadeva, the Jñapakasamuccaya and the Paribhāṣāvṛtti,<sup>174</sup> are meant here. In the case of the latter work, however, it is theoretically possible to think of the Bhṛhatparibhāṣāvṛtti of Sīradeva, an influential compendium of paribhāṣā-s composed at some time around the
- 10 14th century in Bengal.<sup>175</sup> Since both the texts, however, are followed by plainly recognizable *Bhāṣāvṛtti* by Puruṣottama, since other texts by this author are found often to be quoted by Pītāmbara (and in the absence of any conclusive counterargument), I abide by my assumption expressed above.

As for the *Durghațavrțti*, even though a work by Purușottamadeva with the same title is known to exist, it is, as a matter of fact, absolutely indisputable that Pītāmbara consulted the famous text by Śaraṇadeva for his study. In the commentary on the (in)famous verse KĀ 17.63<sup>176</sup> he provides an unusually lengthy, text-critically signifi-

This verse is often discussed and criticized (SKĀ and SāhDar exemplify a particular poetical fault called *padadoṣa*- with this verse) for its grammatically questionable usage of  $\bar{a}tmanepada$ - with  $\bar{a}$ - $\sqrt{han}$ , that is explicitly restricted by Astadhyayi 1,3.28 (ano yamahanah) for intransitive usages and is slightly expanded by Vt 1 (svangakarmakac ca) to allow transitive cases, where the object is one's own body. Bhāravi's usage " $\bar{a}jaghne viṣamavilocanasya vakṣah$ " ([Arjuna] struck Śiva's chest) at the end of KĀ 17.63, on the other hand, cannot satisfy any of these restrictions and thus requires "interpretative acrobatics" in order to make it (seem to) comply with Pāṇinian rules.

Grammatical puritan <u>Mallinātha</u>, for example, reminds his readers of the previous refusal of an attempt at reinterpreting the verse in such a way that Arjuna could have struck himself in his own chest

tion of this work is found in the detailed study of the author's *oeuvre* in Wielińska-Soltwedel (2006). <sup>173</sup>Creads अप इत्यूपसप्रो.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>174</sup>See Wielińska-Soltwedel (2006, vol. ii, pp. 40ff.).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>175</sup>See e.g. Brill (2013).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>176</sup>The verse reads: unmajjan makara ivāmārāpagāyā vegena pratimukham etya bāņanadyāh/ gāņdīvī kanakaśilānibham bhujābhyām ājaghne viṣamavilocanasya vakṣaḥ// Following the straightforward understanding of Mallinātha, it translates: "Arjuna, who has Gaṇḍīva as his bow, emerging from the river of arrows, like a crocodile from the celestial river Gāngā, quickly moved forward and with his [bare] arms struck the Three-Eyed God in the chest [hard] like a golden rock."

as a show of his manly vigour. This was rejected, on the one hand, because wrestlers usually clap or flap (?) their arms (*bhujāsphālana*-) at the beginning of a fight and, on the other hand, because it would not at all fit the context of the next verse. In a most unorthodox way, he concludes that one should consider other systems of grammar (*vyākaraņāntarād drasṭavyam*) in order to justify Bhāravi's linguistic use (note that at another instance too, while explaining the word *turāṣāh*- in the commentary on *Kumārasaṃbhava* 2.1, Mallinātha gives an alternative view expressed by Vopadeva). He nonetheless concludes with a final remark (possibly a later, post-Bhaṭtojī insertion?) that one could still explain the phrase by constructing the accusative *vakṣaḥ* with a supplied *lyabanta*- as e.g. *vakṣaḥ prāpya* ([having approached] Śiva's chest, he struck).

<u>Prakāśavarṣa</u> does not seem to feel the need to defend Bhāravi's usage for himself. The Laghuțīkā's longer conflated versions (**Jai Jo**<sub>1</sub> **Pa**<sub>1</sub> as well as  $M_{Dn}$ , which at this part seems to transmit, in fact, a version of the Laghuțīkā), however, most interestingly say that some people spend a lot of effort (*anekam āyasyanti*) in order to give some grounds for the correctness of the *ātmanepada*-. Their take, he continues, is to construct the accusative *vakṣaḥ* with the verbal form *etya* in pāda B, so that the finite verb *ājaghne* would not take any direct object (he moved towards Śiva's chest and struck).

Vidyāmādhava, as often, employs some unique exegetical strategies. The first set of explanations is based on the separation of the two verse-halves into two separate sentences. The second half, being an individual sentence now, is interpreted as a passive construction with Arjuna's arms as agents (bhujābhyām) and the ātmanepada- in "ājaghne" thus expressing passive by Astādhyāyī 1,3.13 (bhāvakarmanoh). The first sentence, when taken as it stands, however, lacks a finite verb. For this problem Vidyāmādhava offers and elaborates three different solutions: (1) supplying "bhavati" (Arjuna became visible and, emerging from the river of arrows, was like a crocodile emerging from the celestial river), (2) dividing words as  $iva + \bar{a}ma \ r\bar{a}pag\bar{a}y\bar{a}h$ , where  $\bar{a}ma$  is a perfect of  $\sqrt{am}$  "to go" (DhP i,493) and "rāpa-" is an abstract noun "sound" from ,/rap (i,493) "to sound" (Arjuna moved swiftly and like a crocodile emerging from the noisy flowing river of arrows went in front of Siva), (3) dividing as "iva +  $\bar{a}ma \ r\bar{a}pag\bar{a}y\bar{a}$  vege na, deriving  $\bar{a}ma$  from  $\sqrt{am x,180}$  "to be sick" and taking vega- in the meaning "stream, current" (Arjuna moved facing the noisy flowing river of arrows and like a crocodile emerging [from it] was not hurt). (4) The last solution attributed to some other scholiasts divides  $\bar{a}_{ja}$  + ghne. *āja* is here, again, a Perfect of  $\sqrt{aj}$  (i,248) "to go" and *ghne* – Dative of *han*, action noun "harming, injuring" formed with the affix kvip (Arjuna [...] with his hands reached to Siva's chest for the sake of injuring [him]).

<u>Pītāmbara</u>, though he quotes an opinion of some old authorities (*prāñcāħ*), who oddly construct *viṣa-mavilocanasya bhujābhyām* [*svam*] *vakṣa ājaghne* (he struck his own chest with Śiva's hands) as well as from the *Durghaṭavṛtti* (see the main text), maintains that all of these options contain at least some kind of defect (*aparasmin pakṣe doṣaleśa eva kiyān kiyān unnīyate*). He therefore argues for his own explanation (the one already denounced by Mallinātha) that Arjuna struck himself in his own chest (Pītāmbara's construction of the first half is also a bit different from the one found in my translation). The addition of *svam* (his own), he maintains, is not a real addition here, for it is implied by the meaning of the *ātmanepada-* (*ātmanepadaśaktyaiva svam vācyam atra tena nādhyāhāradoṣaħ*). The only difficulty that he finds here is concerned with the epithet of the chest *kanakaśilānibha-* ([the chest] resembling a golden rock). While Arjuna's chest is actually black, he says, the author depicts it as golden, that is to say, red, in order to indicate the hero's fury. This substitution, so Pītāmbara, is needed, because it is entirely inappropriate to talk of Arjuna's face to redden in fury (*yady api pārthasya kṛṣṇavaṛṇatvena prasid-dhiħ*, *tathāpi tatkālīnaroṣād uraso lauhityena kanakena rūpaṇam/ mahāsattvatayā lauhityasya mukha-gatatvenāvaṛṇanīyatvād urogatatvena vaṛṇanam*).

To quote at least one grammatical work proper, the tremendously influential <u>Siddhāntakaumudī</u> acknowledges the opinion of the *Bhāgavrtti* that considers Bhāravi's usage simply wrong here. Bhaṭṭojī, nevertheless, comes up with three additional ways (all more or less covered in the *Durghaṭavrtti*) to vin-

#### cant quotation:

दुर्घटेऽपि – कथम् "आजघ्ने विषमविलोचनस्य वक्ष" इति भारविः। स्वाङ्गकर्म-कादित्यनुवृत्तेः। उच्यते – [१] वक्षसेत्यध्याहर्यम्, तदयमर्थः – विषमविलोच-नस्य वक्षसा स्वं वक्ष आजघ्ने। [२] बाणनद्याः प्रतिमुखं यथा स्यात्तथा भुजाभ्या-मेत्य, [३] अभिमुखं वा विषमविलोचनस्य भुजाभ्यां स्वं वक्ष आजघ्ने कनकशि-लानिभम्। [४] यद्वा विषमविलोचनस्येति सामीप्ये षष्ठी, स्वं वक्षो भुजाभ्यामाज-घ्ने, आस्फोटितवान्। [५] यद्वा प्रतिमुखमिति विभक्त्यर्थेऽव्ययीभावः, विषमविलो-चनस्य वक्ष एत्य आजघ्ने, प्रकृतत्वाद्वक्ष एव। एवं च <<\*आङो यमहनः\* इत्या-त्मनेपदं। [(६)] पूर्वव्याख्यायां स्वाङ्गकर्मकाच्चेत्यनेन †तभ्यद† इति वा पाठस्तत्र विषमविलोचनस्य वक्षो भुजाभ्यां प्राप्तवानित्यन्वय>> इति भागवृत्तौ। इति। <sup>177</sup>

dicate the text: by adding an additional verbal action expressed (1) by a *lyabanta-*, such as *prāpya* ([having approached] Śiva's chest, he struck) or (2) by a *tumunnanta-*, such as *bhettum* (he struck [in order to break] Śiva's chest), or (3) by supplying *samīpam* to be constructed as *viṣamavilocanasya* [*samīpam*] *etya* (having approached Śiva, he struck [himself] in [his own] chest).

<sup>177</sup>For an overview of the problem see fn. 176. The options given in *Candrikā*'s reading of the *Durghaṭavṛtti* can be summarized as follows: (1) to supply *vakṣasā*: with Śiva's chest Arjuna struck his own chest (the place of instrumental *bhujābhyām* (with the arms) in this interpretation is not clear to me); to change the syntactic construction in one of the following ways: (2) with his hands Arjuna moved towards the river of arrows and struck his own chest, or (3) facing Śiva Arjuna struck his own chest resembling a golden rock; (4) to reinterpret the value of the Genitive ending in *viṣamavilocanasya*: in the proximity of Śiva, Arjuna struck his own chest; (5) to slightly reinterpret the meaning of *pratimukham* and construct: Arjuna moved towards Śiva and struck [his chest] with his arms (in this interpretation, *ājaghne* does not take any object, and the fact that he hit Śiva's chest is merely under-

8 आङो...] Astādhyāyī 1,3.28: अङो यमहनः

2–10 ] Cf. Durghaṭavṛtti 1,3.28: katham "ajaghne viṣamavilocanasya vakṣaḥ" iti bhāraviḥ, akarmakād ity anuvṛtteḥ/ ucyate — vakṣasety adhyāhāryam/ ayam arthaḥ — viṣamavilocanasya vakṣasā svam vakṣa ājaghne/ bāṇanadyāḥ pratimukham yathā syāt tathā bhujābhyām upetya/ atha vā viṣamavilocanasya bhujābhyām svam vakṣa ājaghne/ atha vā viṣamavilocanasyeti samīpye ṣaṣṭhī/ svam vakṣa ājaghne āsphoțitavān/ yadv ā pratimukham iti vibhaktyarthe 'vyayībhāvaḥ/ viṣamavilocanasya vakṣa etyājaghne/ prakṛtatvād vakṣa eva/ evam cāno yamahana iti taṅ/ pūrvavyākhyāyām akarmakāc cety anenātmanepadam iti bhāgavṛttiḥ/

Moving to the  $K\bar{a}sik\bar{a}$ , a famous commentary on the  $Ast\bar{a}dhy\bar{a}y\bar{i}$  by Jayāditya and Vāmana, the portion of the *Candrikā* studied by me so far seems to contain three independent (i.e. not found in other commentaries on  $Kir\bar{a}t\bar{a}rjun\bar{i}ya$ ) explicit references to the text: though all three references are labeled with sid qid; a very common abbreviation for the  $K\bar{a}sik\bar{a}$ -vrti within the realm of grammatical literature,<sup>178</sup> I was so far seems to conclusively to trace back only two of them.

In the commentary on KA 3.14,<sup>179</sup> while explaining the *ātmanepada*- in "तिष्ठते", Pītāmbara brings up the relevant *sūtra*- (1,3.23: प्रकाशनस्थेयाख्ययोश्च) and adds:

• स्थेयो विवादपदनिर्णेतोच्यत इति वृत्तिः

This can be identified as an indirect quotation from the  $K\bar{a}sik\bar{a}$  on the same rule: **विवाद्पद्निर्णता** लोके स्थेय इति प्रसिध: **I**. The reference to the  $K\bar{a}sik\bar{a}$  here, if taken individually, is not surprising, because the grammatical text itself quotes this very verse from the  $Kir\bar{a}t\bar{a}rjun\bar{i}ya$  and is, therefore, rather inviting for a commentator on the poem 15 to allude to it. At the same time, no other commentary on the  $Kir\bar{a}t\bar{a}rjun\bar{i}ya$  available to me follows this invitation, in spite of their almost unanimous mentioning of the actual  $s\bar{u}tra$ -. Pītāmbara's reference could, therefore, be given a little more weight and could be interpreted along the lines of the author's didactic agenda within the Bengali

10 विवाद्°] conj., विधान C 10 °निर्णेतोच्यत] conj., निर्णीतोच्यते(!)  $C^{pc}$ , निर्णीतेच्यते  $C^{ac}$ 

stood from the context). Finally, (6) Durghata quotes  $Bh\bar{a}gavrtti$ , which itself quotes an even earlier commentary ( $p\bar{u}rvavy\bar{a}khy\bar{a}$ ) that apparently sees no way to defend Bhāravi's usage and proposes an emendation, which I am, unfortunatelly, unable to decipher in the MS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>178</sup>See, for example, the lists of cited authors and works in Liebich (1930, pp. 205ff.) or Sastri (1909). <sup>179</sup>KĀ 3,14: *jahātu nainam katham arthasiddhiḥ <u>samśayya karņādişu tişthate yah</u>/ asādhuyogā hi <i>jayāntarāyāḥ pramāthinīnām vipadām padāni*// Peterson (2016, p. 43) translates (underlining is mine): "Success will surely him, since he <u>depends on Karna and his ilk for political counsel</u>. Alliance with the wicked is the sure nemesis of victory, and the sources of catastrophic calamity." A, perhaps, slightly more literal translation of the first half would be: "How would success not abandon that very man, who, when in doubt, relies upon Karna and his ilk?"

grammatical tradition known for its vigorous study of the Kāśikā.<sup>180</sup>

Another reference to the  $K\bar{a}sik\bar{a}$  is found in form of a brief theoretical remark mentioned *en passant* in the commentary on KĀ 8.7.<sup>181</sup> It bears an additional importance for my study, because it also demonstrates how Pītāmbara often misinterpreted (or

- 5 misunderstood) grammatical texts he utilized. The context of the reference is grammatical derivation of the word धुनान-, which is formed by  $\sqrt{dh\bar{u}\tilde{n}}(ix,17) + S\bar{a}naC$  (affix of the present participle  $\bar{a}tmanepada$ -). The rule under discussion is Aṣṭādhyāyī 7,3.80 (प्वादीनां हस्वः). It prescribes shortening of the root vowel for the roots in the  $pv\bar{a}digaṇa$  (ix,12 etc.) when followed by an affix marked with the *anubandha* S (like
- ان ألم ألم المعالمة المعا معالمة المعالمة معالمة المعالمة المعالمة معالمة معالمة معالمة معالمة معالمة معالمة المعالمة المعالمة معالمة م

# \*पूञ् पवने\* इत्यारभ्य \*ही गतौ\* इति पर्यन्तं प्वादीति वृत्तिः

The referenced passage in the  $K\bar{a}sik\bar{a}$  is, however, not as straightforward as Pītām-15 bara makes it seem. It reads:

Kāsikā ad 7,3.80: [...] "पूञ् पवने" --- इत्यतः प्रभृति "व्ली गतौ वृत्" --- इति या-वत्केचिदिच्छन्ति, वृत्करणमेतल्ल्वादीनां प्वादीनां च परिसमाप्त्यर्थमिति। अपरे तु --- ल्वा-दीनामेव परिसमाप्त्यर्थं वृत्करणमेतदिच्छन्ति, आगणान्ताः प्वादय इति। [...] येषामागणा-न्ताः प्वादयः, तेषां जानाति इत्यत्र ह्रस्वः प्राप्नोति, "ज्ञाजनोर्जा" (7,3.79) इति दीर्घकरणसाम-र्थ्यान्न भवति। जनेरपि हि ज-आदेशे सति "अतो दीर्घो यञि" (7,3.101) इति दीर्घत्वेन जायत इति सिध्यति॥

13 पूञ्] conj., पूतं C 13 ही] conj., त्वृ? C

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>180</sup>Cf. Wielińska-Soltwedel (2006, vol. ii, pp. 5ff.). Note, on the other hand, that Harikantha's commentary does not comply with this "Bengali didactic agenda" here.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>181</sup>KĀ 8.7: karau <u>dhunānā</u> navapallavākŗtī vṛthā kṛthā mānini mā pariśramam/ upeyuşī kalpalatābhiśaṅkayā kathaṃ nv itas trasyati ṣaṭpadāvaliḥ// Peterson (2016, p. 138) (underlining is mine): "Why tire yourself, proud girl? It is no use <u>waving</u> your arms that look like tender shoots. How will you drive away this swarm of bees flying towards you, thinking you a vine of paradise?" A syntactically more literal rendering of the first half could be smth. like "Waving your arms that look like tender shoots, oh proud girl, why uselessly tire yourself?"

10

Some people hold the opinion that [the  $pv\bar{a}digana$ -] extends in the  $Dh\bar{a}$ tup $\bar{a}tha$  from  $p\bar{u}n$  pavane (ix,10) until  $vl\bar{i}$  gatau vrt (ix,32), for them the word vrt in ix,32 is mentioned in order to indicate the ending of two ganas at the same time, i.e. the  $pv\bar{a}di$ - (from ix,10 onwards) and  $lv\bar{a}di$ - (from ix,11 onwards). Others, however, say that the word "vrt" is mentioned to close only the  $lv\bar{a}digana$ -, for them [the  $pv\bar{a}digana$ -] extends up to the end of  $kry\bar{a}digana$ - (9th class roots). [...] For those, who accept that  $pv\bar{a}di$ goes up to the end of the 9th class, the root-vowel of the form  $j\bar{a}n\bar{a}ti$  [from the root  $jn\bar{a}$  avabodhane (ix,36)] would be shortened [by this very  $s\bar{u}tra$ -, on account of  $Sn\bar{a}$ ]. This, however, does not happen, because in the previous rule 7,3.79 in the replacement " $j\bar{a}$ " the long " $\bar{a}$ " is explicitly stated. And, in fact, even if "jani" would be replaced by "ja", one could still derive the form " $j\bar{a}yate$ ", because the short "a" would be replaced by a long " $\bar{a}$ " on account of 7,3.101.<sup>182</sup>

I have here translated the whole passage from  $K\bar{a}sik\bar{a}$  not in order to drag the readers into intricacies of the discussed grammatical problem, but to make clear that at no place in the text it is stated that either of two opinions is prefered over the other. While the  $Ny\bar{a}sa$  seems to follow this impartial view of its root-text, the *Padamañjarī* as well as the commentaries on the *Dhātupāțha* by Maitreyarakṣita and Sāyaṇa clearly indicate their opinion that the concerned  $pv\bar{a}di$ - goes up to the end of the ninth class. 20

The third, this time unidentifiable explicit reference to the *Kāśikā* is found in the commentary on KĀ 1.3: विधानं यल इति वृत्तिः.<sup>183</sup> To mention an example of a less deci-

 $<sup>^{182}</sup>$  Numbers of the  $s\bar{u}tra$ -s in the  $Dh\bar{a}tup\bar{a}tha$  are given according to the reading Maitreyarak<br/>șita and Sāyana.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>183</sup>Another indirect quote from  $K\bar{a}sik\bar{a}$  is found in the commentary on the very first verse of KÅ, where Pītāmbara quotes the so-called *Aniţkārikā*, which is known to us from  $K\bar{a}sik\bar{a}$  at 7,2.10. It is quite possible though, that the source of these verses was not know to Pītāmbara.

sive case, a text-historically curious allusion to Kāśikā is, perhaps, found in the grammatical analysis of the word प्रस्नुतपीवरौधसः in KA 4.10: ऊधसोऽनङ (5.4.131) इत्य-त्र स्त्रीलिङ्गविशिष्टग्रहणान्नेहानङ् कुण्डोधो धेनुकमिति तत्र प्रत्युदाहरणम्। 184 In the explanation of Astadhyāyī 5,4.131, the Kāśika states two positive examples "कुण्डोभी" and "घ-टोभी", but, according to the reading of the available vulgates, confines to a single nega-

tive example "घटोधो धेनुकम्" at the end. It is entirely possible that Pītāmbara has either wrongly remembered the Kāśikā or did, in fact, learn a different pratyudāharana-.<sup>185</sup>

As far as Pītāmbara's affiliation with the Bengali tradition is concerned, more significant than his [mis]quotes from the  $K\bar{a}sik\bar{a}$  is his acquintance with the writings

of an important actor of Bengali grammatical tradition, Maitreyaraksita. Below I omit Pītāmbara's direct quotation from one of Maitreyaraksaita's works (presumably, a portion of the Tantrapradīpa on A 3,2.13, which is not been recovered so far) in the commentary on KĀ 1.10, because this goutation is taken verbatim from Harikantha's Sārāvali and, therefore, has no value for the current argument. Instead, I would like to present a single example that, according to my understanding, suggests Pītāmbara's 15 awareness (and, possibly, misunderstanding) of Maitreyaraksita's interpretation of the Dhātupātha.

In the commentary on KĀ 1.10<sup>186</sup> (here Pītāmbara's offers an alternative explanation to the one found in Harikantha's text) and KĀ 9.38187 Pītāmbara explains that the respective causative forms दर्शयते and अभिसारितवत्याः do not bear any causative meaning and should be interpreted as simple roots.<sup>188</sup> To justify this, he refers to the

10

20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>184</sup>Astādhvāvī 5,4.131 prescribes the substition of anaŅ at the end of a bahuvrīhi-compound ending in  $\bar{u}dhas$ . This substitution is, however, delimited by a Varttika to occur only in the case when the referent of the *bahuvrīhi*- is in Feminine gender.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>185</sup>Note that, for example, Mahābhāṣya does not contain either of these examples and Bhāṣāvṛtti gives both the positive examples from Kāśikā but the negative one from Mahābhāsya (as mahodhah parjanyah).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>186</sup>KĀ 1.10: sakhīn iva prītiyujo 'nujīvinaļ samānamānān suhrdaś ca bandhubhiļ/ sa santatam darśayate gatasmayah krtādhipatyām iva sādhu bandhutām//

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>187</sup>KĀ 9.38: āśu kāntam abhisāritavatyā yositah pulakaruddhakapolam/ nirjigāya mukham indum akhandam khandapatratilakākrti kāntyā//

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>188</sup>In Pāninian terminology the causative affix *nic* is added to the stem "in meaning of its own" (*svārthe*,

sūtra- "आ धृषाद्वा" that introduces "युज पृच संयमने" (ix,266-267 according to Sāyaṇa, ix,264-265 according to Kṣīrasvāmin or ix,249-250 according to Maitreyarakṣita) of the Dhātupāṭha:

- Candrikā ad KĀ 1.10: स्वार्थे वा \*आ धृषाद्वा\* णिचि दुईायत इति।
- Candrikā ad KĀ 9.38: स्वार्थे णिच्याधृषीयेऽभिसारितवत्या इति

The interpretation of the  $s\bar{u}tra$ - is ambiguous. In the most plain understanding of Sāyaṇa's  $M\bar{a}dhav\bar{v}yadh\bar{a}tuvrtti$ , it states that verbal roots starting with "Jज पृच संय-मने" (see above) and ending with "Jष प्रसहने" (x,308 according to Sāyaṇa, x,306 according to Kṣīrasvāmin's  $Kṣīrataraṅgiṇ\bar{n}^{189}$  and x,292 according to Maitreyarakṣita's  $Dh\bar{a}tuprad\bar{p}a$ ) can optionally drop the affix <code>nic</code> of the 10th class (thus e.g. *vojayati* 10 or *vojati*).<sup>190</sup> In a similar, though slightly more open way the rule is interpreted by Kṣīrasvāmin. He adds that in the optional formation one ought to add *ŚaP* instead of <code>ŅiC</code>. He also states (should my interpretation, that involves an emendation of the text printed in Liebich (1930), be correct) that, since it is only correct usage that can determine whether or not <code>ŅiC</code> is to be added, this rule is not a prescriptive one. It is, 15 therefore, that some roots, though listed within the limits of  $\bar{a}$  dhṛṣād vā, may actually be not acceptable in use without <code>ŅiC.<sup>191</sup></code> It is obvious that in none of the above interpretations is ther any scope for this rule to grant an optional addition of *NiC* ei-

see Roodbergen (2008, p. 476)), i.e. without changing the meaning of the stem.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>189</sup>Liebich (1930, p. 190) reads *dhṛṣa aprasahane*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>190</sup>*Mādhavīyadhātuvṛtti* (Phadake and Śastri (1934, p. 394)): ā dhṛṣād vā/ dhṛṣa prasahane iti vakṣyamāṇasahitā vibhāṣitaṇico veditavyāḥ/ ākusmāditivad abhividhāv āṅ// The last remark states that the particle "ā" is used here in the sense of "up to and including", just as it is the case in another sūtra-"ā kusmād ātmanepadi" (pre x,135).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>191</sup>Kşīrataraṅgiņī (Liebich (1930, p. 187)):  $\bar{a}$  dhṛṣā dvā/ dhṛṣa aprasahana (306) iti vakṣyati;  $\bar{a}$  etasmād ita uttarebhyo nij vā bhavatīty adhikriyate/ pakṣe nyāyyo vikaraṇaḥ śap/ iha <u>niyamena na</u> nico vikalpaḥ, anityaṇyantatvaṃ tu yathālakṣyam, kvacid vikalpārtham/ I propose the emendation "niyamena na" for Liebich's "niyamena". A literal translation of the emended text is thus: "Here the optionality of *ŅiC* is not prescriptive, since it is only on the basis of usage that one can decide whether the prescription of *ŅiC* [within the 10th class] can be optional or not. This [sūtra- is therefore stated] in order to prescribe optionality for some roots." An argument for the correctness of this interpretation is provided by the roots juṣa paritarpaṇe (x,291), dhūñ kampane (x,292) and prīñ tarpaṇe (x,293), all three within the current group of roots. For these roots Kṣīrasvāmin offers only ṇyanta- formations, while the aṇyanta- forms he derives from other similar-looking roots, listed in other gaṇa-s.

ther to the root  $\overline{\mathbf{csl}}$  or  $\overline{\mathbf{csl}}$  (or, in fact, to any other root at all).

The only possibility I see at the moment that may help explaining Pītāmbara's view is to propose a small emendation ( $atr\bar{a}pi \rightarrow anyatr\bar{a}pi$ ) in the text of Maitreyarakṣita's  $Dh\bar{a}tuprad\bar{i}pa$ :

5 Dhātupradīpa (Chakravarti (1919, p. 144)): आ धृषाद्वा। धृष प्रसहन इति व-क्ष्यति। एतस्मात्प्राग्वा णिज्भवतीति मन्तव्यम्। चुरादित्वान्नित्यं प्राप्तस्य णिचो विकल्पो क्रियते। युजादिभ्यो<u>ऽन्यत्रापि</u> क्वचिद्यथाभिधानं विकल्प इष्यते ज्ञापक-करणादित्युक्तम्॥

The translation of the thus-emended text of the *Dhātupradīpa* would be:

Later [the author of the *Dhātupāṭha*] will say "*dhṛṣa prasahane*". [By the current rule] one should understand that for [all roots] up to this one *ŅiC* is added optionally. [By this rule he] prescribes optionality with regard to [addition of] *ŅiC* that has been invariably prescribed on account of the *curādigaṇa*- (10th class). It has been said that [the author of the *Dhā-tupāṭha*] makes this indication in order to state that also for the roots other than the ones belonging to *yujādi*-group an optionality [with regard to addition of *ŅiC*] is at times permitted in accordance with the usage.

It is possible, therefore, that Pītāmbara may have, in fact, had a text of the *Dhā-tupradīpa* with the above reading and that his reference to "*ādhṛṣīyaṇic*" was based on exactly this permission to add it to other roots, should correct usage provide for this.

Given Pītāmbara's numerous misinterpretations of various grammatical rules (see the next example), however, it appears similarly possible that he has simply misunderstood Maitreyarakṣita's statement, which should not, after all, be emended in or-

der to satisfy this odd interpretation. Should one therefore remain with the readings of the vulgate, the last sentence could be understood to convey roughly the same meaning as Kṣīrasvāmin's remark:

It is stated that [the author of the  $Dh\bar{a}tup\bar{a}tha$ ] makes this indication in order to state that also here for the  $yuj\bar{a}di$ -roots<sup>192</sup> the optionality [with regard to the elision of NiC] is permitted only for some cases [and not restricted] in accordance with usage.

To conclude this digression into the world of Pītāmbara's grammatical exegesis, I would like to point out a peculiar fact that, although a good third of the *Candrikā*'s text is composed of most detailed expositions of grammatical derivations of various words 10 in the Kirātārjunīya, many of these derivations are simply wrong and often unnecessarily overloaded with dubious exegetical techniques rarely applied in grammatical literature otherwise. While initially I was tempted to think that Pītāmbara might have relied upon a certain grammatical treatise undetermined so far,<sup>193</sup> a growing mass of examples similar to the following one strengthened me in another opinion. At the mo-15 ment I believe that at the time of composition of the Candrikā, Pītāmbara may have been still a student and that, among other things, he may have used the text as a kind of exercise in deriving grammatical forms. This conclusion, though somewhat disappointing at first sight, provides the text with a whole different value. It may, for example, allow us to examine the text as an example of application of didactic tech-20 niques prevalent in the Medieval India. The following instance should suffice to reinforce this statement.

In the text of KA 1.3194 we find a syntactic construction द्विषां विधाताय (in order to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>192</sup> yujādibhyaḥ is taken here as Dative, not Ablative as in previous case.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>193</sup>The above proposition of an emendation in the text of the *Dhātupradīpa* is an example of such idealistic thinking.

 $<sup>^{194}</sup>$ KĀ 1.3: <u>dviṣāṃ vighātāya</u> vidhātum icchato rahasy anujñām adhigamya bhūbhṛtaḥ / sa

destroy his enemies). Here the reason behind the genitive in *dviṣām* is very simple. It is allotted by the rule 2,3.65 (कर्तुकर्मणोः कृति) that teaches the use of the sixth triplet ending (i.e., endings of the genitive) either in the sense of agent (*kartṛ*-) or object (*karman*-) in connection with a verbal activity that is expressed by a *kṛt*-derivative (and when

5 this sense is not expressed otherwise). Roodbergen (1984, p. 384, fn. 107) plainly states: "In *dviṣāṃ vighātāya* the word *vighāta* is a *kṛt*-derivation. The meaning *dviṣaḥ* 'enemies' is construed as the *karman* 'object' of the action signified by *vighāta*." In quite a contrast to this simple interpretation, the *Candrikā* reads:

# द्विषामित्युपसर्गस्यातन्त्रत्वात् \*जासिनिप्रहण-\* (2.3,56) इत्यादिना कर्मणि षष्ठी।

10 In *dviṣā* object by on accou

In  $dvis\bar{a}m$  [ $vigh\bar{a}t\bar{a}ya$ ] the sixth triplet ending is added in the sense of object by  $Astadhy\bar{a}y\bar{i}$  2,3.56 ( $j\bar{a}si$ -niprahana- $n\bar{a}ta$ - $kr\bar{a}tha$ - $pis\bar{a}m$   $hims\bar{a}y\bar{a}m$ ) on account of the fact that the prefixes [ni- and pra-] are not intended as having a prescriptive force [and therefore the rule can be applied to  $\sqrt{han}$  preceded by other prefixes as well].

To begin with the meaning of the *sūtra-* itself, it unambiguously prescribes the sixth triplet endings "after a nominal stem to express, as a remainder, the object of an action denoted by the verbal roots *jasU* [sic] 'to wish harm to, to torment' and *han* 'to smite', used with the preverbs *ni* and *pra*, *naț* 'to injure' and *krāth* and *piş*, they mean 'to wish harm to'" (Sharma (2002b, p. 158)). The rule applies only for nouns associated with the <u>verbal root</u> *han* preceded by *ni-* and *pra-* and cannot possibly be applicable in the case of a *kṛt-*derivative *vighāta-* (*vi + han + GHaÑ*). The mentioning of the rule itself is, therefore, absolutely wrong. Not less misleading is Pītāmbara's use of the exegetical device of *atantra-*, which is, in fact, at times taken advantage

*sauṣṭhavaudāryaviśeṣaśālinīṃ viniścitārthām iti vācam ādade //*. Peterson (2016, p. 3) (underlining is mine): "Gaining a private audience with the king, who was eager to act and <u>destroy his enemies</u>, he spoke, delivering a well-founded speech dignified by carefully chosen words, rich in meaning."

of in grammatical literature (cf. Roodbergen (2008, p. 12)). A this instance, however, Pītāmbara must have misinterpreted the following statement of the *Kāśikā*:

# निप्रहण इति संघातविगृहीतविपर्यस्तस्य ग्रहणम्। चौरस्य निप्रहति। चौरस्य नि-हन्ति। चौरस्य प्रहन्ति। चौरस्य प्रणिहन्ति।

"*niprahaṇa-*" includes the joint, divided and reversed [order of the *upasarga-*s *ni* and *pra*. Therefore all four usages (*ni+pra+han*, *ni+han*, *pra+han* as well as *pra+ni+han*) are accepted.

This interpretation is indisputably accepted by both the  $Ny\bar{a}sa$  and the  $Tantraprad\bar{p}a$ as well as, in fact, by all other commentaries on the  $s\bar{u}tra$ - consulted by me so far. There can be no doubt that Pītāmbara has misunderstood both the scope of the discussed rule 10 as well as the additional provision supplied in the  $K\bar{a}sik\bar{a}$ .

### 2.2.3 A Note on Pītāmbara's style

The text of the *Candrikā* invariably consists of two larger parts, which are often visually distinguished in the MS by one or two double *daṇḍa*-s, at times with additional space in between. The first part provides for the overall meaning of a verse. As a general rule, the author quotes every single word from the concerned verse and supplies it with simple paraphrase. Direct glosses are very rare and the compounds are analyzed rather than provided with another compounded gloss. The syntactic connection between the words is demonstrated by the means of the *khaṇḍānvaya*-method (see 1.6.2.3), while the connection between the shorter clauses is explicated by mixing all the main techniques (putting questions, using *avataraṇikā*-s and particles, as well as placing the clauses side by side, see 1.6.1). The first section is at times concluded by mentions of alternative readings and/ or by a statement of the overall or intended meaning of the whole verse and/ or by a discussion of alternative interpretations. The textual variants as well as alternatives are, however, rather rare and, since they are often concerned with alternative grammatical or lexicographical explanations, are frequently found within the second part.

The second part consists of a systematic analysis of meanings and grammatical derivations of individual words and word-forms substantiated by copious quotations 5 from grammatical and lexicographical literature (see above). The discussed words either introduce or conclude their analyses. At the end of this second section one may at times find poetological discussions or, when applicable, remarks pertaining to the metre of the individual verse or the commencing chapter. Rarely this part is also concluded by a broader contextual remark that usually pertains to a larger part of the text.

10

15

20

Broadly speaking, the main explanatory part of the *Candrikā* is written in a simple and lucid style characterized by a very precise choice of words, which I myself have often found very helpful in order to get hold of the meaning of a verse. This, however, contrasts with often misleading grammatical and lexicographical references (see above), which at times may rather confuse than enlighten their reader. Examples of Candrikā's style can be found in 3.2 (pp. 131ff.).

#### Kirātapañjikā by Suvarnarekha 2.3

#### 2.3.1 **Material Sources**

The text of Suvarnarekha's Kirātapañjikā was accessible to me in the form of somewhat blurry digital images (microfilm scans) of two manuscripts, which were discovered, microfilmed and later digitalized as well as partly catalogued by the efforts of the former NGMPP and the NGMCP.

**Common Characteristics** Both MSS were twice microfilmed by the NGMPP, both times under a single reel: G 108-13 (on 29.7.1971) and E 1170-8 (on 1.3.1981). The title cards attached to both the microfilms have different entries for the place of deposit: according to the earlier card (G 108-13), the MSS (or, perhaps, a single composite MS) were/ was held at the private collection of Rajopadhyaya and according to the card attached to E 1170-8, owned by a certain Madan Mishra. The exact location of the artefact is therefore unknown. Both codicological units are written on palm-leaves 5 using an archaic variety of the Newari (*nepalākṣara-*) script and seem to be of the same size,  $30.1 \times 5.2$  cm. They are both layouted in traditional *poțhī-*format predetermined by the use of palm-leaf as the writing support. Both MSS have a string hole roughly in the middle of each folio. They are not dated (see below), but, from the palaeographical point of view (a pure guesswork, in fact), could be presumed to have been written not 10 later than in the 13th or in the early 14th century.

#### **2.3.1.1** Manuscript **S**<sub>1</sub>

The first codicological unit is given the siglum  $S_1$  (for Suvarnarekha). It is an incomplete MS comprising only five folios. The folios are numbered in the left hand margin of each verse with a letter numeral (as  $\nabla$ ,  $\widehat{E}$ ,  $\widehat{\pi}$ ,  $\overline{\nabla}$ ,  $\overline{E}$ ). The same margin of the first folio bears an additional auspicious symbol श्री. Each folio has ca. 7 lines. The 15 scribal *mangala*- at the beginning of the MS reads: ओं नम: शिवाय।.

The MS contains only the text of the commentary, verses from the *Kirātārjunīya* are introduced by short (usually two syllables long) *pratīka*-s.  $S_1$  covers the text from the introductory verse of the *Pañjikā* up to the end of the commentary on KĀ 1.28. The commentaries on different verses are visually separated by two double-dandas and a <sup>20</sup> circle in between.

#### **2.3.1.2 Manuscript S**<sub>2</sub>

The second codicological unit is given the siglum  $S_2$ . It contains 59 folios. The folios are numbered with the usual figure numerals in the left hand margin of each verso.

The numbering is, however, slightly confusing. At times one finds numerals to be repeated or omitted at other times (the last numbered folio bears the number 57, although, according to my count, it should rather be 59). A possible reason behind this confusion could be the fact that the MS was evidently prepared by a group of collab-

orating scribes. Several sets of folios written by a single scribe often contain additional numerals (either in the verso left hand margin or in the verso right hand margin), which supposedly count the folios written by an individual scribe. In view of the differences in handwriting of various scribes, each folio of the MS may contain from six to ten lines. Similarly divergent are the means employed in order visually to demarcate individual verses. While some of the more diligent scribes (such as, for example, those entrusted with copying of the first and the 15th chapters) add two doubledandas and a circle as a visual separator, others do not even care of separating the

The first three folios of the MS are slightly damaged and the first (or more?) folio 15 is missing. The first available folio (presumably 2r, the margins are broken off) starts around the end of the commentary on the first verse. The MS extends up to the end of the whole text and finishes with an authorial colophon, without any scribal remarks added in conclusion. All chapter colophons are intact and employ a variety of formulas, such as:

- 20 8r5:195 इति कविराजसुवर्णरेखविरचितायां भारविरचितायां [!] प्रथमः सर्गः
  - 12r6: इति कविराजसुवर्णरेखकृतायां किरातपञ्जिकायां द्वितीयः सर्गः
  - 14v6: इति सुवर्णरेखकृतायां किरातपञ्जिकायां तृतीयः सर्गः [...]
  - 23v7: कविराजसुवर्णरेखकृतायां किरातपञ्जिकायां पञ्चमः सर्गः [...]
  - 26v1: इति कविराजसुवर्णरेखकृतायां किरातपश्चिकायां सप्तमः सर्गः [...]
  - 33v5: इति सुवर्णरेखे नवमः सर्गः [...]

verses by a double-danda.

• 36r4: सुवर्णरेखटीकायां द्वादशः सर्गः [...]

25

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>195</sup>The folio numbers are given according to the numbering of the MS.

- 53r1: किरातकाव्यटीकायां सप्तदशः सर्गः
- 58r3: किरातकाव्यटीकायामष्टादशमः सर्गः समात [!] इति

#### 2.3.1.3 A Brief Note on the Relationship between the MSS

Since  $S_1$  extends over a relatively short portion of the text, it offers only a limited amount of data necessary for the philological evaluation of the MS. In general terms, however, one can observe that the quality of readings found in  $S_1$  is much lower than 5 that in  $S_2$ , so that several passages in the commentary on the KĀ 1.1, for which  $S_2$ is missing, remain incomprehensible (see e.g. 2.3.2.2.1). There are, furthermore, no indications for any linear connection between the two MSS. Quite on the contrary, there are virtually no cases where both the MSS would contain an identical lacuna or a mistake. 10

From the point of variant readings, an interesting case can be observed e.g. in the commentary on KĀ 1.9. Here  $S_2$  contains an unusually long prose quotation from the Kauțilyārthaśāstra. It covers almost a whole page of the Sanskrit text as printed in Jolly (1923, pp. R, and deals with the sixteen-fold division of day and night (eight each), in accord with which an effective king should plan his various activities. It is 15 preceded by a short quotation from the same text (just a couple of lines above in Jolly's edition) that is explicitly introduced as such by 'यथाह कोटिल्यः' and closed with an इति. The long prose passage under discussion comes immediately after the इति and is closed with इति षोडराधा नक्तंदिवविभागः. While the very first sentence of the actual quotation<sup>196</sup> is found in both MSS, the rest of it is cited only in  $S_2$ .  $S_1$ , on the other 20 hand, abbreviates the description of the remaining fifteen parts of the day and night with a single sentence एवं सर्वत्र, which is then oddly followed by the closing sentence इति षोडशधा नक्तंदिवविभागः. Considering this strange structure of the text as read in  $S_1$ , I believe that among the two available options, the elaborate reading of  $S_2$  can be

regarded more original, while the reading of  $S_1$  may have originated in consequence of deliberate truncation.

### 2.3.2 Text-Historical Data

#### 2.3.2.1 Internal Evidence

5

As far as my study of the *Pañjikā* is concerned, it was so far limited to the examination of a few selected passages belonging to different parts of the *Kirātārjunīya*. Although this strategy appeared sufficient in order to form an overall opinion about the style of Suvarņarekha's commentary, it certainly cannot provide reliable data, such as a survey of quotations etc., necessary for a historical evaluation of the text. Below I present several sporadic observations which occurred to me more or less incidentally during my cursory study of the text.

#### 2.3.2.1.1 Name of the Author and the Title of the Text On the basis of the

above quoted chapter colophons, probably added by a scribe, as well as the introductory verse (see 2.3.2.1.2 below), presumably composed by the actual author, we can determine that the commentator was called Suvarnarekha. This finding is further supported by the fact, which is itself corroborated by external evidence (see 2.3.2.2.1 below), that an author with the same name (or, possibly, Suvarnarekhā) could have written a commentary on the *Kirātārjunīya*.

Some of the chapter colophons refer to Suvarnarekha as '*kavirāja--*', which could have been the scholar's official title, but in any case suggests that he was considered (or, possibly, he considered himself) to be a well-received *kavi-*, a poet or, more generally, a courtly intellectual.

Furthermore, one of the concluding verses (the reading and the meaning of which remain unclear to me) may suggest that Suvarnarekha either himself belonged to a certain royal family or, what is more likely (especially in view of the appellation *kavirāja*-),

20

worked under the royal patronage of some king.

As for the title of the text, I have so far not found any references to it outside of the above quoted chapter colophons. The majority of these colophons call the text *Kirā-tapañjikā*, while others, however, label it *Suvarņaţīkā* or *Kirātakāvyaţīkā*. The coexistence of these designations seems to suggest that all three should be regarded rather suspecific. None of them, perhaps, needs to be taken as referring to a particular title given to the text by its author or as pointing to a specific type of a commentary (if the words *pañjikā*, *tīkā* etc. were at all ever given their technical meanings reported in specialised literature).<sup>197</sup> The words *pañjikā* or *tīkā* should be, therefore, taken synonymously and could, perhaps, be even further substituted by one of their general equiv- 10 alents such as *vyākhyā* etc. without opposing the authorial intention. Going with the majority of the chapter colophons, I have here provisionally preferred the form *Kirā-tapañjikā*.

2.3.2.1.2 Authorial Paratexts etc. The introductory verse to the Kirātapañjikā

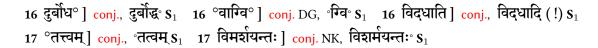
reads:

 $\mathbf{S}_1$ : 1v1

# दुर्बोधवाग्विवरणानि किरातकाव्ये नानार्थभांजि विद्धाति सुवर्णरेखः। तद्भावतत्त्वमवगम्य विमर्शयन्तः सन्तः सुभाषितधना मनसा वहन्तु॥ [In this text] Suvarṇarekha, touching upon various topics, explains difficult passages found in the *Kirātārjunīya*. May the good ones, whose wealth is the eloquent speech, [with the help of my commentary] under-

stand the true intention [behind the poem] and, pondering over it, carry

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>197</sup>A similar discussion, which also touches upon the topic of technical definitions of the words for commentary, is found in connection with Vallabhadeva's *Raghupañcikā* in Goodall and Isaacson (2003, p. xiii, fn. 2). On the latter subject see also fn. 8 above.



#### 2.3. KIRĀTAPAÑJIKĀ BY SUVARŅAREKHA

#### it in their minds.<sup>198</sup>

The above verse, when considered by itself, although it possesses certain poetic qualities, such as e.g. an even flow of cleverly arranged consonances, contains what may be seen as a kind of defect. Against a common expectation for an auspicious be-

5 ginning of a work, Suvarnarekha sets out here with a rather discouraging <u>dur</u>bodha-(which is, however, immediately followed by auspicious vāc-).<sup>199</sup> I believe that it is therefore possible that Suvarnarekha may have intended some additional (auspicious) meaning, which has, however, escaped me so far. Note, furthermore, that one of the two verses concluding the commentary (should we accept them as such at all) ends 10 with *viduhkham*, which may be seen to refer to the initial *dur*- and in this way to

frame the whole text as a path leading from durbodha- to viduhkha-.

At the end of the *Pañjikā*,  $S_2$  contains the following two verses, the reading (as well as the meaning) of which remain unclear to me:

पारेशब्दं प्रयाता धृतसकलुधियस्त्यक्तमात्सर्यरागाः सन्तः सन्तः समन्तां गुणमितगुणिनः प्रीतिमुत्पादयन्ति । व्याचक्षाणास्तथा †नो सदसित†-कवेः<sup>200</sup> स्नेह्कारुण्यवृद्या<sup>201</sup>

15

14 °सकल° ] conj., "राकल" S $_2$  15 °गुणिनः ] conj., "गुणनः S $_2$  16 °कारुण्य" ] conj., "कारुण्या" S $_2$ 

**S**<sub>2</sub>: 58r1, sragdharā

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>198</sup>It is similarly possible to understand the referent of the correlative pronoun *tad* to be Suvarna's explanations, rather than the actual  $k\bar{a}vya$ -. In this case, the second half could be translated as "May the good ones, whose wealth is the eloquent speech, understand the true intentions [behind my explanations] and, pondering over them, carry them in their minds."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>199</sup>See p. 67.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>200</sup>⇒ naḥ sadasisitakaveḥ (?!?!?!)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>201</sup>The conjecture  $k\bar{a}runya \leftarrow k\bar{a}runy\bar{a}$  is determined i.a. by the metre.

viyoginī

# ्दोषं दोषं<sup>202</sup> यथान्ये कथमपि च गुणं दूषयन्ते<sup>203</sup> विदुःखम् ॥ १ ॥ <sup>204</sup> अभवन्महति प्रजाहिते पृथुकीर्तिः प्रथिते नृपान्वये ।

# महतां महनीयविग्रहो विभुदासस्य +वेनि+205 संश्रयः ॥ २ ॥ 206

Among these two, the first verse seems to convey a general appreciation of the compassionate and learned scholars who, unlike most people, are capable of expressing 5 their critique in such a way that it becomes pleasing. The purport of the second verse, on the other hand, is less clear. Although it is possible to infer that it extols a certain king who hailed from a renowned royal family, the significance of this king and his connection to Suvarnarekha remain unknown.

Apart from the usual versified framing at the beginning and at the end of the text, <sup>10</sup> the fifth chapter of the *Kirātapañjikā*, which — similar to the 15th chapter — stands out due to its length, is embedded within two authorial verses:

# s2: 18v7 अत्र सर्गसमुद्गेऽहं भावबलानि भारवे:।

<sup>202</sup>Although the meaning is not absolutely clear to me, the conjecture  $dosam \ dosam \leftarrow dosam$  seems to be supported by the phonetic structure of the parallel seconds  $p\bar{a}da$ - of the verse.

<sup>203</sup> *trṣayante* of **S**<sub>2</sub> violates the metre and cannot be right. The only two simple conjectures I can think of are  $d\bar{u}$ *sayante* and  $bh\bar{u}$ *sayante*. Since I cannot properly understand the second half irrespective of the verb to be chosen here, I have decided for  $d\bar{u}$ *sayante* in keeping with Suvarnarekha's seeming proclivity for alliterations.

<sup>204</sup>The overall meaning of the first half is more or less clear, while I have great difficulties understanding the second half: "The good ones who have travelled across the [meaning of the] words, who uphold all the ideas OR whose minds are completely restrained, being the ones who have abandoned selfishness and passion, who possess good qualities measured by multiplication (i.e. a great number of good qualities) (?), out of their [ever] increasing love and compassion for me, a poet (bound ?!? *sita*) in the assembly ( $\Rightarrow$  '*sadasisita*-'), they are explaining [my] mistakes in such a way that they cause everyone's joy. Just like the others (the bad ones) untroubledly criticize [my] mistakes and, using whatever possible means, even the merits."

<sup>205</sup>I am not able to propose any satisfactory conjecture for the last  $p\bar{a}da$ - of the verse. Among other things, it lacks a light (*laghu*-) syllable in the sixth position (the expected metrical pattern is *sa-bha-ra-la-ga*, i.e.  $\cup \cup - \cup \cup \cup - \cup - \cup - \cup$ ).

 $^{206}$ A tentative translation of the recovered part of the verse as it stands now (disregarding the missing portion in the last  $p\bar{a}da$ -) may be smth. like: "In a royal family, that was great, beneficial to its subjects and well known, there was [a person X?] of a wide fame. He, whose beauty was respected even by the great ones, was a refuge for the king's servants [...]."

1 दोषं दोषं ] conj., दोषं  $S_2$  1 दूषयन्ते ] conj., तृषयन्ते (?)  $S_2$  3 महतां ] conj., महतान् $S_2$  3

# यमकग्रन्थिमुन्मुच्य ++ज्ञानां 207 प्रदर्शये॥

among commentaries, being heard."

An approximate translation of the whole verse could be: In this casket<sup>208</sup> that really is a chapter [of the *Kirātārjunīya* ] I [first] release the double lock that are *yamaka*-s [and then] exhibit Bhāravi's powers [to convey] *bhāva*- $s^{209}$  to [(????)]."

5

# बुद्धा खनित्रनिभया खनतो ममेदं श्रीभारवेर्वचनरोहणमाविरासित्। व्याख्यानरत्नमनुना श्रुतिसङ्गतेन गोष्ठीषु कर्षतु मनांसि कविः कवीनाम्॥

**S**<sub>2</sub>: 23v5

An approximate translation could be: "Digging with my mind as if with a shovel, this [way to] ascend the speech of Bhāravi has become evident to

me. May this poet (Suvarnarekha ?) subjugate (i.e. attract) the minds of

other poets in the assemblies with the help of this spell, that is a jewel

10

15

**2.3.2.1.3 Quoted texts** Unlike many other representatives of the the same genre,

the *Kirātapañjikā* does not contain many quotations from **lexicographical literature**. In fact, I was so far not able to find any quote from any datable *kośa*-. Noteworthy from the point of view of literary history, on the other hand, is a citation found in Suvarņarekha's comment on KĀ 1.1. Here in order to substantiate the view that the word *vana*- can also be used in the meaning "place of residence" ( $\bar{a}v\bar{a}sa$ -) (and thus the

 $<sup>^{207}</sup>$ **S**<sub>2</sub> reads, perhaps, smth. like '*satprajñānām*'. I do not know who these *satprajña-* s could be.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>208</sup>Note that *samudga*- is by itself a name of a certain variety of *yamaka*- defined as such already at the earliest stages in the development of the *alamkāraśāstra*-: see e.g. Nāṭyaśāstra 16.68f. (Kavi (1934, p. 328)), Daṇḍin's *Kāvyādarśa* 3.53ff., Rudraṭa's *Kāvyālamkāra* 3.16f. etc. Although I do not see how this meaning could be developed here into a pun, I believe that this rather rare word (much more commonly used in its technical meaning) was chosen here on purpose as a kind of poetic embelishment.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>209</sup>Following the logic of the verse, I would expect  $bh\bar{a}vabala$ - to be a  $r\bar{u}pak\bar{a}$ -compound, the second member of which would signify a "usual" content of a casket that one would expectedly reveal by opening up its double lock. At the moment, I don't see how '*bala*-' could mean anything like this. Note, furthermore, the beginning of  $p\bar{a}da$  B constituted by the compound '*bhāvabalāni*' is metrically faulty, inasmuch as both the 2nd and the 3rd syllable are short (cf. Steiner (1996, fn. 54, p. 248)). It is possible, therefore, that the reading is corrupt.

<sup>6 °</sup>रासित्] conj.,  $\cdot$ राच्छीत् $S_2$ 

compound *dvaitavana*- can mean "uncertain/ unknown residence") the commentator brings up a half-verse from the lost Vikramāditya's *Saṃsārāvarta*, quoted by the name of the author and the title of the work:

## यथोक्तं संसारावर्तने विर्क्रमादित्येन – कानने सलिले गेहे निवासे वनमिष्यत इति

Note that this excerpt has not been recorded in Birwé (1973). This meaning of the 5 word *vana*- is, furthermore, not listed either in *Amarakośa* or in the *Śāśvatakośa*, both the relatively old extant dictionaries. The later of these two has been explicitly quoted in *Kirātapañjikā* in the commentary on KĀ 5.13:

**S**<sub>2</sub>: 20v7

## तथा च शाश्वतकोषः –

शुचिरग्निः सुचिः शुक्ठः शुद्धानुपहतौ शुची। उपधाशुद्धसचिव<sup>210</sup> आषाढश्च शुचिर्मतः॥<sup>211</sup> इति॥

10

The first chapter of the  $Pa\tilde{n}jik\bar{a}$  contains a number of quotations from several **treatises on** *arthaśāstra-*. Remarkable are two verses attributed to Vātavyādhi, an ancient authority, whose views have been so far known to us only on the basis of the 15 *Kautilyārthaśāstra*:<sup>212</sup>

 $\mathbf{S}_1$ : 2v2,  $\mathbf{S}_2$ : 2v(?)1 - Kirātapañjikā ad KĀ 1.5: यथाह वातव्याधिः ---

# अमात्यानां नरेन्द्राणामन्योन्यं हृदये समे।

<sup>211</sup>This is an exact quote (!) of Śāśvatakoṣa 11 as printed in e.g. Kulkarni (1929, p. 3).

<sup>212</sup>Note that the medieval *Rasārņavālaņkāra*, a work on poetics by Prakāśavarṣa (fl. certainly after 11 CE; see also 5), mentions Vātavyādhi as a crucial authority on *arthaśāstra*-, who based his text on two extensive and supposedly lost works *Māheśvara* ("A work composed by/ related to *maheśvara-*") and *Svāyaṃbhuva* ("A work composed by/ related to *svayaṃbhū*"). 4.56cd-57 (according to Agrawal (2005)): आसीन्माहेश्वरं शास्त्रमत्र कोटिप्रमाणकम्॥ पुनस्तद्पि संक्षिप्तमथ स्वायम्भुवं ततः। वातव्याधेरपि ग्रन्थ: सप्रपञ्च: प्रवर्तते॥. The fact that the reference to Vātavyādhi's work is made in Present Tense has led pandit Venkaṭarāmaśārmā to a far-fetched view that this Prakāśavarṣa must have been a contemporary of Vātavyādhi (I have no access to Venkaṭarāmaśārmā's original publication, but rely on the summaries of his views found in De (1929) and Sharma (1997, p. IVf.)). Although Venkaṭarāmaśārmā's interpretation should certainly be rejected on the basis of multifold counterevidence, it seems reasonable to surmise that the Present Tense was used in order to indicate that Vātavyādhi's work was directly accessible to the medieval *ālamkārika-*.

17 वातव्याधिः ]  $S_2$ , नातव्याःधिः  $S_1$  18 अमा $^{\circ}$  ]  $S_2$ , समा $^{\circ}S_1$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>210</sup>Note a *na-vipulā*, cf. Steiner (1996, p. 248).

```
आयान्ति संपदः सर्वा वैप्रीत्यात्पराड्युखाः ॥
इति।
```

- Kirātapañjikā ad KĀ 1.19: यथाह वातव्याधिः<sup>213</sup> ---न संहतान्न भिन्नांश्च योधान्कुर्यात्स्वसिद्धये। हरेयुः संहता वित्तं भिन्नास्तेनार्थहारिणः<sup>214</sup>॥

5

इति।

**S**<sub>1</sub>: 4v5, **S**<sub>2</sub>: 5r1

Noteworthy is, furthermore, the fact that the same two verses are anonymously quoted in the course of explanation of both the respective passages from the *Kirātār-junīya* in Harikaṇṭha's *Sārāvalī*, from which they are successively reproduced in the

10 Kirātapañjikā and the Sudbohā (cf. fn. 214). In view of my rather vague understanding of the mutual relation between these commentaries, at the moment I cannot say whether Harikaņṭha could have directly drawn these quotations from Suvarṇarekha's commentary or whether both authors relied upon a common \*Bengali commentarial tradition of the Kirātārjunīya. In either of these scenarios, Harikaṇṭha must have been 15 unfamiliar with the name Vātavyādhi which he has therefore omited from his text. The

question whether Suvarnarekha could have had access to Vātavyādhi's treatise or not

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>213</sup>The reading  $c\bar{a}naky\bar{a}dih$  in  $S_1$  must be a corruption of the original  $v\bar{a}tavy\bar{a}dhih$  preserved in  $S_2$ . This corruption is not difficult to explain: firstly, the identifier "**यशा**ह **चाणक**:" is really found within the text of Suvarnarekha's commentary on the preceding verse, KĀ 1.18 (here, however, it expectedly refers to the *Kauțilyārthaśāstra*); secondly, in view of the fact that at the previous instance (KĀ 1.5)  $S_1$ has similarly corrupted the name of the political authority (that time transforming it into a meaningless collection of letters) one can surmise that the scribe of  $S_1$  did not know this name and had to improvise whenever (s)he had encountered it.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>214</sup>The reading of the last *pāda*- could be either (1) kept in accordance with the two MSS (with some strength perhaps, it could be interpreted as "[when united they may steal the wealth, and] when adverse they may, due to this fact (*tena*), get hold of (=steal) the money") or (2) emended to "भिन्नाः स्तेनार्थ-हारिणः". Both the variants could be, however, criticized to contain a defect of redundancy, inasmuch as the expressions "*hareyuḥ* + *vittam*" and "*stenārthahāriṇaḥ*" have more or less the same meaning. A possible solution is offered by a variant reading of the *pāda*- as anonymously quoted in Harikaṇṭha's *Sārā-valī*: भिन्नाश्चानर्थकारिणः. At the moment I lack the data necessary to decide whether Harikaṇṭha's reading reflects upon an earlier stage in the developemnt of the text or whether it contains a direct improvement upon Suvarṇarekha's reading.

<sup>1</sup> आयान्ति ]  $S_2$ , आर्यान्ति  $S_1$  1 सर्वा ]  $S_2$ , सवा  $S_1$  1 °रीत्यात्परा° ]  $S_2$ , रीत्यरा  $S_1$  3 वातव्याधिः ]  $S_2$ , चाणक्यादिः  $S_1$ 

remains open. It seems, however, possible that this work was still circulated around the beginning of the second millennium CE (see the discussion in fn. 212 above) and that the commentator could have had a theoretical chance to consult it.

By far more frequent than the above discussed references to Vātavyādhi are Suvarņarekha's quotes from the *Kauțilyārthaśāstra* and the *Kāmandakīya* (also known as *Nītisāra* or *Kāmandakanītisāraḥ*). The former text is most of the time introduced as **uuig** कोटिल्प:,<sup>215</sup> but is also preceded by **uuig uiu**a: e.g. in the commentary on KĀ 1.18. The later text, on the other hand, is most of the time quoted anonymously,<sup>216</sup> while I was so far able to find just a single instance (in the *Pañjikā* on KĀ 1.11) where it is clearly introduced as **तथा** चोक्तं कामन्द्रे.

Unfortunately, none of the above discussed works and authorities (similarly to e.g. the mention of Vātsyāyana and his *Kāmasūtra* at KĀ 1.11) can be with any certainty dated later than Bhāravi's own composition. The only quote that I was so far able to detect that stems from a text that is certainly later than the *Kirātārjunīya* itself is found in the commentary on KĀ 8.27.<sup>217</sup> Here at the conclusion of a seemingly interesting but <sup>15</sup> virtually illegible discussion on the phenomenon of *upamānavyakti*-, which can be determined in the current verse, Suvarņarekha quotes Ānandavardhana's own verse from his *Dhvanyāloka*.<sup>218</sup> Although this verse has been repeated in several later works of the Kashmiri *alaņkārašāstra*-tradition (in Kuntaka's *Vakroktijīvita*, Pratīhārendurāja's commentary on Udbhaṭa's *Kāvyālaņkārasārasaņgraha* and thrice in Mahimabhaṭṭa's <sup>20</sup> *Vyaktiviveka*) as well as e.g. in Vidyākara's *Subhāşitaratnakoṣa*, Suvarṇarekha's discussion contextually corresponds best with the one found in the *Dhvanyāloka* and can

<sup>217</sup>KĀ 8.27: अथ स्मुरन्मीनविधूतपङ्कजा विपङ्कतीरस्खलितोर्मिसंहतिः। पयोऽवगाढुं कलहंसनादिनी समाजु-हावेव वधूः सुरापगा॥ Peterson (2016, p. 143): "Then, with the sweet call of wild geese, the flutter of lotuses jostled by glittering fish, and waves rolling onto banks free of mud, the divine river Ganga invited the women to enter her water."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>215</sup>See *Kirātapañjikā* at KĀ 1.9 or 1.11. See also pp. 94f.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>216</sup>See e.g. *Kirātapañjikā* ad 1.4, 1.9, 1.12 (twice) and 1.13.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>218</sup>Sāstrī (1940, p. 261): यथा वा ममैव — लावण्यकान्तिपरिपूरितदिड्युखेSस्मिन्स्मेरेSधुना तव मुखे तरला-यताक्षि। क्षोभं यदेति न मनागपि तेन मन्ये सुव्यक्तमेव जलराशिरयं पयोधिः॥

be, perhaps, assumed to derive from there. This provides us with the ninth century AD as a vague *terminus post quem* for the composition of the *Kirātapañjikā* 

#### 2.3.2.2 External Evidence

## 2.3.2.2.1 Mention in the Durghatavrtti Among the available external data on

the *Kirātapañjikā*, the most notable, in my opinion, is a reference to one Suvarņarekhā [sic!] made in Śaraņadeva's *Durghaṭavṛtti* (1172 CE)<sup>219</sup> on the *Aṣṭādhyāyī* 7,2.68.

- 5 The context of the discussion is the following: the rule 7,2.68 "विभाषा गमहनवि-द्विशाम्" says that an augment *iT* (from 7,2.66) can be optionally attached to  $vasU^{220}$ (from 7,2.67) when the latter comes after the verbal roots  $\sqrt{gam}$ ,  $\sqrt{han}$ ,  $\sqrt{vid}$  or  $\sqrt{vis}$ . In this way four pairs of forms, *jagmivān* and *jaganvān*, *jaghnivān* and *jaghanvān*,<sup>221</sup> *vidivān* and *vividvān*, *viviśivān* and *viviśvān* are described by this *sūtra*-. Now, another
- rule found earlier in the same pāda- (7,2.15 "**ਪ**स्य विभाषा") says that the augment *iT* is not introduced (*neț* from 7,2.8) when the *niṣțhā*-affix follows (*niṣțhāyām* from 7,2.14) upon a verbal root with reference to which the optionality of *iT* has been taught. A combination of both the rules therefore produces forms such as *gataḥ*, *gatavān*, *hataḥ*, *hatavān*, *vittaḥ*, *vittavān*, *viṣṭaḥ*, *viṣṭavān*. At this stage a question may arrise of how
  it would be then possible to form a word such as *viditaḥ*. The answer can be gathered from the two following statements in the *Kāśikā*. (1) On 7,2.68 it says: विशिना साहच-र्यादिह विदेस्तौदादिकस्य लाभार्थस्य ग्रहणम्। "Due to the concurrent mentioning of the root √*viś* (vi,130), [one should understand that Pāṇini] referred here to the 6th class root √*vid* (vi,138) that has the sense of obtaining [and not e.g. to √*vid* in the sense of

20

knowing (ii,55)]." (2) In the commentary on 7,2.16 (आदितश्च), when discussing the rea-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>219</sup>See e.g. Renou (1940, p. 48)

 $<sup>^{220}</sup>vasU$  or KvasU is the technical designation of the suffix of the perfect active participle, which according to the Pāṇinian system of replacements takes the place of lIT (verbal endings of the Perfect Tense) by 3,2.107 (कसुश्च).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>221</sup>See Sharma (2003, p. 169) for a clarification of technicalities involved in the derivation of the above four forms.

sons behind the separation of this rule from the following one (7,2.17: विभाषा भावा-दिकर्मणो:),<sup>222</sup> Kāśikā repeats from the Mahābhāṣya and argues that by this seemingly purposeless differentiation Pāṇini wanted to express some additional meaning that is the following general principle **यदुपाधेर्विभाषा तदुपाधे**: प्रतिषेध: "Prohibition applies [to an *aṅga*-] that is delimited by exactly the same attributes as the one optionality of which is taught." Therefore, since the optionality taught in 7,2.68 applies to the 6th class  $\sqrt{vid}$  (to gain, obtain), the prohibition of *iŢ* in 7,2.15 applies exactly to this form. 2nd class  $\sqrt{vid}$  (to know) remains unaffected and can produce forms such as *viditaḥ* or *viditavān*.<sup>223</sup>

Finally, an additional concept, which is not explicitely mentioned but perhaps implied in the  $K\bar{a}\dot{s}ik\bar{a}$ , needs to be understood. When one accepts the view that in 7,2.68 Pāṇini has employed the principle of  $s\bar{a}hacarya$ - (concurrent mentioning) in order to specify which  $\sqrt{vid}$  is meant here in particular, a question may arise as to how we can determine that it is the immediately following  $\sqrt{vi}\dot{s}$  (vi,130) and not the immediately preceding  $\sqrt{han}$  (ii,2) that indicates the sought form of  $\sqrt{vid}$  (i.e. vi,138 and not ii,55). A solution to this problem is provided by Haradatta (in his *Padamañjarī* on Kāś 7,2.68) as well as by his near contemporary Kaiyaṭa (in the *Pradīpa* on MBhāṣ 7,2.15). Both the scholars (as often, using virtually the same wording) invoke the principle of *śabdaparavipratiṣedhatva*-, which has been made use of in the *Mahābhāṣya* (at e.g. 2,2.35, 6,1.158 etc.). It is directly mentioned in Vt 12 on 6,1.158,<sup>224</sup> in the commentary

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>222</sup>7,2.16 prohibits introduction of iT in front of nistha after verbal roots marked with an  $\bar{a}$ , while 7,2.17 optionally allows addition of iT to the very same roots when the following nistha has the sense of bhava- or  $\bar{a}dikarman$ -. It is argued that a joint rule आदितश्च विभाषा भावादिकर्मणोः would serve exactly the same purpose as a single restrictive rule.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>223</sup>On the *niṣṭhā*-forms of various  $\sqrt{vid}$ -s see the famous *kārikā* in *Kāśikā* on 8,2.56: वेत्तेस्तु विदितो निष्ठा विद्यतेर्विन्न इष्यते। विन्तेर्विन्नश्च वित्तश्च भोगवित्तश्च विन्दते: II According to it, the perfect past participle of the 2nd class (ii,55)  $\sqrt{vid}$  (to know) is *vidita*-, of iv,62  $\sqrt{vid}$  (to be) – *vinna*-, vii,13 (to consider, reflect upon) – *vitta*- or *vinna*-, and that of vi,138 (to obtain) – *vitta*-.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>224</sup>Note that in the course of his commentary on 6,1.158:12 Patañjali eventually rejects the assumption that this principle needs to be taken recourse to in the current case.

on which it is explicated by Kaiyata in the following way:<sup>225</sup>

# शास्त्रपरविप्रतिषेधानियमाद्वा शब्दपरविप्रतिषेधात्सिद्धम्॥ वार्त्त्य ६-१-१५८: १२ ॥

# अथवा शास्त्रपरविप्रतिषेधे न सर्वमिष्टं संगृहीतं भवतीति कृत्वा शब्दपरविप्रतिषेधो विज्ञास्यते [...]॥ भाष्यम् ॥

"विप्रतिषेधे परं कार्यम्" इति नायं नियमो लक्षणयोर्विप्रतिषेधे परं भवतीति, किं तर्ह्येकलक्षणविहितयोरपि कार्ययोर्विप्रतिषेधे परशब्दविषयत्वात्परं कार्यं भवतीत्ये-षोऽप्यर्थ आश्रीयते [...]॥ प्रदीपः ॥

Vt 12 ad 6,1.158: Alternatively, since no restriction can be achieved on the basis of the principle that in a mutual conflict [between two *sūtra-s*] the later among the two rules becomes effective (*śāstraparavipratiṣedha-*), the current problem is solved by resorting to the principle that in a mutual conflict [between two words within a *sūtra-*] the latter [of the two] words becomes effective (*śabdaparavipratiṣedha-*).

Bhāṣya: Alternatively, when one accepts the view that not all the sought [operations] can be included by the śāstraparavipratişedha-principle, the śabdaparavipratişedha-principle will be recognized.

Kaiyața: The current restriction cannot be achieved on the basis of the principle expressed in *Asțādhyāyī* 1,4.2: "When there is a conflict between two rules of equal strength, apply the one which is subsequent in order",<sup>226</sup> because this rule says that in case of a conflict between two definitions (i.e. *sūtra-s*) the later is to be applied. But, in case of a conflict between two operations taught in one and the same definition, the later operation,

5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>225</sup>I omit here an exposition of the context of the following quote, because it does not have any bearing on our current discussion.

 $<sup>^{226}</sup>$  Translation of the  $s\bar{u}tra$ - cited from Sharma (2000, p. 213).

inasmuch as it applies to the later word,<sup>227</sup> is to be applied. This meaning [of 1,4,2] is also relied on.

With this meaning of *śabdaparavipratisedha*- in mind, Kaiyața's remark on MBhāș 7,2.15 becomes easy to comprehend. **यद्यपि हन्तिना साहचर्य विदेरस्ति तथापि शब्दपरवि-प्रतिषेधाद्विशिर्व्यवस्थाहेतुर्न हन्ति: I**:<sup>228</sup> "Even though  $\sqrt{vid}$  is [equally] associated with 5  $\sqrt{han}$  (ii,2), by the *śabdaparavipratisedha*-principle it is  $\sqrt{vis}$  (vi,130) that causes the particular restriction [for the scope of meanings of  $\sqrt{vid}$ ],<sup>229</sup> not  $\sqrt{han}$ ."

Keeping all this in mind, we may proceed to have a look at the *Durghațavrțtii* 7,2.68:<sup>230</sup>

## विभाषा गमहनविद्विशाम्॥ ७-२-६८॥

10

15

कथम् "विदितः समाययौ" इति भारविः। अनेन कसौ विकल्पे "यस्य वि-भाषा" (७-२-१५) इति निषेधात्। उच्यते। शब्दपरविप्रतिषेधेन विशिना साहच-र्याद्विदेर्लाभार्थस्य ग्रहणम्। वेदनं वित्, किबन्तात्तारकादित्वादितचि विदित इति तु सुवर्णरेखा॥

Tentative translation: How is [the form *vidita*h] in Bhāravi's expression "known he came" (KĀ 1.1) possible? For, in fact, in view of the optionality [of *i*T] effected by this *sūtra*- with regard to *KvasU*, the rule 7,2.15 prohibits [the addition of *i*T to a ppp. of the verbal root  $\sqrt{vid}$  listed in the cur-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>227</sup>On paraśabdavişayatvāt see Nāgeśa's Uddyota: यथा कार्यस्य स्वतःपरत्वासंभवात्कारण्भूतलक्षणद्वारा परत्वाश्रयणम्, तथा विषयभूतराब्दद्वारेणाप्युपचर्यत इत्यर्थः I: "Just as, because it is impossible to speak of any own posteriority (paratva-) of an operation, one postulates this posteriority with the help of [the posteriority] of the rule that is its cause, so also one can figuratively speak [of the posteriority of a certain operation] with the help of [the posteriority] of a word which is the object [of this operation]."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>228</sup>Cf. Haradatta on Kāś 7,2.68: यद्यप्यादादिकेन हिन्तिना साहचर्यमस्ति तथापि शब्दपरविप्रतिषेधाद्विशिसा-हचर्यमेव व्यवस्थापकमिति भावः

<sup>229</sup>On vyavasthā see Kāś ad 1,1.34: स्वाभिधेयापेक्षावधिनियमो व्यवस्था।

 $<sup>^{230}</sup>$  In view of the preceding elaboration, below I leave all the already discussed technical terms as well as the rules of the Astadhyayi untranslated.

rent rule]. We reply: because on account of the *śabdaparavipratiṣedha*principle [ $\sqrt{vid}$ ] needs to be taken in association with  $\sqrt{vis}$  (vi,130), [in this *sūtra*-] it is the  $\sqrt{vid}$  in the sense of obtaining (iv,138) that is meant. But Suvarṇarekhā [explains Bhāravi's usage in a different way]: *vid* means knowledge (OR knowing),<sup>231</sup> when one adds to [this nominal stem (*prātipadika*-)] ending in *KviP*<sup>232</sup> the affix *itaC*, because [*vid*] belongs to the group of words headed by *tārakā* (star),<sup>233</sup> the word *viditaḥ* (one for whom knowledge has manifested  $\approx$  one who has known) is derived.

To begin with, I think that the fact that the vulgate of the *Durghațavṛtti* uses a feminine form of the name Suvarṇarekha (i.e. Suvarṇarekhā), should not be paid much attention to. The latter form is commonly found as a name of a river and could have been therefore misspelled by a scribe or even by a whole scribal tradition. Found at the end of a sentence, furthermore, a *visarga*- could visually be easily converted into a long *ā* and *vice versa* in virtually any North Indian script.

15

5

What is more important is the content of the reference. It is a blessing in disguise that the concerned passage from Suvarnarekha's commentary is preserved in the largely corrupt  $S_1$ , but not in  $S_2$  (the first folio of this MS is missing, see 2.3.1.2). It reads:

## अथवा वेदनं विज्ज्ञानं विदितं यस्य स तथा।

**S**<sub>1</sub>: 1r5

<sup>231</sup>vedana- is a formation with a general *kṛt*-affix *lyuț* (replaced by ana in 7,1.1: युवोरनाको), which can take a variety of meanings (3,3.113: कृत्यल्युटो बहुलम). It is most often used to derive action nouns by 3.3.115: ल्युद्द.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>232</sup>The word vid can be derived from any  $\sqrt{vid}$  (here obviously from vida jñāne, ii,55) by adding the affix KviP in accordance with Aṣṭādhyāyī 3,2.76: किप्न. This affix is deleted by a number of successive operations and constitutes a zero morpheme.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>233</sup>The reference is made here to Astādhyāyī 5,2.36: तदस्य संजातं तारकादिभ्य इतच. Sharma (1999, p. 535): "The taddhita affix itaC occurs to denote the sense of sasthī 'genitive' after a syntactically related nominal stem listed in the group headed by tarakā 'star', when the stem ends in prathamā 'nominative' and is qualified with samjāta 'manifested'." The word tārakita- therefore means "X for which the star(s) are manifested" (studded with stars). Note, furthermore, that in accordance with e.g. the Kāsikā the tārakādi-group is a so-called ākrtigaņa-, i.e. an "open group".

This sentence is very difficult to interpret. Its last part 'विदितं यस्य स [तथा]', if taken individually, could point to a common interpretation found e.g. in Mallinātha's commentary, according to which *vidita*- (neuter) means "knowledge" (by *Aṣṭādhyāyī* 3,3.114: नपुंसके भावे कतः), to which an affix *aC* has been added in the sense of possession by 5,2.127 (अर्शआदिभ्योऽच). The only interpretation I could come up for the whole sentence, however, is highly unlikely: "Alternatively, *vid* means *vedana*- or *jñāna*- (i.e. knowledge), the one for whom knowledge is the way (this meaning of *ita*- is reported in MW from the Śatapatabrāhmaṇa) [is *viditaḥ*] (the latter is a formal analysis of a *bahuvrīhi*-compound)."

This difficulty could, perhaps, leave us with an assumption that the *Durghațavṛtti* 10 may have, in fact, referred to an opinion of a certain Suvarṇarekhā who was different from the author of the current *Kirātapañjikā*. It is, on the other hand, that we can luckily call upon an additional evidence from the *Sārāvalī* by Harikaṇṭha, who, according to my observations, has drawn upon the *Kirātapañjikā*, and, furthermore, from the *Kirātacandrikā* of Pītāmbara, which, in its turn, has extensively drawn from 15 the *Sārāvalī*:

**H**: 1l5

# Sārāvalī ad KĀ 1.1: यद्वा वेदनं विद्विदितं संजातं यस्य स विदितः, तारकादित्वादितच्।

C: 1v7 Candrikā ad KĀ 1.1: वेदनं विज्ज्ञानम्, किप्, सा संजातास्येति तारकादित्वादितचि वा रूपं विदित इति।

In view of the quote from *Candrikā*, the word *viditam* in the *Sārāvalī*, to begin with, 20 could be, with some degree of certainty, interpreted as another synonym of *vedana*and *vid*. Supposedly for the sake of clarity it has been substituted in *Candrikā* with the unambiguous *jñāna*-. *Sārāvalī*'s text could be then easily interpreted as follows: "Alternatively, *vid* means *vedana*- (knowledge), the one for whom knowledge (*vidita*-) has manifested is *viditaḥ*, the affix *itaC* has been added because *vid* belongs to the 25 *tārakādi*-group."

In this connection, I am convinced that the above text of the Kirātapañjikā is cor-

rupt and should be conjectured in the following (or in a similar) way:

## अथवा वेदनं विज्ज्ञानं, विदितं [संजातम्] यस्य स तथा।

Should this emendation be adopted (and, as already mentioned, I believe that it should), one could estimate that it was the author of *Kirātapañjikā*, whose opinion

<sup>5</sup> was referred to and, perhaps, reformulated and elaborated upon, so as to make it better comprehensible, by Śaraṇadeva. This being the case, we could arrive at an important, though still hypothetical, *terminus ante quem* for the composition of the *Kirātapañjikā*: it could/ must have been written before 1172.

2.3.2.2.2 Verses attributed to Suvarnarekha Sternbach (1980, p. 618) records
three verses attributed to a certain Suvarnarekha:

 Vs. 402 in Vidyākara's Subhāşitaratnakoşa, composed aroung 12th century in Bengal (Kosambi and Gokhale (1957, p. 74)): तरऌनयना तन्वङ्गीयं पयोधरहारिणी रचनपट्ना मन्ये धात्रा शशिद्रवनिर्मिता।

भवतु महिमा लावण्यानामयं कथमन्यथा विगलिततनुर्लेखाशेषः कथं च निशाकरः॥ <sup>234</sup>

> The current collection unambiguously attributes the verse to a poet called Suvarnarekha. No other anthology seems to be aware of the verse.

- 2. A verse quoted in Ujjvaladatta's commentary (ca. 13th century, Bengal)<sup>235</sup> on the
- 20

15

*Uṇādisūtra* iii,136 (Aufrecht (1859, p. **९०**)):<sup>236,237</sup>

# पुंसः स्त्रियां स्त्रियाः पुंसि संयोगं प्रति या स्पृहा। स श्वङ्गार इति ख्यातः क्रीडारत्यादिकारकः॥<sup>238</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>234</sup>Ingalls (1965, p. 168): "Methinks this slender damsel,// With her tremulous eyes and alluring breasts,// was made from the liquefied essence of the moon// by a creator most skilful in his art.// How else should she possess// such repletion of warm beauty,// while the Nightwanderer, losing his figure,// is reduced to a simple line?"

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>235</sup>On Ujjvaladatta's date see e.g. Wielińska-Soltwedel (2006, col. ii, pp. 55-57).

<sup>236</sup> Uṇadi- iii,136 श्टिझारमुझारों teaches two "ready-made forms" (nipātana-s), śṛṅgāra- and bhṛṅgāra-.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>237</sup>Note that Sternbach (1980, p. 618) reproducess a typo found in Thomas (1912, p. 116) and prints ii,136 instead of iii,136 as the number of the *uņādisūtra*- under consideration.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>238</sup>The mutual attraction between a man and a woman (lit.: the desire for union of a man towards a

10

## इति सुवर्णरेखः ॥

The current quote follows a quotation from the *Śāśvatakośa* that gives a more open set of meanings for the word *śṛṅgāra-* taught in the current *sūtra-* (cf. fn. 236). Based on the context as well as, in fact, on the content of the quote Thomas (1912, p. 116) wonders if its author was a lexicographer.

3. The next verse is reproduced in three anthologies: Subhāṣitaratnakośa 1048<sup>239</sup> (see above on dating), Saduktikarņāmṛta 1680 (1205 AD, Bengal)<sup>240</sup> and Prasannasāhityaratnākara? (15th century):<sup>241</sup> मर्यादाभङ्गभीतेरमितरसतया धैर्यगाम्भीर्ययोगान् न क्षुभ्यन्त्येव तावन्<sup>242</sup> नियमितसलिलाः सर्वदैते समुद्राः। आहो क्षोमं व्रजेयुः कचिदपि समये दैवयोगात्तदानीं न क्षोणी नाद्रिवर्गा न च रविश्तशिनौ सर्वमेकार्णवं स्यात्॥<sup>243</sup>

woman and of a woman towards a man) is what is called  $\dot{srng}\bar{a}ra$ , it creates/ is the moving force behind amorous sports ( $kr\bar{q}d\bar{a}$ ), sexual enjoyment (rati-) etc.

<sup>239</sup>Kosambi and Gokhale (1957, p. 190).

<sup>240</sup>Banerji (1965, p. 456). On dating see e.g. Sternbach (1974, p. 16).

<sup>241</sup>This is an unpublished anthology closely related to the text of the *Subhāṣitaratnakoṣa*, in fact, labeled in Sternbach (1974) as "imitation of this anthology". A manuscript of this text has been made use of by Kosambi and Gokale for their critical edition of the *Subhāṣitaratnakoṣa* and the location of the respective verses in the MS has been indicated in the marginal notes. This MS, now in posession of the National Archives in Kathmandu, was microfilmed by NGMPP under the reel number B 318-4 and is available to me. A description of the MS can be found in Kosambi and Gokhale (1957, p. xxiii) and the online catalogue entry of the NGMCP can be accessed on http://catalogue.ngmcp.uni-hamburg.de/wiki/B\_318-4\_Prasannasāhityaratnākara (last accessed on 16.09.2016). On dating see Kosambi and Gokhale (1957, p. xxiii) repeated in Sternbach (1974, p. 16).

The current verse starts in B 318-4 on fol. 68r3.

<sup>242</sup>B 318-4 actually reads *kşubhyante kadācin* and omits the *na* in front of it. It is, however, undoubtedly a spelling mistake, because without *na* the metre and the sense remain deficient.

<sup>243</sup>Ingalls (1965, p. 309): "Because they respect the proper bounds,// because their unmeasured strength is joined to depth and firmness,// the seas hold back their streams and break not forth.// Yet if some time they should break forth by turn of fate,// there then would be no earth, no mountains, sun nor moon,// but all would be an universal sea."

Ingalls' rendering of *amitarasatayā* (which is, in my opinion, in fact better than the alternative *amr*tamayatayā) could be just possibly improved upon a little bit. While Ingalls seems to construe the In-

9 अमितरसतया ] Subhāṣitaratna°, अमृतमयतया Sadukti°, Prasanna° 10 न क्षुभ्यन्त्येव तावन् ] Subhāṣitaratna°, Sadukti°, न क्षुभ्यन्ते कदाचिन् Prasanna° 12 °वर्गा ] Subhāṣitaratna°, °वर्गो Sadukti°, °का-न्दा Prasanna° Unlike the previous cases, the attribution of this verse is less definite. *Subhāṣi-taratnakoṣa* cites it anonymously, *Saduktikarņāmṛta* attributes it to Suvarṇarekha, but *Prasannasāhityaratnākara* ascribes it to Badhirakavirāja.

- 5 None of the above three verses seem to exhibit any pronounced similarity to any verse found in the *Kirātapañjikā*. As discussed above, however, a number of internal evidences support the assumption that Suvarnarekha was, indeed, himself a poet of a certain esteem. It is well conceivable, for that reason, that some of his verses could have, in fact, ended up in one of the collection of verses. Given the fact that Suvarnarekha may have held an official title "*kavirāja-*" (see p. 93) it appears even possible to *spec*-
- <sup>10</sup> may have held an official title *"kaviraja-"* (see p. 93) it appears even possible to *spec-ulate* that Badhirakavirāja was the name given to him at his old age (?!?). The verse quoted by Ujjvaladatta, on the other hand, seems not to derive from a purely poetic work. It may have rather stemmed from a lexicographical treatise (so Thomas' assumption), or a treatise on the *alamkāra-* or *kāmaśāstra-*. Whether the commentator
- <sup>15</sup> Suvarņarekha also composed any of such technical works or not remains unknown. A thorough study of the whole text of the *Kirātapañjikā* may, however, help to find more hints to Suvarņarekha's *oeuvre*. Should one, furthermore, accept the hypothetical supposition that at least some of the above verses quoted in the anthologies were composed by Suvarņarekha, the author of the *Kirātapañjikā*, this would support the previ-

ously proposition, that the work was written before the 12th century CE.

20

## 2.4 Other Commentaries

In this section I will briefly summarize the key data pertaining to the textual sources and the actual texts of several other commentaries refered to in this thesis.

strumental with *yoga*-, it appears to me just slightly preferable to understand the Instrumental of an abstract noun either as an adverbial construction or as *upalakṣaṇe tṛtīyā* to mean smth. like "in as much as [their] waters/ strength are/ is unmeasured". An account of this quality, the oceans posses firmness and depth and, possibly also in this connection, fear of breaking their bounds.

## 2.4.1 Subodhațīkā of Dalaņa/ Dallaņa

The existence of this commentary among the numerous MSS of the *Kirātārjunīya* microfilmed by the former NGMPP was recognized only in relatively recent times. Consequently, this text had not been noticed in the earlier volumes of the NCC,<sup>244</sup> but was included in the most recently published NCC 39 (2015, p. 290b). The text is listed as Subodhā, a commentary "by Talhana alias Tallana on Kirātārjunīya of Bhāravi" (*ibid.*). On 5 the basis of the MSS available to me, however, the name of the author appears to be more commonly spelled as Dalana or Dallana. In contrast to a comparatively high number of MSS of this text already detected by the NGMCP (it is, in fact, possible that even more MSS of the text will emerge in the course of time), virtually nothing is known to us about its author. On the basis of (1) stylistic features of the text, (2) its dis-10 tinct dependence upon the text of Pītāmbara's Kirātacandrikā (the date of composition of the Kirātacandrikā is discussed in 2.2.2.1) and (3) the fact that all the known to us MSS of the text were, most probably, produced in Nepal, it seems reasonable to conjecture that the text too was composed in Nepal sometimes during the late medieval period (16th century?). Below I give a short list of the MSS of the Subodhatīkā avail-15 able to me and refer the reader to the online catalogue of the NGMCP:

1. NGMCP Nr. A 376 - 11, Siglum  $N_A$ : An incomplete paper MS (KĀ 1.1 – KĀ 11.4)

written in a variety of Newari script. A detailed catalogue entry for the MS can be viewed at:

http://catalogue-old.ngmcp.uni-hamburg.de/wiki/A\_376-11\_Kirātāzģunīya (Last checked on 21.12.2016).

2. NGMCP Nr. A 379 - 4, Siglum  $N_B$ : An incomplete paper MS (KĀ 1.1 – KĀ 4.10) written in a variety of Newari script. A short catalogue entry is found at:

 $<sup>^{244}</sup>$ NCC 4 (*kārtavīryārjunastavarāja* – *kṛṣṇasarasvatī*) that includs the entry for the *Kirātārjunīya* and its commentaries was published in 1968 and NCC 8 (*ṭaṅka* – *dahyamānasūkta*) that comprises both the combinations of the beginning letters '*dal*<sup>o</sup>' and '*tal*<sup>o'</sup> comes from the year 1974.

http://catalogue-old.ngmcp.uni-hamburg.de/wiki/A\_379-4\_Kirātārjunīya (Last checked on 21.12.2016).

- NGMCP Nr. B 311 22, Siglum N<sub>C</sub>: Incomplete (KĀ 1.1 KĀ 2.1), paper, Newari scrpt. Short entry at:
- 5 http://catalogue-old.ngmcp.uni-hamburg.de/wiki/B\_311-2\_Kirātārjunīya (Last checked on 21.12.2016).
  - 4. NGMCP Nr. B 312 8, Siglum N<sub>D</sub>: Incomplete (KĀ 1.1 KĀ 18.33), paper, Newari script. Detailed catalogue entry at: http://catalogue-old.ngmcp.uni-hamburg.de/wiki/B\_312-8\_Kirātārjunīya (Last checked on 21.12.2016).
  - 5. NGMCP Nr. A 1053 17 (partly microfilmed in NGMCP B 310 34), Siglum N<sub>E</sub>: Paper, Newari script. The MS bundle contains 220 folios of Dalaņa's *Subodhaţīkā* (KĀ 1.1 - KĀ 11.4), which are supplemented by 146 folios of Mallinātha's *Ghaņţāpatha* on KĀ 11.1 - KĀ 18.48. The folios containing Mallinātha's commentary are numbered anew (beginning with '1'), so that it is not clear at what stage of the circulation these codicological units were merged into a single MS. Based on the outer appearance of the script, however, it seems likely that they both were written by one and the same scribe. Should this be the case, the date of the production of the second codicological unit (ca. 1610 CE)<sup>245</sup> could provide us with a *terminus ante quem* for the composition of the *Subodhaţīkā*. A short catalogue en-

try for the whole MS is found at:

http://catalogue-old.ngmcp.uni-hamburg.de/wiki/A\_1053-17\_Kirātārjunīya (Last checked on 21.12.2016).

A longer entry for the first 169 folios of the MS can be viewed at:

25

http://catalogue-old.ngmcp.uni-hamburg.de/wiki/B\_310-34\_Kirātatīkā

 $^{245}(146r_3)$ : नेपालिकाब्दे शशि-राम-नागे वैशाखमासे सितपक्षयुक्ते। तिथौ चतुर्थ्यामलिखच टीकां घण्टापथा-ख्यां द्विजकृष्णराजः। (वैशाख°] em., वैशष°  $N_E$ ; टीकां] em., तीकां  $N_E$ ; घण्टा°] em., घंत°  $N_E$ ). Without going into further details, it suffices to note that the given year is NS 731.

15

20

10

(Last checked on 21.12.2016).

- 6. NGMCP B 311 11, Siglum N<sub>F</sub>. Incomplete (KĀ 9.78 KĀ 11.4), paper, Newari script. Detailed entry at: http://catalogue-old.ngmcp.uni-hamburg.de/wiki/B\_311-11\_Subodhatīkā (Last checked on 21.12.2016).
- 7. NGMCP B 311 21 (2), Siglum N<sub>G</sub>. Incomplete (KĀ 4.5 KĀ 7.3), paper, Newari script. Detailed entry at: http://catalogue-old.ngmcp.uni-hamburg.de/wiki/B\_311-21\_(02)\_Subodhatīkā (Last checked on 21.12.2016).
- 8. NGMCP B 312 1, Siglum N<sub>H</sub>. Paper, Newari script, multiple scibes. Similarly 10 to A 1053 17 (N<sub>E</sub>), this MS contains an excerpt of the Subodhațīkā (KĀ 4.12 KĀ 9.78) that is followed by the text of the Ghaņţāpatha (KĀ 10.1 KĀ 18.48). In this case the change occurs in the middle of a folio (170r) following the chapter colophon to the 9th chapter of the Kirātārjunīya. Detailed entry at: http://catalogue-old.ngmcp.uni-hamburg.de/wiki/B\_312-1\_Kirātārjunīya (Last checked on 21.12.2016).

The text lacks any authorial colophon, but contains the following introductory verse

(at the beginning of N<sub>A</sub>, N<sub>B</sub>, N<sub>C</sub>, N<sub>D</sub>): नानाग्रन्थान्समालोक्य श्रीमड्डलण्हार्मणा। किराते कियते टीका सुबोधाख्या मनोरमा॥

20

## 2.4.2 Pradīpikā of Dharmavijayagaņi

For the study of this text I primarily relied upon the recently published (non-critical) edition of the text: Prajāpati (2009).<sup>246</sup> According to the introductory study undertaken

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>246</sup>Apart from the printed text of the commentary, I have at times additionally consulated the following two MSS: (1) Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute (BORI) 331 1892-95 and (2) Hemacāndrācarya-

<sup>19 °</sup>शर्मणा]  $N_A N_B N_D$ , शर्म  $N_C$  20 किराते]  $N_A N_B^{pc} N_C N_D$ , om.  $N_B^{ac}$  20 कियते]  $N_A N_B N_C$ , कियते  $N_D$  20 मनो°]  $N_A N_B N_C$ , मना°  $N_D$ 

in the preface to the published text, Dharmavijayagani, whose introductory verses contain an account of the succession of his teachers up to the third degree, is estimated to have flourished around the middle of the 17th century in the area of modern Gujarat.

## 2.4.3 Ghanțāpatha of Mallinātha

For the study of the text of Mallinātha's (fl. ca. 14th century) commentary I primarily relied upon Durgāprasād et al. (1913, 1917), two later improved editions (seventh and eighth) of the classic Durgāprasād and Paraba (1889). Although the exact reasons behind this fact have not yet been sufficiently studied, it can be stated with some degree on certainty that rather soon after Mallinātha's composition of his commentaries on several important  $k\bar{a}vya$ -s, his works acquired immense popularity and and spread all

- over the Indian cultural region.<sup>247</sup> Given the signifacance played by Mallinātha's commentarial works for the study of the actual poems, both the *oeuvre* as well as the biographical details of this author have already become subjects of various examinations. Among several general studies, I would highlight the one found in Khāṭuya (2003).<sup>248</sup> As far as Mallinātha's commentary on the *Kirātārjunīya* is concerned, the major bulk
- 15

of this text was most thoroughly analyzed and rendered into English in a book as well as in a series of articles: Roodbergen (1984, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004).

## 2.4.4 Sārāvalī by Harikantha

The NCC 4 (p. 165a) lists three manuscripts of this commentary. Of these I was able to get hold of a single MS kept in the Indian Office Library under the Acc. Nr. IOL San.MS

jñānamandira (Hemachandra Jain Gyan Mandir, HJGM) 16291.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>247</sup>One of the many interesting questions to pursue in this regard would concern the reasons behind the immense popularity of Mallinātha's commentaries on the *Raghuvaṃśa*, *Kumārasaṃbhava*, *Meghadūta*, *Kirātārjunīya* and *Śiśupālavādha*, but a comparatively modest role that is given to his exegetical works when it comes to the study of the *Bhaṭṭikāvya* or the *Naiṣadhacarita*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>248</sup>Other publications include e.g. Lalye (1981, 2002) or Narasimhacharya (2002), a collection of authorial articles which contains a great number of detailed studies pertaining to Mallinātha's views on various poetological subjects.

I.O. 543 and described in Eggeling (1904, p. 1429). This is an undated, but, probably, a relatively new MS written on what Eggeling described as "European paper (watermark 1805)" in Bengālī handwriting. The MS contains 276 folios,  $16\frac{3}{4} \times 10\frac{3}{4}$  in. ( $\approx 42, 5 \times 27$ cm) in size. The individual leaves of the MS are written in what can be called a *tripātha*format: in the middle of each page there is the text of the Kirātārjunīya, which is 5 "accompanied by four different commentaries, two of which are written above and two below the text" (*ibid*.). In the upper part of the page we find the texts of (1) the *"Subodhā* by *vaidya Bharatasena*, son of *Gaurāṅgamallika*" and (2) the *"Tattvadīpika* or Sarvamangalā by Bhagīratha Miśra, son of Prabodha Miśra and Amalā, and nephew of Utsāhakara and Dāśaratha" (ibid.). In the lower part of the page, i.e. below the text of 10 the Kirātārjunīya, there is Harikantha's Sārāvalī and Mallinātha's Ghantāpatha. The text of Sārāvalī, as preserved in the current MS, does not contain any introductory or concluding verses, which could provide us with any additional information about the identity of the author. On account of (1) the structural pecularities of the actual text, (2) the fact that all the three MSS listed in the NCC are either written in Bengālī script 15 or are kept in one of the MS-libraries in Bengal, (3) the fact that the text of the Sārāvalī seems to have been extensively utilized by the early 16th century Bengali commentator Pītāmbara, it seems reasonable to assume that this text was written in Bengal, certainly prior to 1513/14 CE (date of composition of the Kirātacandrikā).

# Chapter 3

5

10

# A Brief Overview of the Main Strategies of Textual Reuse Employed in Some Commentaries on the *Kirātārjunīya*

In hope that I will be able to deal with this topic at some greater extent elsewhere, in this short chapter I would like briefly to outline several most common strategies of textual reuse employed in some of the examined commentaries on the *Kirātārjunīya*. When talking about textual reuse, furthermore, I concentrate exclusively on the silent utilization of other author's texts and do not deal with cases of acknowledged reuses, when a commentator quotes or otherwise reports ideas found in the texts of his predecessors and hereby admits their foreign origin. In addition to that, I am primarily concerned with the changes introduced in the course of appropriation of older works and do not pay much attention to the parts which remain common to both the texts (although, naturally, the identification of that 'what is different' is most directly connected to the recognition of that 'what is common').

In broad terms, these changes introduced in course of a silent reuse of older commentaries (as indicated above) can be categorized into three groups: (1) rearrangement or (re)structuring, (2) expansion or addition and (3) reformulation. In following the hypothesis of a mainly didactic purpose of the commentarial literature on  $k\bar{a}vya$ and for the moment aiming at a certain generalized interpretation, all three types of 5 adjustments could be assumed to follow a commentator's wish either to simplify an encountered work of her/ his forerunner or to complete it with thus far lacking, but necessary information. From the point of application, all three strategies can be employed both (1) on the level textual passages encompassing complete structural elements or spanning over several elements, as well as (2) within the individual structural elements.

Below I would like to exemplify and analyze these strategies by giving a couple of representative examples. I will concentrate on two groups of commentaries. On the hand, I will look at the text of Mallinātha's *Ghaṇṭāpatha* and its assimilation in Ekanāthabhaṭṭa's *Prasannasāhityacandrikā* and Dharmavijayagaṇi's *Pradīpikā* and, on the 15 other hand, I will consider the interrelations between Suvarṇarekha's *Kirātapañjikā*, Harikaṇṭha's *Sārāvalī*, Pītāmbara's *Kirātacandrikā* and Dal(l)aṇa's *Subodhā*.

# 3.1 Mallinātha and his "Followers"

## **3.1.1** *Kirātārjunīya* **1.7**<sup>249</sup>

Ghaṇṭāpatha by Mallinātha: संप्रति यद्वक्तव्यं तदाह – विशङ्कमान इति। सुखेन युध्यते **सुयोधनः**। \*भाषायां शासियुधिदृशि-

19

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>249</sup>Cf. fn. 37 (on p. 21) for the transcript and a translation of this verse.

- 1 धृषिमृषिभ्यो युज्वाच्यः\* । नृपासनस्थः सिंहासनस्थोऽपि वनमधिवसतीति वनाधिवासिनो वन-स्थात्, राज्यभ्रष्टादपीत्यर्थः। भवतस् त्वत्तः पराभवं पराजयं विशङ्कमान उत्प्रेक्षमाणः सन्। दु-
- 3 ष्टमुदरमस्येति दुरोदरं द्यूतम्। पृषोदरादित्वात्साधु। \*दुरोदरो द्यूतकारे पणे द्यूते दुरोदरम्\* इत्य-मरः। तस्य च्छद्मना मिषेण जितां लुब्धां दुर्नयार्जितां जगतीं महीम्। \*जगती विष्टपे मह्यां वास्तु-
- उच्छन्दोविशेषयोः इति वैजयन्ती। नयेन नीत्या जेतुं वशीकर्तुं समीहते व्याप्रियते, न तूदास्त इ-त्यर्थः। बलवत्स्वामिकमविशुद्धागमं च धनं भुञ्जानस्य कुतो मनसः समाधिरिति भावः। अत्र दु-
- 7 रोदरच्छद्मजितामिति विशेषणद्वारेण पदार्थस्य चतुर्थपादार्थं प्रति हेतुत्वेनोपन्यासाद्वितीयकाव्य-लिङ्गमलंकारः, तदुक्तम् – \*हेतोर्वाक्यपदार्थत्वे काव्यलिङ्गमुदाहृतम्\* इति ॥
- 9 Prasannasāhityacandrikā by Ekanāthabhațța: संप्रति यद्वक्तव्यं तदाह – विशङ्कमानेति । सुयोधनः, सुखेन योध्यत इति सुयोधनः। \*भाषायां
- 11 शासियुधिर्दरिाधृषिमृषिभ्यो युज्वक्तव्यः १ नयेन नीत्या जगतीं जेतुं वशीकर्तुं समीहते व्याप्रि-यते, न तूदास्त इत्यर्थः । \*जगती विष्टपे मह्यां वास्तुच्छन्दोविशेषयोः \* इति वैजयन्ती। किंलक्षणां
- <sup>13</sup> जगतीम्। दुरोद्रच्छद्मजिताम्। दुरोद्रं दुष्टमुद्रमस्येति दुरोद्रं द्युतम्, पृषोद्रादित्वात्साधु\*। \*दुरोद्रो द्यूतकारे पणे द्यूते दुरोद्रम्\* इत्यमरः। तस्य च्छद्मना मिषेण कपटेन जितां लब्धां दुर्न-15 यार्जितामित्यर्थः । दुर्नयप्राप्तामिदानीं नयेनात्मसात्कर्तुमिच्छतीति भावः। किंलक्षणः सन्। नृ-
- - 118.20-119.1 भाषायां ... वाच्यः ] Cf. Kāśikā ad 3,3.130: भाषायां शासियुधिदृशिधृषिमृषिभ्यो युज्वक्तव्यः
  - 3 दुरोदरो ... दुरोदरम् ] Amara 3,3.172: दुरोदरो द्युतकारे पणे द्यूते दुरोदरम्
  - 4-5 जगती ... °विशेषयोः ] Vaijayantī, p. 247, 9ab: जगती विष्टपे मह्यां वास्तुच्छन्दोविशेषयोः
  - 8 हेतोर् ... उदाहृतम् ] Pratāparudrīyam 8,219: हेतोर्वाच्यपदार्थत्वे काव्यलिङ्गमुदाहृतम्
  - 10-11 भाषायां ... युज्वक्तव्यः ] Cf. MBhāṣ ad Vt 1 ad 3,3.130: भाषायां शासियुधिदृशिधृषिभ्यो युज्वक्तव्यम्। [...] मृषेश्चेति वक्तव्यम्।
  - 10-11 भाषायां ... युज्वक्तव्यः ] Kāśikā ad 3,3.130: भाषायां शासियुधिदृशिधृषिमृषिभ्यो युज्वक्तव्यः
  - 12 जहती ... °विशेषयोः ] Vaijayantī, p. 247, 9ab: जगती विष्टपे मह्यां वास्तुच्छन्दोविशेषयोः
  - 13 पृषोदरादि°...] Cf. Aşțādhyāyī 6,3.109: पृषोदरादीनि यथोपदिष्टम्
  - 14 दुरोदरो ... दुरोदरम् ] Amarakośa 3,3.172: दुरोदरो द्यूतकारे पणे द्यूते दुरोदरम्

BORI: 5r11, Jaipur: 4v2

<sup>11 °</sup>युधि°] Jaipur, "योयु BORI 11 °दृशिधृषि°] BORI, "धृषिदंशि Jaipur 11 °मृषिभ्यो] conj., "इशि-मृषिभो BORI 12 जगती] conj., जगति BORI 13 दुरोद्रं] BORI, om. Jaipur 14 दुरोद्रो] Jaipur, दु-रोदरं BORI 14 मिषेण] Jaipur, मेषेण BORI 14-15 दुर्नयार्जितामि°] BORI, दुर्न्यामि Jaipur

पासनस्थः सिंहासनस्थोऽपि भवतस् त्वत्तः सकाञ्चात् स्वं पराभवं पराजयं विश्वङ्कमान उत्प्रेक्ष- 1 माणः सन्। किंलक्षणाद्भवतः। वनाधिवासिनः। वनेऽधिवसतीति वनाधिवासी, तस्मात, वन-स्थात्, राज्यभ्रष्टादपीत्यर्थः। बलवत्स्वामिकमविशुद्धागमम् †अन्वयागतं†<sup>250</sup> च धनं भुञ्जान- 3 स्य कुतो मनसः स्थैर्यप्रसक्तिरिति भावः। अत्र दुरोद्रच्छद्मजितामिति विशेषणद्वारेण पदार्थ-स्य चतुर्थपादार्थं प्रति हेतुत्वेनोपन्यासाद्वितीयं काव्यलिङ्गमलंकारः। तदुक्तम् – \*हेतोर्वाक्यपदा- 5 र्थत्वे काव्यलिङ्गमुदाहृतम्\* इति ॥

Pradīpikā by Dharmavijayagaņi: संप्रति यद्वक्तव्यं तदाह – विशङ्कमानो ...॥

व्याख्या – हे नृप सुयोधनो दुर्योधनः नयेन नीतिमार्गेण जगतीं पृथ्वीं जेतुं स्ववशीकर्तुं स- 9 मीहते वाञ्छति, न तूदासीनो भवतीति भावः। किंलक्षणः सुयोधनः। नृपासनस्थः सिंहास-नस्थोऽपि भवतस् त्वत्सकाशात् पराभवमुपद्रवं विशङ्कमान आशङ्कमानः, उत्प्रेक्षमाण इत्य- 11 र्थः। बलवत्प्रभुकमपवित्रागमनं च द्रव्यं भुञ्जानस्य पुंसः कुतश्चित्तप्रसत्तिरिति भावः। किंलक्ष-णाद्भवतः। वनाधिवासिनो वनयायिनः, राज्यभ्रष्टादित्यर्थः। किंलक्षणां जगतीम्। दुरोदरच्छ- 13 द्यजितां द्यूतकीडामिषेणात्मवशीकृताम्, दुर्नयलब्धामित्यर्थः।

अथ समासः – विशेषेण शङ्कते इति विशङ्कमानः। नृपस्यासनं नृपासनम्, नृपासनेषु ति- 15 छतीति नृपासनस्थः, तत्पुरुषः। वनमधिवसतीत्य् एवंशीलो वनाधिवासी, तस्माद् वनाधिवा-सिनः। दुरोदरस्य छद्म दुरोदरच्छद्म, दुरोदरच्छद्मना जिता दुरोदरच्छद्मजिता, तां दुरोदरच्छ- 17 द्मजिताम्, तत्पुरुषः। सुखेन युध्यते इति सुयोधनः। \*ईषदुःसुषु खल्यू\*<sup>251</sup> इत्यनेन सूत्रेण युप्र-

5-6 हेतोर् ... उदाहृतम् ] Pratāparudrīyam़ 8,219: हेतोर्वाक्यपदार्थत्वे काव्यलिङ्गमुदाहृतम् 18 ईषद्° ...खल्यू ] ?: ?

1 सकाशात् स्वं ] Jaipur, om. BORI 1-2 °क्षमाणः ] conj., 'क्ष्यमाणः BORI, Jaipur 3 'अष्टाद्भी' ] BORI, 'अष्टदि' Jaipur 3 अन्वयागतं ] Jaipur, अनागतं BORI 4 स्थैर्यप्रसक्तिर् ] Jaipur, समाधिप्रसक्तिस्थैर्यम् BORI 5 चतुर्थ' ] BORI, चतुः' Jaipur 5 'न्यासाद्वि' ] Jaipur, 'न्यासः द्वि' BORI

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>250</sup>A possible emendation could be, perhaps, '*an-anvayāgatam*' to mean smth. like '[wealth] that was not inherited'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>251</sup>The Kātantra (and following it the Sārasvatavyākaraņa) call the affix in question here yu (not yuc, as do Pāņini and following him Candra). Related sūtra-s of the Kā° are: Kā 4,5.102 = Pān 3,3.126  $\approx$  CV 1,3.103 (<u>īşadduḥsuşu kṛcchrākṛccrārtheşu</u> khal); Kā 4,5.104  $\approx$  (Pān 3,3.128 = CV 1,3.105) (ādbhyo <u>yv</u> adaridrāteḥ) and Kā 4,5.105  $\approx$  CV 1,3.106  $\approx$  Vt 1+2 ad Pāṇ 3,3.130 (<u>śāsu</u>yudhidṛśidhṛṣimṛṣāṃ vā)

# 1 त्ययः। पश्चात् \*युवोरनाकोै\* इत्यनेन यु इत्यस्य अनादेशः, तदनु प्रथमैकवचनं सि<sup>252</sup>। इति वृ-त्तार्थः॥

### 3.1.1.1 Ghaņtāpatha vs. Prasannasāhityacandrikā

As it is the case in the absolute majority of verses, the text of the *Prasannasāhityacandrikā* (PraSāCa),<sup>253</sup> in its strong leaning upon the text of the *Ghaṇṭāpatha* (GhaPa), provides some of the most vivid examples of the intertextual reuse:

**Common Elements** A brief look at the text of both the commentaries should

suffice in order to recognize their resemblance. Apart from an almost verbatim assimilation of several secondary elements containing the introductory statement, explanatory passages, grammatical notes, various quotations from the lexicographical litera-

- ture and a poetological evaluation of the verse, the PaSāCa notably appropriates the primary elements containing either the actual word glosses or such elements which supply the meanings of the words by showing the formation of these words and, not really visible in the current example, dissolving the *bahuvrīhi-* and *tatpuruṣa-* compounds or explicating the syntactic function of the words within the poem.
- 15

5

**Rearrangement**  $(dandanvaya \rightarrow khandanvaya)^{254}$  The most striking change

introduced by Ekanāthabhaṭṭa to Mallinātha's text pertains to the change of the analytical strategy of explicating the syntactic structure of the verse. Whereas Mallinātha famously strings the words of the poem in one single sentence '*anvayamukhena*' (*suyodhanaḥ* [...] *nṛpāsanastho 'pi* [...] *bhavataḥ* [...] *parābhavaṃ* [...] *viśaṅka-*

 $<sup>^{252}\</sup>mbox{The}$  Nominative Singular is called sI in Kātantram and following it Sārasvatam.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>253</sup>Cf. 2.1.

 $<sup>^{254}\</sup>mbox{See}$  1.6.3 (pp. 44ff.) for the exaplanation of both the terms.

<sup>1</sup> युवोरनाको ] Cf. Astādhyāyī 7,1.1 = Candra 7,1.1: युवोरनाको

<sup>1</sup> युवोरनाकौ ] Cf. Kātantram ?!? (Kā-Rūpamālā 559): युवुलाम् अनाकान्ताः

māno [...] durodaracchadmajitām [...] jagatīm [...] nayena [...] jetum [...] sam*ihate*), Ekanāthabhatta follows the alternative method of *khaņdānvaya*-(*suyodhana*h [...] nayena [...] jagatīm jetum [...] samīhate [...] durodaracchadmajitām [...] nṛpāsanastho 'pi [...] bhavataḥ [...] parābhavaṃ [...] viśaṅkamānaḥ [...] vanā*dhivāsinah*). The attendance to this method inevitably calls for the introduction of 5 some additional structural elements necessary in order to clarify the otherwise unexpressed syntactic role of the secondary clauses. In following this need, we may observe, Ekanāthabhatta augmented his text by a further element (almost) completely absent from Mallinātha's commentaries, namely, that of simple questions: suyodhanah [...] nayena [...] jagatīm jetum [...] samīhate [...] kimlaksaņām jagatīm 10 [...] kimlaksanah san [...] kimlaksanād bhavatah [...]. The remaining features of Mallinātha's arrangement remained, however, unchanged: (1) words are glossed and secondary explained (with the help of grammatical, lexicographical or accompanying explanatory remarks) just as they appear in the running text; (2) after the exposition of the meaning of all the individual words one finds a summarizing sentence that gives 15 the overall meaning of the whole verse; (3) a remark pertaining to the contained figure of speech is found at the very end of the commentary.

#### Expansion by Introduction of New Elements Ekanāthabhatta introduces yet

another structural element absent from Mallinātha's text and, unlike the simple questions, not formally prompted by any other of the commentator's stylistic decisions. 20 It is the element referred to as  $prat\bar{i}ka$ - in the catalogue of elements (see 1.5). As already indicated in the above list, I have some difficulties in providing an exact definition of this element and, especially, in sharply distinguishing it from its cognate  $prat\bar{i}ka$ -. Whereas at some cases (see the texts of the  $Prad\bar{i}pik\bar{a}$  or the  $Kir\bar{a}t\bar{a}candrik\bar{a}$ below) this distinction appears to be actually pretty clear, in cases like the ones found 25 in the PraSāCa it is not so clear which of the textual blocks should be assigned with which analytical value. With help of following examples from the above text of the PraSāCa I will try, however, at least to argue for the difference in function held by the individual textual blocks: *viśańkamāneti/ suyodhanaḥ, sukhena yudhyata iti suy-odhanah* [...] *kimlaksanām jagatīm durodaracchadmajitām* [...] *durodaram dyūtam* 

- 5 [...] tasya cchadmanā miṣeṇa [...] jitām labdhām [...] kimlakṣaṇād bhavataḥ vanādhivāsinaḥ [...] vanādhivāsī tasmād vanasthāt [...]. As I explained in the above list, the main difference between the function of these two elements is that while the usual pratīka-s are used as "real words" expressing their own meanings, the meaning of the secondary pratīka-s becomes secondary to their function as a "placeholder". This func-
- tion is most vividly exhibited by such textual elements like 'viśaṅkamāneti' (that can at times be reduced to just a couple of syllables like \*viśaṅketi), whose sole role is to refer the reader to the verse beginning with 'viśaṅkamāna- '. It is, arguably, more difficult to assign exactly the same value to other cases given above. Certainly, neither of the words 'suyodhanaḥ' used in the commentary does completely abandon its actual
- <sup>15</sup> meaning and is used as a mere *anukaraṇa*-, it is, however, that one of them seems at least to bear this additional meaning and, in this way, to be distinguished from the other one (otherwise one would need, in fact, to assume that the commentator simply repeats the words twice without any any particular reason reason). In the above examples, furthermore, it is possible to assign the role of a **placeholder** differently and
- to mark the text e.g. thus: suyodhanaḥ, sukhena yudhyata iti suyodhanaḥ [...]. Although I actually do prefer the latter marking (when I think about the actual function of the individual words 'suyodhanaḥ' in the text), I decided for the above tagging in order to keep a certain linearity of representation. Whichever tag one is going to assign to whichever word, however, this does not seem to alter the fact that in ap-
- <sup>25</sup> propriating Mallinātha's text Ekanāthabhaṭṭa added an additional structural element that does, in fact, allow a reader easier to navigate through the text.

Another example of introduction of a new element can be seen in Ekanāthabhatta's

addition of a secondary explanatory clause '*durnayaprāptām idānīm nayenātmasātkartum icchatīti bhāvaḥ*' that follows upon an almost identical to GhaPa explanation of the compound '*durodaracchadmajitām*'. This addition may have been, furthermore, prompted by Mallinātha's short summarizing gloss of the whole compound as '*durnayārjitām*'.

Though not dealt with in the current example (and, unfortunately, not in the current version of my thesis), one may add that Ekanāthabhaṭṭa consistently enlarges Mallinātha's text by adding, when missing, the identification of the **poetic figures** present in the discussed verses. These additions are unchangeably found at the very end of the relevant commentary and do not usually exceed a simple nominal sentence of the kind 10 *arthāntaranyāsa anuprāsaś ca* (as found e.g. in the commentary on KĀ 9.30 below).

#### Expansion by Altering the Existing Elements Not particularly numerous at

the current occasion, though stil present is the strategy of expanding the assimilated texts by altering (augmenting or simplifying) the existing structural elements. In result of this alteration, the structural role played by a particular textual element in the 15 template may be also altered. Examples of this expansion provided by the current pair of commentaries can be seen e.g. in PraSāCa's addition of a secondary gloss to Mallinātha's 'chadmanā miseņa' as 'chadmanā miseņa kapatena'. The reason behind this addition may be, again, Ekanātha's wish to simplify the text of his predecessor. Consider another typical case, where Mallinātha's '[...] chadmanā [...] jitām labdhām 20 durnavārjitām' is changed into '[...] jitām labdhām durnavārjitām itv arthah'. Although Mallinātha's 'durnayārjitām' does factually have a function of a secondary explanation, it is not marked as such and could be, therefore, read as a mere secondary gloss. Ekanāthabhatta, on the other hand, makes this function of the concerned textual element absolutely explicit and, in fact, elaborates it in a further explicatory sen-25 tence, this time marked with a similarly distinct iti bhāvah (see previous paragraph).

Another case of this alteration can be found in Ekanātha's expansion of the final explanatory passage by an illegible element '†*anvayāgatam*' that (if emended according to the proposition in fn. 250) could be seen to add a certain piece of information, which Ekanāthabhatta may have considered to be missing in Mallinatha's text. A fur-

ther change of Mallinātha's 'manasah samādhih' to 'manasah sthairyaprasaktih' (that, though it makes perfect sense as it stands, could be, on the basis of the reading in *Pradīpikā*, emended to 'sthairyaprasattih') could have been, perhaps, prompted by the tendency to simplify, as the word sthairya- could be (perhaps?) considered slightly simpler than samādhi-.

10

15

20

**Reuse and Handling of Quotations** A further important element of reuse that needs briefly to be addressed here concerns with the reuse of quotations found in the assimilated texts. At the current instance, although it remains difficult to determine whether or not Ekanāthabhaṭṭa may have cross-checked the lexicographical quotations from the *Vaijayantī* and the *Nāmaliṅgānuśāsana* himself, in the case of the grammatical reference found at the beginning of the commentary, it appears that he may have actually done so. It is, namely, that Ekanātha quotes exactly the form of the *vārttika-* (ad 3,3.130) as it appears in the *Kāśikā*,<sup>255</sup> while Mallinātha's reference to it could rather be regarded as a close paraphrase.<sup>256</sup> It must be noted, however, that, although I may not be able to expand upon this topic in the current thesis, the current be-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>255</sup>Note that the reading of the *vārttika*- commented upon by Patañjali (भाषायां शासियुधिद्दशिधृषिभ्यो युच्।) does not include the last root '*mṛṣi*', which the commentator adds separately (मृशेश्वेति वक्तव्यम्). An integrated reading of all the five roots, expectedly omiting the unnecessary in the given context reference to *bhāṣā*-, is found in *Cāndravyākaraṇa* 1,3.106 (शाशियुधिद्दशिधृषिमृषः।). The *Kāśikāvṛtti*, on its turn, relying either upon Candra's reading, or, when following Bronkhorst's interpretation (see e.g. Bronkhorst (2002)), utilizing an older source common to both the texts, reports some kind of a composite formulation: भाषायां शासियुधिद्दशिधृषिमृषिभ्यो युज्वक्तव्यः।

 $<sup>^{256}</sup>$ It must be noted that (1) in absence of any approximation at a critical edition of Mallinātha's text and (2) in view of the fact that only a fraction of the existing manuscripts of the PraSāCa were available to me, I cannot be sure whether Ekanāthabhaṭṭa's reading of the *vārttika*- may have reflected upon the MS of GhaPa at his disposal or, in fact, whether the "corrected" reading of it may have arrisen in course of PraSāCa's own transmission.

haviour of a commentator is rather exceptional. There are multifold examples of certain floating quotations, which seem to be transmitted from one text to another without ever being traced back to their actual source.<sup>257</sup> As a matter of fact, on the basis of some peculiar readings of these quotations it is at times possible to determine a certain relation between the studied texts.

#### 3.1.1.2 Ghaņţāpatha vs. Pradīpikā

Another specimen of a commentary that can be determined to belong to "Mallinātha's school of exegesis" is Dharmavijayagaņi's *Pradīpikā* (cf. 2.4.2). As for Dharmavijaya-gaņi's actual source, the following may be considered:

(a) Several general features of the  $Pradipik\bar{a}$  seem to be correspondent to those of

the PraSāCa: both texts attend to the *khaṇḍānvaya*- and they both seem to use 10 similar (or, in this case, identical) wording of the structuring questions.

- (b) At several instances (as in the example given below, see 3.1.2) Dharmavijagaņi's text seems to be clearly reminiscent of passages found in Ekanāthabhațța's commentary but not in Mallinātha's work.
- (c) Given that at a certain period of time the *Prasannasāhityacandrikā* was also (just 15 like the *Ghaņţāpatha*) very popular in the area of *Pradīpika*'s origin (Rajasthan/Gujarat, cf. 2.1), I would like tentatively to propose that it was Ekanātha's rather Mallinātha's work (or, alternatively, both of them) that was utilized by the Jain scholar.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>257</sup>Compare, for example, PraSāCa's remark on KĀ 4.10 (BORI 47r12; Jaipur 36v9): प्रकाशवर्षस्त्वे-कदेशसमासमाश्रित्य समासान्तमाह, तन्मृग्यम्। (°वर्षस्त्वेक°] Jaipur, °वर्षस्येक° BORI; °समासमा°] conj., °समा° BORI, Jaipur; °सान्तमाह] Jaipur, सान्तगाह BORI) with the parallel passage in the GhPa discussed in 5.5.2.1 (pp. 241ff.). Given the fact that the wording of Ekanāthabhaṭṭa's reference to Prakāśavarṣa is identical to that made by Mallinātha, it appears most likely to assume that Ekanātha did not actually consult the Laghuṭīkā himself. Another telling examples can be found in Ekanātha's commentary on KĀ 3.21 where he repeats Mallinātha's quote from the *Vyaktiviveka*, which does not, however, seem to be found in the actual work.

(d) Even if further research should prove that Dharmavijayagaņi primarily relied upon Mallinātha's *Ghaņţāpatha* rather than on the PraSāCa, this will not have much impact on the following analysis, so that this question can ultimately be considered irrelevant for my current purpose.

**Common Elements** Among the elements common to the *Pradīpikā* as well as

both the PraSāCa and the GhaPa one may highlight the identical introduction to the commentary, a number of reminiscent glosses and, what appears crucial, very similar formulation of the secondary explanatory passages.

#### Rearrangement, (re)Structuring and Expansion Following the arrangement

- of its supposed source-text, *Pradīpikā* adopts the *khaņdānavaya* method of analysis, but introduces slight changes in the arrangement of the secondary clauses (a feature often observed in *Pradīpikā*'s interaction with the PraSāCa). In comparison to Ekanātha, Dharmavijayagaņi exchanges the position of the qualifiers to the words '*suyodhanaḥ*' and '*jagatīm*'.
- Dharmavijayagaņi reorganizes the text further. He isolates (1) all the structural elements pertaining to the general and implied meanings of individual words (at times including lexicographical references), their syntactic connection to each other and the overall interpretation of the verse from (2) those elements which provide technical and quasi-technical analysis of various complex formations. Consequently, he arranges these two types of elements into two separate sections. Each of these section is invariably introduced by a separate structuring element or a "heading" (which I have, as a matter of fact, so far not encountered in any other commentary on any *mahākāvya-*): '*vyākhyā*' ('the [actual] commentary') and '*atha samāsāḥ*' ('now [analysis] of complexities'). Both of these sections, furthermore, follow their own arrange-
- <sup>25</sup> ment: while the first part follows the *khaṇḍānvaya* arrangement of the words, the sec-

10

ond one analyses these words in order of their appearance in the verse.

The uniformity and consistency of Dharmavijaya's text is stunning. Not only does he persistently apply the above described structure to the analysis of every single verse, similarly unchanging is his attitude towards all the other repetitious elements of his text:

- the questions (an integral part of his khaṇḍānvaya- method) in the first part of the text are formulated in exactly the same way throughout: as a declined form of the question-compound kimlakṣaṇa- (or, much less frequently, kimbhūta-) in case of nominal forms and kim krtvā, kim kurvat- etc. in case of verbal qualification;
- (2) a second, third etc. viśeṣaṇa- to the same viśeṣya- are always marked with an added punar-;
- (3) all the compounds are provided with their complete analytical strucure and are, at times, additionally marked by their name: '*bahuvrīhih*' or '*tatpuruṣaḥ*'.

From the point of textual transmission, this uniformity results in a curious development. Both the MSS of the text available to me (see fn 246 in 2.4.2) do, actually, not contain these repetitious elements, but (in the absolute majority of cases) read simply ' $vy\bar{a}$ , 'sam', or 'kim', 'punah kim', or 'ba' and 'tat'. Given a rather limited circulation and a rather young age of this text, I assume that this orthography could have been already used in the original MS.

#### Expansion by Altering the Existing Elements Several interesting changes

may be observed in Dharmavijayagaņi's dealings with the glosses originally found in Ekanātha's/ Mallinātha's text. As mentioned earlier, the author seems generally to try to avoid verbatim repetitions, a fact that could have been additionally caused by his wish to simplify the text of the commentary available to him. Consider, for example, Ekanātha's/ Mallinātha's '*nayena* nītyā' that becomes '*nayena* nītimārgeņa' in the *Pradīpa*, also '*jetuṃ vaśīkartum*'  $\Rightarrow$  '*jetuṃ svavaśīkartum*' or '*bhavatas tvat* $ta\dot{h}' \Rightarrow$  '*bhavatas tvatsakāśāt*'. Another representative instance is '*viśaṅkamāna utprekṣamāṇa*'  $\Rightarrow$  '*viśaṅkamāna āśaṅkamāna utprekṣamāṇa ity arthaḥ*'. Here the original gloss is retained but is given a status of a secondary explanatory paraphrase. Con-

- 5 sider also Pradīpa's 'durodaracchadmajitām dyūtakrīdāmişeņātmavasīkrtam, durnayalabdhām ity arthaḥ'. Since all the compounds are analyzed in a separate section, in the "main section" of his commentary Dharmavijaya often paraphrazes them with other compounds. The glosses given to the individual words, however, remain parallel to the template text(s). Consider Mallinātha's 'durodaram dyūtam [...] chadmanā
- 10 mişeņa jitām <u>labdhām durnayārjitām</u>' and Ekanātha's 'durodaram dyūtam [...] chadmanā <u>mişeņa kapatena</u> jitām labdhām durnayārjitām ity arthaḥ, durnayaprāptām idānīm nayenātmasātkartum icchati'. The gloss of the word chadman- with krīḍā seems to be original to Dharmavijayagaņi.
- A similar policy of appropriating by slightly altering the text is adopted in the
  case of the explanatory passages. Cf. Mallinātha's '[...] vyāpriyate, na tūdāsta ity
  arthaḥ' ⇒ Dharmavijaya's '[...] vāñchati, na tūdāsīno bhavati', also 'balavatsvāmikam
  aviśuddhāgamam ca dhanam bhuñjānasya kuto manasaḥ samādhir iti bhāvaḥ' ⇒ 'balavatprabhukam apavitrāgamam ca dravyam bhuñjānasya pumsaḥ kutaś cittaprasattir iti bhāvaḥ'. The text of Dharmavijaya reads in the latter case as if itself being a
  commentary to Ekanātha's/ Mallinātha's formulations. A similar examples is Mallinātha's '[...] vanasthāt, rājyabhrāṣṭād apīty arthaḥ' ⇒ Dharmavijaya's '[...] vanayāyi-

nah, rājyabhrāstād ity arthah'.

### **3.1.2** *Kirātārjunīya* **9.30**<sup>258</sup>

To provide the reader with just a little bit more textual data, below I would like briefly to cite just another example which is found much later in the text of the *Kirātārjunīya* 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>258</sup>Cf. 5.5.2.2 (p. 249) for the transcript and a translation of this verse.

(KĀ 9.30) and in which Ekanāthabhaṭṭa exhibits much more independent agency in glossing the individual words.<sup>259</sup> This time I will, however, omit my analysis and leave the sample to reader's judgement:

Ghanțāpatha by Mallinātha:

आतपे, दुःखकरेऽपीति भावः, वध्वा चकवाक्या सहात एव धृतिमता संतोषवता, यामिनीषु वि-रहिणा नियतविरहेणात एव विहगेन चकवाकेण हिमरइमेश्चन्द्रस्य किरणा न सेहिरे। तथाहि – दुःखिते संजातदुःखे मनसि सर्वम्, मनोहरमपीति भावः, असह्यं सोढुमशक्यम् । \*शकिसहोश्च\* इति यत्प्रत्ययः। पूर्वे तु "आतपाः" इति पेठुः। तत्र वध्वा सहातपा अपि सेहिरे, तद्विरहिणा तु शशिकरणा अपि न सेहिरे इति योज्यम्। फलं तु समानम्॥

aipur: 78v4, BORI: 99v4

Prasannasāhityacandrikā by Ekanāthabhaṭṭa : यामिनीविरहिणा विहगेन चकवाकेन हिमरश्मेश्चन्द्रमसः किरणा न सेहिरे, दूष्टुं न शेकिरे। यामि-न्यां रात्रौ नियतं विरहोऽस्यास्तीति यामिनीविरहीत्यनेन विशेषणेन चकवाक एव लभ्यते। किं-भूतेन। आतपे घृतिमता। आतपे दुःखकर इत्यर्थः, वध्वा सह चकवक्या सह घृतिमता संतोषि-भूतेन। आतपे घृतिमता। आतपे दुःखकर इत्यर्थः, वध्वा सह चकवक्या सह घृतिमता संतोषि-तवता।<sup>260</sup> आतप इति गुणनिर्देशेन गुणी दिवसो लक्ष्यते। अत एव आतपे दिवसे घृतिमता व-ध्वा सह वर्तमानस्य चकवाकस्य आतपोऽपि दुःसहो नाभूत, सुखकारी जातः, किंतु तद्विरहा-त्सुखदायिनोऽपि चन्दरकिरणाः दुःससहा आभूवन्निति भावः। युक्तोऽयमर्थः, तथाहि – दुः-खिते संजातदुःखे मनसि सर्वं मनोहरम् अप्यसह्यं भवति। \*शकिसहोश्च\* इति यत्प्रत्ययः। पूर्व-त्रु "आतपाः" इति पाठे तत्र वध्वा सह आतपा अपि सेहिरे, तद्विरहाच्छशिकिरणा अपि न से-हिर इति योज्यम, फलं तु समानम्। अर्थान्तरन्यास अनुप्रासश्च ॥

#### Pradīpikā by Dharmavijayagaņi:

17 राक्सहोश्च ] Astadhyāyī 3,1.99: राकिसहोश्च

11 द्रष्टुं न शेकिरे ] Jaipur, द्र्ष्टुं न शकुवत् BORI 12 नियतं ] BORI, om. Jaipur 13-14 आतपे दुःखकर इत्यर्थः [...] संतोषितवता ] Jaipur, om. BORI 14 लक्ष्यते ] Jaipur, गृहीतः BORI 14 अत एव आतपे दिवसे धृतिमता ] BORI, om. Jaipur 17-18 पूर्वत्र ] BORI, om. Jaipur 18 न ] Jaipur, न्या BORI 19 योज्यम् ] conj., योग्यम् BORI, योज्यनीयम् JAIPUR

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>259</sup>My sample transcripts of Ekanātha's commentary on verses found in various sections of the poem show that the level of the author's dependency on Mallinātha's glosses varies seemingly independent of where the verse is found.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>260</sup>This omission in BORI can be explained as an eyeskip from *ātape* to *ātapa iti*.

<sup>7</sup> राक्सहोश्च ] Astādhyāyī 3,1.99: राकिसहोश्च

- 1 व्याख्या। यामिनीविरहिणा रात्रिवियोगिना, यामिन्यां रात्रिनियतं विरहोऽस्यास्तीति यामिनी-विरहिणीत्यनेन विशेषणेन चक्रवाक एव लभ्यते। विहगेन चक्रवाकेन हिमरश्मेः चन्द्रस्य कि-
- उणा न सेहिरे न सोढाः, द्रष्टुं नाइकुवन्न इत्यर्थः। किं॰विहगेन। आतपे सूर्यातपे वध्वा चकवा-क्या सह सार्ध +वर्तमानस्य धृतिमता संतोषवता चकवाकस्य आतपोऽपि दुःसहो नाभूत, सु-
- उ खकारी जातः + 1<sup>261</sup> तथाहि दुःखिते संजातदुः खे मनसि चित्ते सर्वं, मनोहरमपीति भावः, असह्यं सोढुमशक्यम्। क्वचित् "आतपाःऽ इति पाठः, तत्र वध्वा सहातपा अपि सेहिरे, किंतु
- 7 तद्विरहात् शशिकिरणा अपि न सेहिरे इति योज्यम्। फलम् तु समानम्। अथ समासः। धृ-तिरस्यास्तीति धृतिमान्, तेन धृ॰। यामिन्यां विरही यामिनीविरही, तेन या॰। हिमा रश्मयो य-
- و स्य स हिमररिमः, तस्य हि॰। दुःखं संजातमस्येति दुःखितम्, तस्मिन् दु॰। न सह्यम् अ॰। इति वृत्तार्थः ॥

## 3.2 "Bengali" Commentators<sup>262</sup>

15

In view of the growing size of my thesis and in view of my intention elaborately to study the relationship between the "Bengali" group of commentaries on the *Kirātār-junīya* in my forthcoming article,<sup>263</sup> in the current subsection I limit myself to a silent juxtaposition of three individual commentaries on KĀ 1.7. According to my current understanding, the *Sārāvalī* can be regarded the most original among the three. It was profoundly utilized by a later medieval commentator Pītāmbara for the composition of his own *Kirātacandrikā*, the text of which was, in turn, incorporated by Dal(l)aṇa in his *Subodhațīkā*. A noteworthy feature of this latter appropriation is an inversion of the strategy applied by Dharmavijayagaṇi to the text of his "template", the *Prasannasāhity*-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>261</sup>This passage as it appears in Prajāpati (2009) is almost certainly corrupt. Given the parallel passage from PraSāCa, one can be, nonetheless, guess what the underlying text meant to say.

 $<sup>^{262}</sup>$ Among the commentaries exemplified in the present section, only two can be estimated to originate from the cultural area of Bengal. The *Subodhatīkā*, though almost certainly originated in the area of modern Nepal, is accounted for here, because of its distinct dependency on Pītāmbara's *Kirātacandrikā*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>263</sup>The article will be published in the proceedings to the workshop "Commentary Idioms" organized by the NETamil research group at the École française d'Extrême-Orient in Pondicherry, India, on 2nd – 3rd February 2015.

*acandrikā* by Ekanāthabhaṭṭa: the technical analyses of individual words, which were singled out by Pītāmbara into a separate section at the end of commentary, were integrated into the running text of the *Subodhā* so as to appear next to the primary paraphrase of individual words. Note, furthermore, the integration of the second punning interpretation of the whole verse, presumably proposed for the first time by 5 Harikaṇṭha, into the later commentaries. The ambiguous position of two Accusatives ('*am*' and '*īm*'), which I tentatively interpret as a ditransitive construction with the verb  $\sqrt{ji}$ ,<sup>264</sup> remained similarly unclarified in the successive commentaries as well.

#### Sārāvalī by Harikaņțha:

तदेव शात्रवं नयवर्त्म दर्शयितुमुपचकमे – विशङ्कमान इति। सुयोधनो दुरोदरच्छद्मजितां ज-गतीं नयेन दानशसनरक्षणादिना जेतुं समीहते। या किल द्यूतछद्मना जिता सा स्थिरा न भव-तीति नयेनेत्याह। भवतस् त्वत्तः पराभवं विशङ्कमान ऊहमानः।<sup>265</sup> एतेनाल्पीयसोऽपि शत्रो-भेंतव्यमिति दर्शयति। दुर्योधने दुःशब्दोच्चारणं युधिष्ठिरस्य दुःखावहमिति तदनुजीविनः सुश-ब्दं प्रक्षिपन्ति। \*दुरोदरो द्यूताके पणे द्यूते दुरोदरम्\* इत्यमरः। हे नृप दुरोदरच्छ्दमजित! सुयो-धनः + अं = विष्णुं, जगति = भुवने, ईं = लक्ष्मीं, जेतुं समीहते = स्वीकर्तुमभिलषति, विश-इक्रमानः, कं पराभवं, कुतः महेश्वरात, वनाधिवासिनः इमशानवासिनः॥

*Kirātacandrikā* by Pītāmbara:

C: 4r2 तदेव शात्रवं नयवर्त्मचरितमुपदर्शयितुमाह – विशङ्कमान इति।

17

9

सुयोधनो दुरोद्रररूपं च्छद्म तेन जितां जगतीं पृथ्वीं जेतुं समीहते चेष्टते। या किल कप- 19

14 दुरोदरो ... दुरोदरम् ] Amara 3,3.172: दुरोदरो द्यूतकारे पणे द्यूते दुरोदरम्

12 एतेना°] conj., एते एतेना° MS

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>264</sup>Cf. SiKau 539 (= *Aṣṭādhyāyī* 1,4.51): **शतं** जयति देवदत्तम्। 'he wins hundred from Devadatta'(?). See also Deshpande (1991). In this case the construction '*am īm jetum samīhate*' would mean smth. like: 'He desires to win/ obtain Lakṣmī from Viṣṇu/ Kṛṣṇa.'

 $<sup>^{265}</sup>$ Given the content of the following explanatory remark and the position of its parallels in the *Kirātacandrikā* and the *Subodhațīkā* (see below), it appears possible to conjecture that a gloss (or a mention) of the clause '*nrpāsanastho'pi vanādhivāsinaḥ*' was initially present in the commentary and went missing in the course of the transmission of the text.

#### 3.2. "BENGALI" COMMENTATORS

- 1 टेन जिता भवति सा स्थिरा न भवतीति नयेन सामदानविधिभेदविग्रहरूपेण<sup>266</sup> जेतुमाकांक्षत इति। नृपाणामासनं सिंहासनं तत्रस्थोऽपि सुयोधनः। विरोधे ऽपि। वनेऽधिवसतीति वनाधि-
- 3 वासी ततो वनस्थाद्भवतस्त्वत्ताः युधिष्ठिरात्पराभवं तिरस्कारं विशङ्कमान ऊहमानः। एतेनाल्पा-दपि रिपोर्भेतव्यमिति ददर्श। यद्वा दुरोदरच्छद्मजित युधिष्ठिर हे! सुयोधनो जगति भुवने अं कृ-
- 5 ष्णम् ई लक्ष्मीं जेतुं स्वीकर्तुमभिलषति, वनाधिवासिनः श्मशान्स्थानुस्थाद् भवतो «मद्भक्तो ना-यम्» इति शिवात्पराभवं विशङ्कमानः।
- 7 आद्ये शत्रन्तमन्त्ये भवशब्दात् \*आद्यादिभ्यस्तसि उपसंख्यानम्\* इति तसिः। \*व्योमकेशो भवो भीमः स्थाणू रुद्र उमापतिः\* इत्यमरे भवत इति। \*नृपासनं यत्तद्भद्रासनं सिंहासनं च तत्\*
- इत्यमरे। \*रमशानं स्यात्पितृवनम्\* इत्यमरे। एकदेशोच्चारणेनापि सकलनामाभिधानं भीमसेने भीमवदु वनमिति। \*आवश्यकाधमर्णयोः\* इति णिनाव् अधिवासीति। \*दुरोदरो द्यूतकारे पणे
- 11 द्यूते दुरोदरम्\* इत्यमरे। युधिष्ठिरस्य दुर्योधने दुःशब्दोच्चारणमसुखावहमिति तत्रास्यानुजीविनः सुशब्दं प्रक्षिपन्ति॥
- Subodhațīkā by Dal(l)aṇa:
   तदेव द्विषां नयवर्त्मचरितं दर्शयितुमाह विशङ्कमान इति। सुयोधनो दुर्योधनो जगतीं पृथ्वीं न येन सामदानरक्षणादिना जेतुं समीहत इच्छति स्म। किंभूताम्। दुरोदरच्छद्मजितां द्यूतकपट-

 $N_A$ : 3v5,  $N_B$ : 4r2,  $N_C$ : 4r4,  $N_D$ : 3v1,  $N_E$ : 5r1

<sup>266</sup>@@ Cf. Raghuvamśa 11.55 (acc. to Aruna° and Nārāyana° [vs. Malli° and Hemādri]): te caturthasahitās trayo babhuh sūnavo navavadhūparigrahāh / <u>sāmadānavidhibhedavigrahāh</u> siddhimanta iva tasya bhūpateh // @@

7 आद्यादि° ... उपसंख्यानम् ] Cf. Vā 1 ad Astadhyayi 5,4.44: तसिप्रकरण आद्यादिभ्य उपसङ्खानम्। 7-8 व्योमकेशो ... उमापतिः ] Amrakosa @@1,1.81@@: व्योमकेशो भवो भीमः स्थाणू रुद्र उमापतिः 8 नृपासनं ... च तत्] Amarakosa @@2,7.995@@: नृपासनं यत्तद्भद्रासनं सिंहासनं तु तत् 9 श्मशानं स्यात्पितृवनम्] Amarakosa @@2.7.1169@@: श्मशानं स्यात् पितृवनं कुणपः शवम् अस्त्रियाम् 10 आवश्यका...] Astadhyayi 3,3.170: आवश्यकाधमर्ण्ययोर्णिनिः। 10-11 दुरोदरो...] Amarakosa 3,3.172: दुरोदरो द्यूतकारे पणे द्यूते दुरोदरम्

2 °यो°]  $C^{pc}$ (yo 5 - added in the bottom margin), illeg.(striked out)  $C^{ac}$  4 °त°]  $C^{pc}$ (ta 4 - added in the upper margin), ति (?)  $C^{ac}$ (striked out) 4 सुयो°] conj., युयो C 5 ई] conj., ई C 5 जेतुं स्वी°]  $C^{pc}$ (added in the bottom margin), +++  $C^{ac}$ (striken out) 5 °स्थान°]  $C^{pc}$ (added in the bottom margin), om.  $C^{ac}$  5 °तो]  $C^{pc}$ , °ति  $C^{ac}$ (deleted) 10 णिनाव्]  $C^{pc}$ , निणौ  $C^{ac}$  10 द्यूतकारे]  $C^{pc}$ , द्युत्कारे  $C^{ac}$  11 °सा°]  $C^{pc}$ (in the upper margin), om.  $C^{ac}$  14 °चरितं]  $N_C N_D N_E$ , °चरितुम्  $N_A N_B$ 14 सु°]  $N_A N_B N_C N_E$ , स सु°  $N_D$  15 °रक्षणा°] conj., °ल्क्षना°  $N_A N_B N_C N_E N_D$ 

- जिताम्। \*दुरोदरो द्यूतकारे पणे द्यूते दुरोदरम्\* इत्यमरः। या किल कपटेन जिता भवति, सा स्थिरा न भवति, अतो नयेन जेतुं समीहत इति। स किंभूतः। भवतः त्वत्तः पराभवं विशङ्क-
- मान ऊहमानः। दुर्योधने दुःशब्दोच्चारणं युधिष्ठिरस्य दुःखावहमिति सुशब्दं प्रक्षिपन्ति। स किं- 3 भूतः। नृपासनस्थोऽपि सिंहासनस्थोऽपि। भवतः किंभूतात्। वनाधिवासिनः वनावस्थितात्।
- एतेनाल्पीयसोऽपि शत्रात्रोर् भेतव्यमिति दर्शयति। यद्वा हे नृप दुरोदरच्छद्मजित! अं विष्णुम् ईं लक्ष्मीं जेतुं समीहते, भवतः महेश्वरात्पराभवं विशङ्कमानः। भवतः किंभूतात्। वनाधिवासिनः श्रमशानाधिवासिन इति॥

<sup>1</sup> दुरोदरो...] Amarakośa 3,3.172: दुरोदरो द्यूतकारे पणे द्यूते दुरोदरम्

<sup>1</sup>कपटेन ]  $N_A N_B N_D N_E$ , पटेन  $N_C$  2 जेतुं ]  $N_B N_C N_E$ , जट°  $N_D$  3 दुःखा° ]  $N_A N_B$ , दुष्खा°  $N_C N_E$ ,दुषवा°  $N_D$  4 वनाव° ]  $N_A N_B$ , वनाधिव°  $N_C N_D$ , वनधिव°  $N_E$  5 एतेना° ]  $N_D N_E$ , एतेचा  $N_C$  5 शत्रोर् ]conj., शत्रूरू  $N_A N_B N_C N_D N_E$  5 भेतव्य° ]  $N_B N_C$ , च्छेतव्य°  $N_A N_D N_E$ 

# Chapter 4

# Study of the *Laghuțīkā* by Prakāśavarṣa. Material Sources

The following chapters of my thesis are devoted to the study of the textual transmission of a single commentary on the *Kirātārjunīya*, the *Laghuțīkā* by Prakāśavarṣa. As it was already indicated e.g. in 2.2.2.3.1 (pp. 70ff.) and will be demonstrated with the help of additional examples on the following pages, this text was well known to the later commentarial tradition on the *Kirātārjunīya* and may have influenced many of its exegetical strategies. The evolution of the commentarial genre as such along with the development of novel understandings of the verses from the *Kirātārjunīya* may have, on their turn, largely influenced the transmission of this presumably old commentary.

Below, I will, therefore, thematize and, when possible, analyze and evaluate various

10

15

aspects of this interaction.

5

In the present chapter I will introduce the relevant material sources, i.e. the manuscripts of the *Laghuțīkā* available to me. In the next chapter I will concentrate on collecting information on Prakāśavarṣa and survey the references to him and his work in other commentaries on the *Kirātārjunīya*. In chapter 6 I will first discuss the mutual relationship between the MSS of the *Laghuțīkā*, propose a distinction between several trans-

missional lines of the text and analyze their historical position.

# 4.1 Description of the MSS

On the basis of the entries in the NCC and my consultation of further manuscript catalogues, during the preparatory phase of my dissertation I gathered the following MSS supposedly transmitting the text of the  $Laghut\bar{i}k\bar{a}$ :

**BORI** Pune

[1]	270 of 1889-84 ( <b>Bo</b> <sub>1</sub> )	Dev.	compl.	PV in col.
([2])	377 of 1887-1	Dev.	part., damaged	Pv in col.
BSB München				
[3]	Cod.sanscr. 463 (Mü)	Dev.	compl.	PV in col.
GOML Madras				
<del>[4]</del>	R 5307	Dev.	compl.	PV in col.
<del>[5]</del>	SD 2927	Grantha	compl., damaged	PV in col.
HJGM Patan				
[6]	$2962~(\mathbf{Pa}_2)$	Dev.	compl.	PV in col.
[7]	10693 ( $Pa_1$ )	Dev.	compl.	PV in col.
Jaisalmere JBh				
[8]	2774 ( <b>Jai</b> )	Dev.	compl.	PV in col.
JVS Jaipur				
[9]	172 ( <b>Jay</b> )	Dev.	compl.	PV in col.
MSU Baroda				
[10]	9603 ( <b>Ba</b> )	Dev.	incompl.	PV in col.
<b>RORI Bikaner</b>				
([11])	19063	Dev.	compl.	PV in col. to last chap.
RORI Jodhpur				

<del>[12]</del>	02978	Dev.	compl.	no indication
<del>[13]</del>	03405	Dev.	compl.	no indication
([14])	<b>03542 (Jo</b> <sub>2</sub> )	Dev.	15th chap.	PV in col.
[15]	29969 ( <b>Jo</b> <sub>1</sub> )	Dev.	compl.	PV in col.

Among the above listed fifteen MSS, for my current analysis I have selected only nine. The main motive behind this selection was my lack of time, while the specific reasons can be summarized thus:

- As far as the MSS [12] and [13] are concerned, they both contain the text of the
- *Kirātārjunīya* accompanied by one and the same commentary. This commentary is, however, at no place in the actual MSS attributed to Prakāśavarṣa (or, as a matter of fact, to any other author) and, what is more, it does not at all resemble any other known to me version of the text. At the moment I cannot find any reasonable explanation for the attribution of this commentary to Prakāśavarṣa by the librarians of the collection in RORI.
  - The case of both the MSS preserved in GOML is quite different, on the other hand, and I cannot but admit my negligence of their evidence as a major drawback of my analysis. **[4]** is a late Devanāgarī transcript of **[5]**, which is a largely damaged though complete and seemingly old palm-leaf MS. The commentary on the *Kirātārjunīya* preserved in these MSS is attributed to Prakāśavarṣa in some of the preserved chapter colophons. My initial enthusiasm about the unique opportunity to access a textual transmission that is geographically clearly distinct from the main bulk of the collected MS-sources was, however, quickly changed into disappointment. My transcriptions of several sporadically selected portions of the commentary preserved in both the GOML-MSS have shown that the text preserved therein differed from both the other largely dissimilar (though at least

25

20

structurally coherent) transmissional lines of the  $Laghut\bar{i}k\bar{a}$  to such an extent, that at the moment I would not be able to explain this behaviour by any means other than assuming a separate composition (rather than alteration) of these texts. I have, therefore, completely neglected the evidence of these MSS for my analysis, which admittedly makes its results seem even more preliminary than 5 they already are.

- The MS [2] could be best described as "remains" of a Devanāgarī-MS of the text. In fact, not even a single among the 14 "folios" of the MS has been preserved in its entirety. Noteworthy is that this state of the MS has been observed already as early as in Gode (1940, p. 140), who stated that the MS was "old and musty" 10 as well "considerably damaged". Other than the texts preserved in [4], [5], [12] and [13], however, MS [2] does actually transmit a text of *Laghuțīkā* largely corresponding to the general readings of the group (\*B). I have tried to collate several portions of the text preserved in this MS with the readings of other MSS from the related group but failed to arrive at any conclusion. I do not, therefore, 15 systematically include this MS in the following analysis and whenever needed refer to it only by its accession number in BORI.
- Till the end of the seventeenth chapter, MS [11] transmits the text of a certain *Kirātațīkā*, which seems to be similar the commentary by a certain Allāḍa Narahari, several MSS of which I was able to consult in RORI Jodhpur and BORI Pune.
  The chapter colophon to the eighteenth chapter of the MS, however, unambiguously states the authority of Prakāśavarṣa. The transmitted text of the 18th chapter does, in fact, correspond to the general reading of the group (\*B). Since, similar to MS [2], I do not systematically include this MS in my analysis, I remain with its accession number whenever I need to refer to it.

In the following description of the MSS, I follow a different order that corresponds to their proposed grouping (see 6.1, pp. 253ff.).

20

#### 4.1.1 MSU Baroda, Acc. No. 9063; Siglum: Ba

This MS forms a part of the manuscript collection of the Oriental Institute at the Maharaja Sayajirao University of Baroda, Gujarat, India. It was available to me in form of black and white Xerox copies kindly provided to me by Prof. Isaacson. During the preparation of my thesis I had the opportunity to visit the manuscript library in person and to consult several folios of the MS, the photocopies of which were largely illegible.

This is an incomplete paper MS written in variety of Devanāgarī script. In its current state it encompasses 60 folios, all of which are foliated in the lower right hand margin of each verso. The first extant folio bears the number 29 and sets in somewhere around the end of the commentary on *Kirātārjunīya* 3.21. The last extant is folio nr. 112 and the text ends in the beginning of the commentary on 11.38. As can be inferred from the overall number of surviving folios, many leaves between 29 and 112 are missing as well. The updated catalogue entry, that I copied during my visit to the library and that, as far as I can see, corresponds to the current state of the MS, lists the following folios as missing: 30 – 34, 50, 98 – 103, 105 – 111. From the many sub-

15 the following folios as missing: 30 – 34, 50, 98 – 103, 105 – 111. From the many subsequent corrections found to be made by different hands in the catalogue card, it appears that the number of extant pages of the MS was shrinking over the last decades.

On account of the missing first and final folios, the MS lacks both a *mangala--* and a scribal colophon. All the extant chapter colophons (to 3: 36v1, to 4: 43v5, to 5: 55v1, to 6: 64v1, to 7: 71r2, to 8: 82v5 and to 9: 96v8) repeat the same formula:

इति श्रीप्रकाशवर्षविरचितायां किरातार्जुनीयलघुटीकायां [cardinal nr. of the chap. in Nom. Sg.] सर्गः

20

### **4.1.2** BORI, Acc. No. 270 of 1889-84; Siglum: Bo<sub>1</sub>

This manuscript forms a part of the collection of the Government Manuscript Library at the Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute (BORI) in Pune (or Poona), Maharashtra, India. A detailed catalogue entry (No. 114) is found in Gode (1940, p. 141) and will be cited in the following description. The manuscript is available to me in form of black and white Xerox copies kindly provided to me by the library.

Physical Description This is a complete paper MS written in Devanāgarī charac-

ters. It contains 73 folios. According to the above catalogue entry, the size of the folios is 4  $1/5 \times 94/5$  inch ( $\approx 10, 7 \times 24, 9$  cm).

**Layout and Special Symbols** The text is written in a single block (in  $poth\bar{i}$ -format). 10 There are ca. 17 lines per folio and ca. 52 letters per line. All folios are paginated in the lower right hand margin of each verso. The "borders [are] ruled in two double black lines; verse-numbers and colophons [are] marked with red pigment; some space has been left in the middle of every folio so as to form a square" (Gode (1940, p. 141), additions in the square brackets are mine). This artificial space in form of a square 15 or, rather, in a diamond shape extends over five lines, whereas the three lines in the middle of this space repeat the geometrical form with the *akṣara*- s of the text (see fig. 4.1).

Scribal Mangala-, Colophon etc. The scribal mangala- at the beginning of the MS reads: [भले] नमः श्रीपार्श्वदेवाय॥ thus exposing that the scribe must have been a Jain.

The wording of the chapter colophons appears rather random. Some colophons (e.g. chap. 4) read इति प्रकाशवर्षकृतायां किरातार्जुनीयवृत्तौ [ordinal nr. in Nom. Sg.] स-र्गः समाप्तः, others (e.g. chap. 5, 6, 7, 10) are more laconic and have: इति किरातार्जु-नीये [ordinal nr. in Nom. Sg.] सर्गः. However, several other colophons take more unex-

काराज्यवाणः	त्रामित	पताय्	नक
झतःकाहनाम्य	तस्व	सारावन्य	भार
गःग्रन्नप्रदेशा	8	दु:जिन्ना	
तज्रतंग	F	BBER	12
तंगाविषा दे	E	उप म	3
विवस्पविधि	<b>P</b> :	बाणाः य	
वस्त्रहणदेव	E	तस्पर्धा	तेव
जा प्रदा जि में जि म	a);qfa	तताइस	मिः
1000ंत्राइविंगक	893	तरावम	83

Figure 4.1: Fragment of a folio from **Bo**<sub>1</sub>

pected forms, such as (e.g. chap. 8) इति किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये [ordinal nr.]-सर्गावचूरिः, or (chap. 13, 14): इति किरातार्जुनीये [ordinal nr.]-सर्गावचूरिः, or (chap. 10) इति किरातार्जु-नीये महाकाव्ये [ordinal nr. Nom. Sg.] सर्गः, समाप्तावचूर्णिः(!) etc. The colophon to the final chapter, which also concludes the whole text reads (a bit clumsy): इति श्रीप्रका-शवर्षकृतौ किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये भारविकृतौ पाशुपातास्त्रलाभो नामाष्टादशमः सर्गः॥ श्रे-योऽस्तू॥ which is followed by श्री ग्रन्थमान ३७९६.

5

### 4.1.3 BSB München, Cod.sanscr. 463; Siglum: Mü

This MS is held at the Bayerische Staatsbibliothek in Munich, Germany, and has been available to me in form of black and white high resolution digital photographs that I have ordered from the library at a very early stage in the preparation of my thesis. Since recently, the library has made the digital color photographs of the same MS (though in a slightly lower resolution than the one of the available to me photographs) freely accessible online.<sup>267</sup> The historical records about the acquisition of this MS seem to be lost or, if they have ever existed at all, so that the circumstances under which this MS travelled from India to Bavaria remain unknown to us. According to the digital catalogue entry,<sup>268</sup> the manuscript stems from Western India and was written around

15

10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>267</sup>See: http://daten.digitale-sammlungen.de/db/0007/bsb00075063/images/ (Last Accessed: December 7th, 2016).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>268</sup>https://opacplus.bsb-muenchen.de/search?oclcno=812194464&db=100 (Last Accessed: December 7th, 2016).

10

17th – 18th century.

Physical Description This is an incomplete MS written in a variety of Devanāgarī

script by at least two distinct scribes (which have confined to exactly the same layout). It comprises 38 folios, the size of which can be measured to be  $\approx 10 \times 24$  cm.

**Layout and Special Symbols** The text is written in the so called *pañcapāțha-* layout, in which the main central space of each folio is occupied by the text of the actual poem, which is on all four sides enclosed with the text of the commentary. The order in which these enclosing blocks are read is typical for this layout and is best visualized with a figure:



Figure 4.2: Fragment of a folio from Mü

The central block (containing the text of the poem) consists of ca. 7 – 12 lines with ca. 50 *akṣara-* s per line. Both the horizontal blocks may consist of 6 – 12 lines (the lower block often contains more lines than the upper one), with usually ca. 70 *akṣara-* s per line. The vertical blocks contain ca. 30 – 36 lines with ca. 12 – 20 *akṣara-* s per line. Two vertical borders are ruled in two double black lines with red pigmentation in between, the pagination is found in the lower right corner of each verso. The versenumbers and the colophons of the main text as well as those of the commentary are marked with a red pigment. Similar to the layout of  $\mathbf{Bo}_1$ , the central text-block simulates the layout of a palm-leaf manuscript by leaving out some space for the string-hole in the middle of the MS. This space has either a diamond (see fig. 4.2) or, in a view

5 exceptional cases, a simple rectangle shape. The lower text-block is at times decorated with additional triangular space (as in the figure above).

A noteworthy feature of the MS is the analytical marking of individual words in the verses of the *Kirātārjunīya* (copied in the central textual block). This marking includes two types of signs:

10

(1) Short vertical or horizontal single or double lines indicate the boundaries of in-

dividual words. In addition to these, at times, the same type of lines or, alternatively, short zigzag-shaped lines are used to separate individual constituents within the compound formations. This marking is, without any exceptions, applied throughout the whole MS!

- (2) Small numerals placed above the individual word indicate their position within the *anvaya* of the given verse, which is, in the absolute majority of cases, clearly correlated with the understanding of the current verse in the accompanying commentary by Prakāśavarṣa. The degrees of elaboration of this numeration varies from folio to folio. In the most usual case, only those words, which are identified in the commentary to constitute the core sentence, are numbered. At some other instances, however, especially but not exclusively when the commentary itself attends to the *daṇdānvaya* type of syntactic elaboration, all the words of the verse are enumerated. In several (rare) folios of the MS, these numbers are either completely or almost absent.
- <sup>25</sup> According to my general impression, but, more importantly, in view of the fact that the style of these annotations changes with the change of the copyist, it appears probable

to assume that they were copied from the source exemplar and not added directly in the current MS during e.g. the study of the text.

Scribal Mangala-, Colophon etc. The scribal mangala- at the beginning of the

Kirātārjunīya reads ॥ [भले] ॥ नमः सर्वविदे ॥, while that at the beginning of the Laghuṭīkā has ॥ [भले] ॥ अर्ह ॥. Similarly, all the chapter colophons are found twice. The colophons 5 to the Kirātārjunīya read:

(3r) इति श्रीभारविकृतौ किरातार्जुनीये प्रथमः सर्गः॥

(5r11 center) इति प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ ( !) कीरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये द्वीपायनागमनो नाम द्वितीयः सर्गः॥

(7v12 center) इति लक्ष्म्यङ्के भारविकृतौ किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये पार्थप्रयाणकरणो नाम तृ- 10 तीयः सर्गः संपूर्णः ॥ [पुष्पिका] ॥

15

25

(9r3) इति लक्ष्म्यङ्के श्रीभा°कृतौ (!) किरातार्जुनीये काव्ये चतुर्थः सर्गः॥

(11v9) इति लक्ष्म्यङ्के श्रीभा°काव्ये नानावृत्तालंकारो नाम पञ्चमः सर्गः॥

(13v6) इति लक्ष्म्यङ्के श्रीभा°काव्ये षष्ठः सर्गः॥

(15r11) इति लक्ष्म्यङ्के श्रीबा°काव्ये सप्तमः सर्गः॥

(17v4) इति लक्ष्म्यङ्के श्रीभा°वनिताविहारो नामाष्टमः सर्गः॥

(20r6) इति लक्ष्म्यङ्के श्रीभा°रतिसंभोगो नाम नवमः सर्गः॥

(22r13) इति लक्ष्म्यङ्के श्रीभा°र्जुनविलोभनप्रत्याखानो नाम दशमः सर्गः॥

(24v2) इति किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये लक्ष्म्यङ्के भारविकृतौ एकादशमः (!) सर्गः ॥

(26r10) इति लक्ष्म्यङ्के भारविकृतौ किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये सूकरदानववर्णनो नाम द्वादशमः 20 (!) सर्गः॥

(28v7) इति किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये त्रयोदशमः (!) सर्गः ॥

(31r6) इति लक्ष्म्यङ्के भारविकृतौ किरा° हणपराभवो नाम चतुर्दशमः (!) सर्गः॥

(33r1) इति लक्ष्म्यङ्के भारविविरचिते किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये द्वंद्वयुद्धाद्भुतदर्शनः चित्रसर्गः प-

ञ्चद्रशतमः (!) ॥

(35r10) इति किरातार्जुनीये महा° लक्ष्म्यङ्के भारविकृतौ षोडशमः (!) सर्गः॥

(37v5) इति लक्ष्म्यङ्के न्जार°शस्त्रापहारो नाम सप्तदशमः (!) सर्गः॥ The colophons to the *Laghutīkā* read: (3r11 t2) इति प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ किरातार्जुनीयवृत्तौ प्रथमः सर्गः॥ (5r5 t4) इति प्रकाशव्षकृतौ किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये द्वितीयः सर्गः॥ (7v7 t4) इति प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ किरातवृत्तौ तृतीयः सर्गः॥ 5 (9r3 t1) इति किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये चतुर्थः सर्गः॥ (11v24 t3) इति किरातार्जुनीये पञ्चमः सर्गः॥ (13v18 t2) इति किरातार्जुनीये षष्ठः सर्गः॥ (15r3 t4) इति किरातार्जुनीये सप्तमः सर्गः॥ (17v8 t2) इति किरातार्जुनीयेऽष्टमः स्वर्गावचूर्णिः(!)॥ 10 (20r4 t3) इति ल° किरा°रतिसंभोगो नाम नवमः सर्गः॥ (22r1 t4) इति किरातार्जुनीये दशमः सर्गः॥ (24v3 t1) इति किरातार्जुनीये एकाद्शमः (!) सर्गः॥ (26r2 t4) इति लक्ष्म्यङ्के ° सूकरदानवव°द्वादरामसर्गावचूरिः (!)॥ (28v18 t2) त्रयोदशमसर्गः (!) 15 (31r15 t2) इति किरातार्जुनीये चतुर्दशः सर्गः॥ (33r1 t1) इति किरात्°पञ्चदशतमः (!) सर्गः॥ (35r11 t3) इति किरा°षोडरामः (!) सर्गः॥ (37v3 t2) इति किराते सप्तदशमः (!) सर्गः॥

20

The last extant folio of the MS, nr. 38, goes up to the end of KĀ 18.38.

## 4.1.4 JBh Jaisalmere, Acc. No. 2774; Siglum: Jai

This MS is held at the Jain Bhandara library in Jaisalmer, Rajasthan. It was available to me in form of color digital images kindly provided by the library trust and the team around Muni Pundarikaratnavijayaji, a student of the late Muni Jambuvijayaji, who has taken upon himself the task to carry on the undertaking of cataloging and digitalizing

<sup>25</sup> the MSS kept at various (*śvetāmbara-*) Jain collections around Rajasthan and Gujarat.

**Physical Description** This is a complete paper MS written in a variety of Devanāgarīscript. It contains 101 folios of unknown size.

Layout and Special Symbols The text is written in a single block (in *poțhī*- for-

mat). There are usually 19 lines per folio and ca. 55 letters per line. All folios are paginated in the lower righthand margin of each verso. The first 59 folios are additionally marked with  $\frac{1}{2}$   $\frac{1}{2}$  and the number of the folio in the upper lefthand margin of each verso. The later folios, though constantly number in the righthand margin, do only sporadically contain this additional foliation. In place of the abbreviated title, the verso of the first folio reads it in full as  $\frac{1}{2}$   $\frac{1}{2}$ . Both the vertical boarders of the space inscribed with the text are ruled by a triple red line, a further red line is found at both the vertical edges of each folio. There is no space in the middle of the folio simulating a string hole, nor does the MS contain any  $puspik\bar{a}$ - s or other decorative symbols.

Scribal Mangala-, Colophon etc. The scribal mangala- at the beginning of the MS

reads: [भले] ओं नमः। The exact wording of the chapter colophons is rather random, 15 though they all seem to contain a common element प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ लघुटीकायाम्, that is at times split across the text, see e.g.:

(9r6): इति श्रीप्रकाशवर्षकृतौ किरातार्जुनीयलघुटीकायां प्रथमः सर्गः समाप्तः (16r3): इति श्रीप्रकाशवर्षकृतौ किरातार्जुनीयमहाकाव्ये लघुटीकायां द्वैपायनागमनो नाम द्वि-तीयः सर्गः

20

(22r19): इति श्रीकिरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ लघुटीकायां तृतीयः सर्गः समाप्तः (26r1): इति श्रीकिरातार्जुनीये काव्ये प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ लघुटीकायां लक्ष्म्यङ्के चतुर्थः सर्गः समाप्तः (32r17): इति श्रीकिरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ लघुटीकायां नानावृत्त्यलंकारो नाम पञ्चमः सर्गः [...]

(94r10): इति श्रीकिरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ लघुटीकायां सप्तदशमः (!) सर्गः समाप्तः

(100v8): इति श्रीभारविकविप्रणितकिरातार्जुनीये काव्ये लक्ष्म्यङ्के प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ लघुटीकायां पशुपातास्त्रलाभो नामाष्टदशमः (!) सर्गः संपूर्णः॥

After thus concluded colophon to the last chapter, **Jai** contains four verses,<sup>269</sup> which are collectively concluded with a short colophon इति श्रीकिरातकाव्यटीकाकर्तृ-प्रशास्ति (!) समाप्ता॥ श्री: ॥. This, on its part, is followed by the very final colophon written on a new folio (!):

10

5

(101r1) इति श्रीकिरातकाव्यटीका समाप्ता॥ यादृशं पुस्तके दृष्टं तादृशं लिखितं मया। यदि शुद्धमशुद्धं वा मम दोषो न दीयताम्॥ इति वचनादतन्त्रं निरस्यम्।

### **4.1.5 RORI Jodhpur, Acc. No. 29969; Siglum: Jo**<sub>1</sub>

This MS is preserved in the library of the main branch of the Rajasthan Oriental Research Institute (Rājasthān Prācya Vidyā Pratiṣṭhān) located in Jodhpur, Rajasthan, In-

15

dia. The library has provided me with color digital photographs of the MS, which I have been using for my research.

Physical Description This is a complete paper MS written in a variety of Devanā-

garī script. The verses of the *Kirātārjunīya* are quoted in full. The MS contains 121 folios. According to the title card, the size of the folios is  $11, 5 \times 30, 5$  cm.

20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>269</sup>As I will argue in 5.3.1 (pp. 182ff.), the first three of this verses could have possibly been composed by the author of the commentary himself, while the last, fourth verse must have been added by one of the early copyists called Jagaddatta. The first three verses are discussed in 5.3.1. For the reading and translation of this last verse, see ??.

#### Layout and Special Symbols Judging from the appearance of the script and several

other indications (see below), the MS has been written by three different scribes, all of whom followed the same layout of the folios. The text is written in a single block (in *pothī*- format). Each folio contains 17 lines with either ca. 80 aksara-s (for the first scribe) or ca. 70 aksara- s per line (for the second and the third scribes). The folios are numbered in the lower lefthand margin. These numbers are rubricated with red 5 pigment, they seem to belong to a single hand and were most probably added after the completion of the whole MS. The part of the MS written by the first scribe extends over the first 32 folios, the second scribe wrote folios 33 – 74, while the third scribe completed the MS (ff. 75 - 121). Many folios belonging to the hand of the last scribe contain an additional numbering in the lower lefthand margin, which counts the folios 10 written by this copyist (the first of such numbers, nr. 9, appears on folio 83). In the majority of cases, these secondary numerals are strikeout or cancelled in some other way.<sup>270</sup> The horizontal margins are ruled with two double-lines on each side of the space occupied by the text. In the centre of every folio there is 5 lines high diamondshaped space left free to simulate the string hole of a palm-leaf MS (cf. fig. 4.2). The 15 MS contains plentiful rubrication with red pigment. Apart from the above mentioned rubrication of the folio numbers, the numbers of the verses (at the end of the quoted verses and at the end of the commentary to these), the chapter colophons as well as, occasionally, various words (such as '*iti*' or ' $\bar{a}ha$ ') as well as double *danda*-s within the running text of the commentary are marked with red pigment. 20

Scribal Mangala-, Colophon etc. The scribal mangala- at the beginning of the MS reads: ॥[भले]॥ ओं नमो(!) श्रीसर्वज्ञाय॥. The formulas employed in the chap-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>270</sup>Examples of some cancelling techniques otherwise uncommon for the current manuscript are the following: number '20' (94v) is marked with a double line above the figure, while '34' is over lined with a single line; number '30' (104v) is framed by a dotted square box; and number '42' (116v) is encircled (which reminds of the technique of cancelling out letters by encircling mentioned in *Naişadhīyacarita* 1.14).

ter colophons, which differs from case to case, widely correspond (though not without slight variations) with those found in **Jai**. Consider the following detailed selection:

(8v16): इति श्रीप्रकाशवर्षकृतौ किरातार्जुनीये लघुटीकायां प्रथमः सर्गः समाप्तः॥

5 (16r16): इति प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये लघुटीकायां द्वीपायनागमनो(!) नाम द्वितीयः सर्गः

(22r17): इति किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ लघुटीकायां तृतीयः सर्गः समाप्तः ॥ (27r10): इति किर्ताराजुनीये महाकाव्ये प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ लघुटीकायां लक्ष्म्यङ्के चतुर्थः सर्गः स-माप्तः॥

10 (32v18): इति किराता°पञ्चमः सर्गः ॥ (This is the last folio written by the first among the three scribes. The colophon is found at the very end of the additional 18th line, so that it was, most probably, truncated in order to fit the remaining space.)

(38v9): इति किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये लक्ष्म्यङ्के प्रकाशवर्षकृतलघुटीकायां षष्ठः सर्गः समा-प्तः॥

15 (44r2): इति किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये लक्ष्म्यङ्के भारविकृतौ प्रकाशवर्षकृतलघुटीकायां सप्तमः सर्गः॥

[...]

(55v6): इति किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ लघुटीकायां रतिसंभोगो नाम नवमः स-र्गः सम्पाप्तः॥

20 [...]

(74v16): इति श्रीकिरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये लक्ष्म्यङ्के प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ लघुटीकायां सूकरदान° नाम द्वादश: सर्ग: ॥ [भले] ॥ [भले] ॥ [भले] ॥ श्री: ॥ शुभं भवतु कल्याणमस्तु॥ [भले] ॥ श्री: ॥ [भले] ॥ शुभं भवतु कल्याणमस्तु॥ [भले] ॥ [भले] ॥ (This is the last folio written by the second scribe. The additional auspicious syllables and invocations must have

25 been added in order to fill out the remaining space on the last line.) (84v2): इति किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये त्रयोद्श: सर्ग: समाप्त: ॥

22 द्वादशः ]  $Jo_1^{pc}$ , द्वादशमः  $Jo_1^{ac}$  26 त्रयोदशः ]  $Jo_1^{pc}$ , त्रयोदशमः  $Jo_1^{ac}$ 

(93v1): इति किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये लक्ष्म्यङ्के प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ लघुटीकायां गणपराभावो नाम चतुर्दशः सर्गः समाप्तः॥ छ ॥ [पुष्पिका] ॥

[...] (108r1): इति किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ लघुटीकायाम् षोडश: सर्गः समा-प्तः॥

[...] (116v9): इति किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ टीकायां सप्तदश: सर्गः समाप्तः ॥ 5 (121r13): इति प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये भारविकृतौ पाशुपातास्त्रलाभो नाम अ-ष्टादश: सर्गः समाप्तः ॥ छ ॥ समाप्तमिदम् किरातकाव्यं सटीकम् ॥ छ ॥

Upon this final colophon follow three plus one verses (cf. fn. 269, p. 147), which are concluded thus:

(121v1): इति किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये भारविकृतौ पाशुपातास्त्रलाभो नाम अष्टदश: सर्गः स- 10 माप्तः॥ छ ॥ छ ॥ श्रीपत्तनवास्तव्यमन्त्रिलींबाकेन लिखितम्॥

The final sentence identifies the last scribe (or, possibly, the person supervising the whole copying enterprise) as Mantrilīmbāka (or, possibly, a *mantrin*- called Līmbāka (?)), who lived in Pattana, modern days Patan, Rajasthan, India.

### 4.1.6 HJGM Patan, Acc. No. 10693; Siglum Pa<sub>1</sub>

This manuscript is preserved in the Hemachandra Jain Gyan Mandir (ŚrīHemacan-15 drācāryajñānamandira) in Patan, Rajasthan, India. With the kind support of Muni Pundarikaratnavijayaji, I was able to obtain black and white Xerox copies of the complete manuscript, which I have utilized for my research.

Physical Description This is a complete paper MS written in a variety of Devanāgarī-

script. The verses of the *Kirātārjunīya* are quoted in full. The MS contains 188 folios 20 of unknown to me size.

2 चतुर्दशः ]  $Jo_1^{pc}$ , चतुर्दशमः  $Jo_1^{ac}$  3 षोडशः ]  $Jo_1^{pc}$ , षोडशमः  $Jo_1^{ac}$  5 सप्तदशः ]  $Jo_1^{pc}$ , सप्तदशमः  $Jo_1^{ac}$  6–7 अष्टादशः ]  $Jo_1^{pc}$ , अष्टादमः  $Jo_1^{ac}$  10 अष्टदशः ]  $Jo_1^{pc}$ , अष्टदशमः  $Jo_1^{ac}$  11 °वास्तव्य° ]  $Jo_1^{pc}$ ,  $\sigma$ यस्वस्ति  $Jo_1^{ac}$  11 °वास्तव्य° ]  $Jo_1^{pc}$ 

Layout and Special Symbols The MS appears to have been copied by a single scribe. Each folio contains 14 lines with ca. 55 *akṣara*- s per line. Each folio contains a double foliation: (1) '静° でっ ? or, much rarer, '静° でご ? and the folio number below in the upper lefthand margin as well as (2) the folio number in the lower right-

- 5 hand margin of each verso. The abbreviated title in the verso lefthand margin of the first folio reads slightly differs from the following ones: 'किरा°ऌ° टीका'. The horizon-tal margins are ruled with two thin double lines and a bold line in between made in different color, most probably red pigment. Colored rubrication is made use of through-out the MS and marks the verse numbers (at the end of the actual verses as well as at
- the end of the commentarial passages) and the colophons. The central five lines of the MS are written in such a way so as to leave out a diamond-shaped space in the centre of the folio in order to simulate the layout of a palm-leaf MS. In the middle of this space there is a decorative circle (most probably in red pigment). In the verso of the folios there are further two circles in the middle of each horizontal margin (see fig. 4.3).

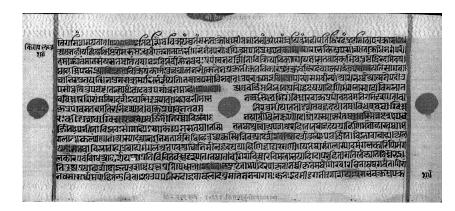


Figure 4.3: Folio 19v, **Pa**<sub>1</sub>

The recto of the first and the verso of the last folios are decorated with almost identical floral ornaments drawn, presumably, in the same red color as the rubric within the MS (see fig. 4.4).

15

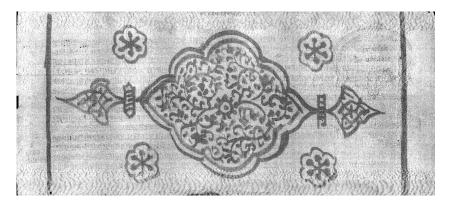


Figure 4.4: Design of the front and back covers in **Pa**<sub>1</sub>

Scribal Mangala-, Colophon etc. The scribal mangala- at the beginning of the MS reads: ' [भले] ॥ ओं नमः श्रीसर्वज्ञायः(!)॥'. The chapter colophons are almost identical with those found in Jo<sub>1</sub> (and, therefore, largely correspond with the chapter colophons in Jai). To give just a couple of examples:

(14v1): इति श्रीप्रकाशवर्षकृतौ किरातार्जुनीये लघुटीकायां प्रथमः सर्गः समाप्तः॥

(26v10): इति प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ किरातार्जुनीये मकाव्ये(!) लघुटीकायां द्वीपायनागमनो(!) नाम 5 द्वितीयः सर्गः॥

(38v1): इति किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ लघुटीकायां तृतीयः सर्गः समाप्तः॥ [...]

(54v12): इति किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ लघुटीकायां नानावृत्त्यलंकारो नाम प-ञ्चमः सर्गः समाप्तः॥ छ॥॥[भले] मङ्गलं मा हे श्री देहि देहि विद्यां परमेश्वरि॥ छ॥ [...]

10

(72v3): इति किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये लक्ष्म्यङ्के बःआरविकृतौ प्रकाशवर्षकृतलघुटीकायां स-प्तमः सर्गः समाप्तः॥

[...]

(120r2): इति श्रीकिरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये लक्ष्म्यङ्के प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ ल° सूकरदान°नाम द्वाद- 15 शमः(!) सर्गः॥

[...]

# (180v13): इति किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ लघुटीकायां सप्तदशमः( !) सर्गः स-माप्तः॥

(187v12): इति किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ भारविकृतौ पाशुपातास्त्रलाभो नाम अष्टादशमः(!) सर्गः समाप्तः॥ छ ॥ ॥ छ ॥ समाप्तमिति किरातकाव्यं सतीकम्॥ छ ॥

<sup>5</sup> The above colophon is followed by the four verses alluded to in the previous sections (cf. fn. 269 on p. 147) and concluded by the final scribal remark:

> संवत् १५(७)८७ वर्षे ज्येष्टमासे (!) अष्टम्यायां (!) तिथौ कि(ल)रातलघुवृत्तिम् अ(व)कीकासुतबलभद्रलिखितम्। ॥ छ ॥ ॥ पण्डितद्दर्षकुलपठनार्था (!) ॥ छ ॥ ॥ शुभं भवतु ॥ छ ॥ छ ॥ ॥ छ ॥ कल्याणमस्तु ॥ छ ॥

10

The colophon is written in a rather corrupt register of Sanskrit. The key data can, nonetheless, be discerned. The colophon does not provide for either the *pakşa-* or the weekday of the composition, so that it is impossible exactly to identify the given date. According to the general estimation, however, the MS was completed sometimes around May or June 1530 CE. The name of the scribe was, perhaps, Balabhadra, but the name of his mother(?) or father(?) (Kīkā(?!)) is more difficult to identify. The MS, we learn further, was written for the sake of the pandita Harsakula.

#### 15

20

# 4.1.7 Jain Vidyā Saṃsthān/ Āmer Śāstrabhaṇḍār 172; Siglum: Jay

This MS is preserved in the Āmer Śāstrabhaṇḍār, a collection of manuscripts hosted at the Jain Vidyā Saṃsthān institute (Jaipur, Rajasthan).<sup>271</sup> On the kind support of the director of the institute, Prof. em. Dr. Kamal Chand Sogani, I was provided with the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>271</sup>Cf. fn. 86.

20

opportunity to make the photographs of the MS by myself (cf. 2.1.1.2).

The verses of the *Kirātārjunīya* are quoted in full and the MS contains the commentary by Lokānanda for the first 4 chapters, while the remaining ones are accompanied by the *Laghuțīkā*.

Physical Description This is a complete paper MS written in a variety of Devanā-

garī script. It contains 219 folios of an unknown to me size. The verses of the *Kirātār-junīya* are quoted in full.

Layout and Special Symbols The text is arranged in a characteristic layout: it is

written in the  $poth\bar{i}$ - format with blank space in the middle of the manuscript simulating the string hole, the horizontal margins are ruled with two double lines on each 10 side, the verse number and the chapter colophons are rubricated with red pigment (cf. fig. 4.5). The folios usually contain 13 lines with ca. 45 *akṣara*- s per line. All folios are numbered in the lower righthand margin of each verso and at times marked with *`kirātā'*, which is sometimes followed by the folio number, in the upper left-hand margin of the verso. 15

Scribal Maṅgala-, Colophon etc. The scribal maṅgala- at the beginning of the MS reads  $\parallel$  [भले]  $\parallel$  ओं नमो गणेशाय  $\parallel$ . The absolute majority of the chapter colophons contain exactly the same formula as those found in  $Pa_2$  (see pp. 156ff.). The MS does not, however, have a lacuna at the end of the 6th chapter, so that its colophon is preserved:

# (88v10): इति श्रीकिरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ टीकायां षष्ठः सर्गः॥

On the other hand, the MS lacks the commentary on the final verse of chapter 10 and the first verse on chapter 11, so that the colophon to the 10th chapter is missing. The curious mistake in the reading of the chapter colophon to the 12th chapter in  $Pa_2$ 

(द्वादशद्रमः) is "improved" here towards a more common (wrong) form: 'dvādaśamaḥ'. The final colophon reads (avoiding some scribal errors found in Pa<sub>2</sub>, but notably adding yet even more confusion):

219r10: इति श्रीकिराताम-द्वाविंससः-र्जुनीये महाकाव्ये श्रीप्रकाशवर्षकृतौ लघुटीकायामीश्वरात् पार्त्जस्य दिव्यास्त्रलाभो नाम संपूर्णः ॥ After a couple of auspicious 'cha'-s the MS adds a

5 commentary on verse 18.48 (according to Mallinātha's count of the verses), which is otherwise absent from all the other MSS of the Kirātārjunīva available to me.

#### HJGM Patan, Acc. No. 2692; Siglum Pa<sub>2</sub> 4.1.8

This is yet another MS (cf. 4.1.6) preserved in the Hemachandra Jain Gyan Mandir (ŚrīHemacandrācāryajñānamandira) in Patan, Rajasthan, India. With the kind support of Muni Pundarikaratnavijayaji I was able to obtain black and white Xerox copies of the complete manuscript, which I have utilized for my research.

10

Judging from the overall appearance of the script, the MS seems to be written by a single hand. It does, nonetheless, contain several distinct codicological units separated from each other by a blank side of a folio. The MS transmits, furthermore, parts of

two different commentaries on the Kirātārjunīva. First 43 folios (chapters 1 - 4 of 15 the *Kirātārjunīya*) contain the commentary by Lokānanda, while the remaining folios (chapter 5 – 18) transmit the text of the Laghutīkā.

**Physical Description** This is a complete paper MS written in a variety of Devanā-

garī script. It contains 174 folios of an unknown to me size. The verses of the Kirātārjunīya are quoted in full.

20

**Layout and Special Symbols** The text is written in a single block (in *pothī*-format) with diamond shaped space in the middle five lines of the MS left blank in order to simulate the appearance of a palm-leaf MS (see fig. 4.5). There are usually 15 lines per folio and ca. 55 *akṣara-* s per line. All folios, including the first one, are paginated in the lower righthand margin of each verso and, furthermore, inscribed with किराता(!) or किराताः(!) in the upper righthand margin of each verso. The horizontal margins are ruled with two double lines on each side and contains the decorative layout typical for the late medieval paper MSS from Gujarat and Rajasthan prepared at one of the numerous Jain scribal workshops (see above and fig. 4.5). As far as I can judge from the black and white Xerox copy at my disposal, the verse numbers as well as the chapter colophons are rubricated with red(?) ink or pigment.

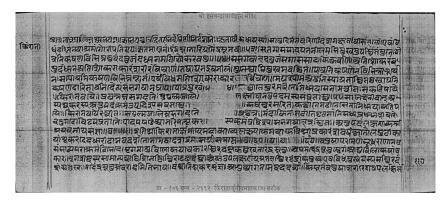


Figure 4.5: Folio 117v, **Pa**<sub>2</sub>

Scribal Maṅgala-, Colophon etc. At the beginning of the MS (first codicological 10 unit) the scribal benediction reads (1v1): ॥ [भले] ॥ ओं नमो गनेशाय।; at the beginning of the second unit, i.e. at the beginning of the 5th chapter of the *Kirātārjunīya*, the first chapter of the text that is in this MS accompanied with the *Laghuțīkā*, reads (44r1): ॥ [भले] ॥ ओं नमो विनायकाय ॥; at the beginning of the third and final codicological unit (beginning fo the 15th chapter of the *Kirātārjunīya* with the *Laghuțīkā*) we read 15 (140r1): ॥ [भले ॥ ओं नमो विनायकाय ॥. The chapter and the final colophons read as follows:

(15r14): इति किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये लोकानन्दकृतौ टीकायां प्रथमः सर्गः॥ (28r3): इति किराञ्जुनीये महाकाव्ये लोकानन्दकृतौ टीकायां द्वितीयः सर्गः॥

(35v10): इति किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये लोकानन्दकृतौ टीकायां तृतीयः सर्गः ॥ (43r3): इति किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये लोकानन्दकृतौ टीकायां शरद्वर्णनो नाम चतुर्थः सर्गः ॥ The remainig part of the 4th line is filled out with several auspicious symbols '*cha*' and

' $\dot{s}r\bar{i}$ ' and the the rest of 43r as well as complete 43v are left blank.

- 5 (52r4): इति श्रीकिरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ लघुटीकायां पञ्चमः सर्गः॥
  - Colophon to the 6th chapter is missing: the text of the last verse of the 6th chapter (6.47) merges into the text of *Kirātārjunīya* 7.2, so that the commentary on 6.47 and 7.1 is missing.

(65r8): इति श्रीकिरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ लघुटीकायां सप्तमः सर्गः ॥

- 10 (75v1): इति श्रीकिरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्य कविश्रीभारविविरचिते प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ लघुटीकायां व-निताविहारो नाम अष्टमः सर्गः ॥
  - <sub>(88v5):</sub> इति श्रीश्रीकिरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये प्रकाशवर्षकविकृतौ लघुटीकायां रतिसंभोगो नाम नवमः सर्गः समाप्तः॥
  - (100r1): इति श्रीकिरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये प्रकाशवर्षकृतय् लघुटीकायां विलोभनप्रत्याख्यानो नाम दशमः सर्गः समाप्तः॥
- . (110r1): इति किरातार्जुनीये प्रकाशवर्षकृतिटीकायामेकदशसर्गः ॥ (117v11): इति श्रीकिरातर्जुनीये महाकाव्ये लक्ष्म्यङ्के महाकविश्रीप्रकाशवर्षकृतौ लघुटीकायां सू-करदेहधारी दानवदर्शनो नाम द्वादशद्रमः( !) सर्गः समाप्तः ॥
  - (129r2): इति किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ लघुटीकायां त्रयोदशः सर्गः ॥
- 20 (139r13): इति किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये श्रीप्रकाशवर्षकृतौ लघुटीकायां गणाधिपपराभवो नाम चतुर्द्शः सर्गः ॥ The rest of 139r as well as complete 139v are left blank. (147r15): इति श्रीकिरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्य प्रकाशवर्षकृतौ लघुटीकायां पञ्चदशमश्चित्रसर्गोऽय-मिति॥(!)//
  - (157v2): इति किरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये श्रीप्रकाशवर्षकृतय् लघुटीकायां षोडशः सर्गः॥
- 25 (167r11): इति श्रीकिरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये कविश्रीप्रकाशवर्षकृतौ लघुटीकाताण् सओतद-शमः(!) सर्गः॥
  - (174r11): इति श्रीकिरातार्जुनीये महाकाव्ये श्रीप्रकाशहर्षकृतौ(!) लघुटीकायामीश्वरात्पार्थस्य

दिव्यास्त्रलाभो नाम \*द्वाविंशः (!) सर्गः समाप्तः ॥ \*द्वाविंशः is added in the margin. The next two and a half lines are filled out with auspicious symbols 'cha' and 'srī'. Thereafter we find a highly corrupt version of a formulaic verse: याद्रसी पुस्तके द्रष्ट्वा ता-द्रसी लिक्षिते मया। यदि मशधं वा मम दोषो न दीयते ॥ and a couple of further auspicious symbols.

# Chapter 5

# Study of the *Laghuțīkā* by Prakāśavarṣa. Text-Historical Data

The New Catalogus Catalogorum (vol. 12, p. 212b) lists five different Prakāśavarṣas known to the history of Indian literature. These are (in my own order):

- 1. Prakāśavarṣa I, the author of the *Laghuțīkā*;
- 2. Prakāśavarṣa II, the teacher of Vallabhadeva;

- 3. Prakāśavarṣa III, a poet;
  - 4. Prakāśavarṣa IV, the athor of the Rasārnavālamkāra;
  - 5. Prakāśavarṣa V, the author of the Gaṇapāṭha.

As far as Prakāśavarṣa V is concerned, a single MS of the text attributed to him, the *Gaṇapāțha*, is reported to be held in the Prājñā Pāṭhaśāla in Wai, Satara District, Ma-

10

harashtra, India. Till date I was not able to pay a visit to this library or to obtain a copy of this MS by other means. Consequently, literally no information is available to me about either Prakāśavarṣa V or his text. Therefore, I will need to exclude him from my present analysis and hope eventually to improve this shortcoming. Prakāśavarṣa IV has been most conclusively demostrated in Raghavan (1934)<sup>272</sup> to depend

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>272</sup>See Sharma (1997) for a summary of various views concerning the identity and the time of Prakā-

upon Bhoja's *Śŗigāraprakāśa*. This circumstance establishes beyond any doubt that Prakāśavarşa IV was different from Prakāśavarşa II, an early contemporary of Vallabhadeva (fl. ca. first half of the 10th century).<sup>273</sup> As argued on p. 162 of the current thesis there are some internal indications for a distinction between Prakāśavarşa III and IV. As for the relation of IV to I, which is of the main interest to us here, it seems 5 that several features of the *Rasārņāvālaṃkāra* (such as the absence of any introductory or concluding verses or the absence of  $\bar{a}ry\bar{a}$ - verses often employed by Prakāśavarşa I) as well as a complete absence of any reference to the poetological concepts peculiar to the Bhoja-school in the *Laghuțīkā*, all point towards the tenability of a distinction between Prakāśa I and IV. In fact, since I belive that at least the identity of Prakāsávarşa I and Prakāśavarşa III can be established with a relative high degree of certainity (see 5.1 and 5.2), the cumulative evidence seems to provide for a good reason to distinguish him from the author of the poetological work.

In the current chapter I will concentrate on the information available to us about Prakāśavarṣa I and discuss the connection between this author with Prakāśavarṣa II 15 and III.

# 5.1 Verses Attributed to Prakāśavarṣa in the Anthologies. Prakāśavarṣa III

Sternbach (1980, pp. 62f.) records a relatively high number of verses, that is 32, attributed to the poet(s) called Prakāśavarṣa in different anthologies.<sup>274</sup> This number should be, however, reduced to 29, because, firstly, on account of a really minor variant in the first  $p\bar{a}da$ - Sternbach lists a single verse thrice (under nrs. 1, 6 and 31, see be-

20

śavarsa IV.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>273</sup>Goodall and Isaacson (2003, p. xviii).

 $<sup>^{274}</sup>$ For the sake of comparison, note that e.g. for Kumāradāsa, the celebrated author of an old *mahā-kāvya-Jānakīharaṇa*, Sternbach (1978, pp. 208ff.) records only 42 verses, quoted in this case, however, not only in the anthologies, but also in the poetological literature.

low) and, secondly, because the verse nr. 3 is not written by Prakāśavarsa (see below).

#### To the question of dating 5.1.1

Noteworthy is the fact that all of the recorded verses are found in the Subhāşitāvalī

and that the absolute majority of these poems does not occur in any other known anthology. As for the latter work, we know that it was compiled by a certain Vallabhadeva and, after it had probably undergone several editions and enlargements, was 5 brought to its current state around the 15th century AD (see Sternbach (1974, p. 23)). As for Vallabhadeva's place of activity, Balogh (2013, p. 251) thinks that he flourished "perhaps, but not beyond doubt in Kashmir." This conjecture seems very plausible to me in view of the fact that the Subhāsitāvalī quotes a number of decidedly Kashmiri authors which have not at all (or only scarcely) been quoted in any of the earlier collections: among such telling examples are Kalhana, Mankha, and a whole flock of authors whose names are prefixed by a distinctly Kashmiri title rājanaka-.<sup>275</sup>

10

15

As for the three oldest compendia, none of the listed verses has been included in the Saduktikarnāmrta (1205 CE) and just a single verse (nr. 27 below) has been anonymously cited in the Subhāşitaratnakoşa (ca. 11th – 12th centure CE). The latest among these three subhāsitasamgraha-s, the Sūktimuktāvalī by Jalhana (1258 CE, present-day Mahārāstra), collects all in all six verses with an attribution to Prakāśavarsa. Sūktimuktāvalī 35.7 (nr. 3 below), however, can be with certainity attributed to the ninth century Kashmiri pandit Bhallata, because it is found in his satirical work, itself a collection of epigrams (see Vasudeva (2005)), and because the same verse is ascribed to him by the compiler of the Subhāşitāvalī.<sup>276</sup> In view of these observations we may infer that

<sup>20</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>275</sup>See the entries for the individual poets in Sternbach (1978, 1980) as well as a list of presumably Kashmiri poets quoted in the Subhāşitāvalī in Bhanerji and Majumdar (1965, app. I).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>276</sup>This verse, though reproduced here for the sake of completeness, is typeset in grey so as to indicate that it has not been composed by Prakāśavarsa.

Prakāśavarṣa's verses must have circulated along with their attribution at the latest by the middle of the 13th century AD in Central India and that at least one of his verses (should we take Vallabhadeva's attribution for granted) was anonymously known to the early Bengali compiler of the *Subhāṣitaratnakoṣa*.

As stated e.g. in Sharma (1997, p. vi), the occurence of Prakāśavarṣa's verses in 5 the  $S\bar{u}ktimukt\bar{a}val\bar{\iota}^{277}$  does not suffice to distinguish Prakāśavarṣa III the poet (assuming that all verses are, in fact, authored by one and the same person) from Prakāśavarṣa the  $\bar{a}lamk\bar{a}rika$ -, i.e. the author of  $Ras\bar{a}rn\bar{a}valamk\bar{a}ra$  (Prakāśavarṣa IV). The following observation may help to approach this question. It is namely that the verse nr. 2876 in the  $Subhāşitāval\bar{\iota}$  (vs. 10 on p. 170 below) is found to be anonymously cited in 10 the eighth chapter of the Srngāraprakāśa (Raghavan (1998, p. 426) of the king Bhoja (11th century CE). In view of the fact that Prakāśavarṣa the poetician (PV IV) has heavily utilized the text of the Srngāraprakāśa for the composition of his own work,<sup>278</sup> we may conclude that the poet Prakāśavarṣa was different from the same-named author of the Rasārṇavālaṃkāra.<sup>279</sup> Bhoja's quotation does, in fact, also furnish an even earlier *terminus ante quem* for the composition of at least one verse attributed to Prakāśavarṣa. The following observations seem to substantiate this assumption.

Jalhaṇa's misattribution of Bhallaṭa's verse is actually curious, for it could not have arisen from the compiler's unfamiliarity with the latter author, to whom the collection rightly attributes 37 verses. Assuming this to be an authorial mistake (an assumption I 20 cannot prove at the moment), we may speculate whether it could have been based on a certain affinity between both the authors that was in one or another way perceived by Jalhana. Whether this perception was based on a thematic or stylistic similarity, on the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>277</sup>Sharma (1997) has overlooked Sternbach's mention of the fact that one verse possibly by Prakāśavarṣa is also found in the earlier *Subhāṣitaratnakoṣa* 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>278</sup>See Raghavan (1934), whose argumentation is repeated in Sharma (1997).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>279</sup>Acceptance of the difference between the poet and the poetician Prakāśavarṣa, may unsettle the issue pertaining to the date of the *Rasārṇavālaṃkāra*, which was so far based on the assumption of its being posterior to Bhoja and prior to Jalhaṇa.

poets' common place and time of origin, or, what seems more likely, on a combination of these factors, remains uncertain.

A further verse attributed to Prakāśavarṣa in Vallabhadeva's collection provides an additional, though likewise individually not compelling argument in favour of the 5 poet's assumed connection to Kaśmīr. The current verse is the only one among Prakāśavarṣa's compositions found in the section on salutations to the Gods (*namaskārapaddhati-*). It is the second verse of the actual collection (see vs. 14 below) and, just as the opening verse of the collection, which is attributed to Bhartṛhari, is directed to the Supreme Being in general (though, based on the imagery one could, perhaps, as-

- <sup>10</sup> sume that the intended deity is Śiva). In his verse Prakāśavarṣa exhausts the greatness of the *parameṣṭhin*- by fancying that what people conceive of as transcendental acts of creation and dissolution of the whole Universe to be nothing but the playful blinking of the God's eyes.<sup>280</sup> What is remarkable about this verse is that its main imagery most evidently corresponds with the one found in the first introductory verse to the *Span*-
- <sup>15</sup> dakārikā, a Śaivite work by the Kashmiri Bhāgavatotpala tentatively dated to the middle of the tenth century AD,<sup>281</sup> as well as in two verses of the so-called *Mokşopāya*, another Kashmiri work that is more confidently dated to the same period,<sup>282</sup> (see the footnotes to vs. 14 below). While this finding may not be sufficient in order to establish any linear type of relationship between the poet Prakāśavarṣa and either of the two religio-
- 20

philosophical works, it certainly suggests that they must have had something in common: though it is possible that Prakāśavarṣa had direct access to one of the works, it is conceivable as well that all three texts have drawn from a common source. Both scenarios are, perhaps, easiest to think of when placing Prakāśavarṣa in the same region

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>280</sup>I interpretatively render this verse here to be based on an *utprekṣā*. It could be, however, similarly read in a more descriptive manner as a mere statement of "the fact" (and not fancying of it) that people (e.g. Śaiva intellectuals) postulate the creation and dissolution of the universe to be the blinking of Śiva's eyes.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>281</sup>See Sanderson (2009, p. 64, fn. 71) on the approximate dating of the work.

 $<sup>^{282}</sup>$  On various topics pertaining to the study of the *Moksopāya* see e.g. collected articles in Hanneder (2005).

(and, perhaps, in a similar time) as the other two works.

Summarizing the above deliberations and for the moment accepting a singular authorship of all verses attributed to Prakāśavarṣa in the *Subhāṣitāvalī*, one may state that this poet could have flourished, perhaps, in ca. 10th – 11th century CE (i.e. before Bhoja), but almost certainly hailed from Kaśmīr.<sup>283</sup>

### 5.1.2 To the questions of authorship & literary analysis

I am not able to provide here a detailed literary analysis of the recorded verses, which

could be rather useful in order to ascertain whether they may reasonably stem from the same author or not. Instead, I will briefly state some obvious facts guided by my personal general impression that all or the majority of the listed verses could, in fact, have been written by one poet. There is an apparent similarity between them as far 10 as the topic is concerned. As asserted in Sternbach (1980, p. 63), Prakāśavarṣa wrote "[m]ostly gnomic, sententious verses; some descriptive verses and *anyokti-s*". While just a single verse of Prakāśvarsa belongs to the genre of venerations (see vs. 14 below and the discussion of its sources above), all the remaining epigrams are gnomic and sententious: nine of these 28 verses<sup>284</sup> are *anyokti-s*, metaphorical verses, found in 15 different chapters of the Subhāsitāvalī in accordance with the object, such as elephants (vs. 4), clouds (vs. 7), ocean (vss. 12 and 26) etc., used as the standard of comparison in a given metaphor. All of these are gnomic and, as frequently the case in this kind of verses, address the theme of rich and powerful people on whom the poets all too often depend and whose behaviour is criticized.<sup>285</sup> Further 18 verses contain more or 20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>283</sup>Apart from the above given evidence, one could bring up another extremely shaky argument for Prakāśavarṣa's connection to Kaśmīr (or, in fact, to any other Himālayan region): in vs. 28 he seems to exhibit acquaintance with the phenomenon of melting snow, which is though liquified, the poet says, still cold.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>284</sup>Vss. 2, 4, 7, 12, 16, 18, 23, 25, 26.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>285</sup>Verse nr. 4 (one of my personal favourites) is the only one that could be, perhaps, read in a positive way as well.

less direct, though rather poetic, statements which could be, in a broad sense of the word as explained e.g. in Ingalls (1965, p. 342), classified under the genre of nīti-: "Nīti means worldly wisdom, the art of getting along in the world. While worldly wisdom sometimes wears the clothes of the cynic [...] its purpose is neither to disparage the

- world nor to flatter it but to see it as it is. Accordingly, nīti verses dispense with 5 elaborate ornament; they are clipped, sententious, epigrammatic; and they include a wide range within their field of attention [...]" (*ibid*.). All this applies to Prakāśavarsa's compositions: four verses deal with the conduct of the good people,  $^{286}$  eight – with the manners of the bad ones<sup>287</sup> and another seven cover general  $n\bar{t}i$ -topics.<sup>288</sup>
- As for the structural and stylistic characteristics of the verses, one may observe, 10 first of all, the authorial predilection for shorter metres with the strongest preference for different varieties of the *āryā* (14 verses), followed by the vasantatilakā (6 vss.), the rathoddhatā (3 vss.), the vamśasthā (2 vss.) as well as the upajāti-, the drutavilambitā and the *anustubh*- (1 verse each). The only verse written in the longer *sārdūlavikrīditā* metre is, as a matter of fact, the only epigram the authorship of which appears doubt-15
- ful to me, because of its anonymous mentioning in the old Subhāşitaratnākara. As far as the poetic figures (alamkāra-s) are concerned, one may observe that in the verses other than the anyokti-s (where the metaphor itself constitutes the main embellishment) Prakāśavarsa uses exclusively "simple" figures, mainly the arthāntaranyāsa- or drstanta-,289 at times reduced to a "mere" upama.290 At other instances one may even find verses of almost purely descriptive character.<sup>291</sup> Verse 17, and to some extent verse
- 20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>286</sup>In the classification of the Subhāsitāvalī vss. 24, 28 and 29 belong to the section on sajjana-s and vs. 17 to the one on *udāra-*s.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>287</sup>According to the Subhāsitāvalī, vss. 5, 8, 19, 20, 27 and 31 belong to the section on durjana-s and vs. 11 belongs to the section on kādarya-s, the misers. Vs. 21, though found in the section called hāsya-(satirical verses), criticises in a more or less straight forward manner the behaviour of the spoiled "rich kids".

 $<sup>^{288}</sup>$ In the Subhāşitāvalī vss. 10, 13, 22 and 30 are found in the section actually called *nīti*-, while three others, 1, 9 and 15, are put in the related section on daiva-.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>289</sup>Cf. vss. 5, 8, 10, 11, 13, 15, 17, 19, 22, 28, 30, 32.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>290</sup>See e.g. vss. 20 and 24.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>291</sup>See vss. 21, 24, 27 (this is the questionable verse quoted in the *Subhāşitāvalī*) and 29.

nr. 5, use śāśtric themes as the standards of comparison, while other verses address more worldly (at least in the world of  $k\bar{a}vya$ -) phenomena (such as e.g. fire blown up by wind in vs. 8 or poisonous trees in vs. 19). The only *namaskāra*-type of verse (nr. 14) is further distinguished by its phonetic structure that exhibits some striking cases of alliteration. Finally, it must be noted that although many verses have a rather straightforward composition and can be understood easily, others (such as vss. 18 and 26) remain unclear to me till date.

# 5.1.3 Verses attributed to Prakāśavarṣa in anthologies, in [the alphabetical] order of Sternbach (1980, vol. ii, pp. 62f.)

Below I present all the verses listed in the aforementioned catalogue along with their variant readings and my tentative translations of these (translations by other scholars <sup>10</sup> have been invariably marked as such).<sup>292</sup> In my own translations I have not attempted any poetic beauty but have aimed mainly at reproducing the gist of each verse. Each Sanskrit verse is followed by at least two footnotes: the first note consists of a detailed description of the locus of each verse, including the full title of the current anthology, the poem's number in it as well as the name of the chapter in which it is located. The <sup>15</sup> second note, on the other hand, constitutes a reproduction of Sternbach's entry for the current verse, given merely for the sake of comparison.

# आर्या अल्पेनैव गुणेन हि कश्चिल्लोके प्रसिद्धिमुपयाति। एकेन करेण गजः करी न सूर्यः सहस्रेण॥ ལ,ʰ १॥

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>*a*</sup><u>Subhāşitāvalī [VS] 3119</u>: prakāśavarṣasya, **daivam**; <u>Sūktiratnāhara [SRHr] 163.140 (p. 199)</u>: prakāśavarṣasya, **sāmānyanītipaddhatiḥ**; <u>Sūktimuktāvalī [JS] 121.3</u>: prakāśavarṣasya, **guṇapad-dhatiḥ** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>Sternbach: (1 alpena): VS 3119, SRRU 893 an., SMS <del>3919</del> [should be 3209]; (6 ekena): SRHt

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>292</sup>My initial approximations at meanings were substantially improved by Prof. Isaacson, to whom at this occasion I would like repeatedly to express my gratitude.

### 5.1. PRAKĀŚAVARṢA III

199.140, SMS 7687; (31 svalpena): JS 429.3 (121.3 ?).

1.a अल्पेनैव] VS, SRRU, एकेनैव SRHr, स्वल्पेन IS

- 1.1 **1.** In fact, some people may become renowned in the world only due to just a little bit of virtue. It is the elephant with his single *kara-* (trunk) and not the sun with its
- 1.3 thousand of *kara*-s (rays), who is called *karī* (one, endowed with *kara*-).<sup>*a*</sup>

<code>aThe reading "ekena" of SRHt makes the upameyabhāga- of the comparison tighter.</code>

आदायि वारि यत एव जहाति भूयस्तत्रैव यः स जलदः प्रथमो जडानाम्। वसन्ततिलकम् वान्तं प्रतीप्सति तदेव तदेव यस्तू स्रोतःपतिः स निरपत्रपसार्थवाहः॥<sup>a,b</sup> २ ॥

<sup>a</sup>Subhāşitāvalī [VS] 981: prakāśavarşasya, samkīrņavastupaddhatiķ<sup>b</sup>Sternbach: VS 981, SMS 4703

2.a आदायि ] VS, आदाय SMS

- 2.1 **2.** A water-giving cloud, who pours the water back exactly there from where it took it, is the foremost among the stupid ones (the watery beings), but this ocean, Lord of
- 2.3 Rivers, who intensively longs for that and only that what he has rejected (vomited), is the foremost among the shameless ones.

आम्राः किं फलभारनम्रशिरसो रम्याः किमूष्मच्छिदः श्रर्ट्लविकीदिता सच्छायाः कदलीद्रुमाः सुरभयः किं पुष्पिताश्चम्पकाः । एतास्ता निरवग्रहोग्रकरभोल्लीढावरूढाः पुरः शम्यो भ्राम्यसि मूढ निर्मरुति किं मिथ्यैव मर्तुं मरौ॥ ª,b ३ ॥

<sup>a</sup>Sūktimuktāvalī [JS] 35.7: prakāśavarşasya, marupaddhatiḥ; <u>Subhāşitāvalī 950</u>: bhallațasya, maruḥ
<u>Bhallațaśataka 54</u> (acc. to "Three Satires" in CSL p. 56.)
<sup>b</sup>Sternbach: (3) JS 120.7, VS 950 (a. Bhallata), SMS 5058 = Bhallatasataka 57

50011154011. (5) J5 120.7, V5 750 (d. Ditaliata), 5145 5050 - Ditaliatasataka 5

3.c °आवरूढाः ] Sūktimuktāvalī, Subhāsitāvalī, °आर्धरूढाः Bhallața

3.1 **3.** *S. Vasudeva, "Three Satires", CSL 2005, p. 57*: Are there mango trees, bowing their heads with burdens of fruits? Are there fragrant, shady plantains to dispel the heat?

Are there blossoming *chámpaka* trees? Here there are *shami* hardwoods, straggly for 3.3 being chewed by fierce wild camels. Fool! Why, in vain, are you straying to your death in this windless desert? 3.5

वसन्ततिलक

उच्च्छ्र्ह्वलेन निरपेक्षतयोन्मदेन येनाकुलीकृतमिदं करिणा बभूव। दत्त्वा पदं शिरसि हस्तिपकार्भकेण मन्दः कथं गमित एष वशं प्रसह्य॥<sup>a,b</sup> ४ ॥

4. How is it that this very elephant who pulled himself free from his fetters and in his
4.1 intoxication threw everything in disorder with no regard for anything at all, now idle
was forcibly subdued by a mahout-boy who stepped on his head?
4.3

# आर्या उपकृतिरेव खलानां दोषस्य गरीयसो भवति हेतुः। अनुकूलाचरणेन हि कुप्यन्ति व्याधयोऽत्यर्थम्॥ <sup>a, b</sup> ५ ॥

5.b दोषस्य गरीयसो भवति हेतुः ] vs, दोषस्य गरीयसो हेतुः SRHt

**5.** It is exactly a favour to the rogues that becomes a cause for the worst disaster. In fact, diseases excessively increase by a conduct conformable [to their cause].

॥ १ = ६ ॥

रथोद्धता एतदत्र पथिकैकजीवितं पश्चय शुष्यतितरां महत्सरः । धिड्मुधाम्बुधर रुद्धसद्गतिर्वर्धिता किमिति घट्टवाहिनी॥<sup>a,b</sup> ७ ॥

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Subhāșitāvalī [VS] 0624: prakāśavarṣasya, gajāķ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>Sternbach: (4) VS 624, SMS 6364

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Subhāşitāvalī [VS] 417: prakāśavarşasya, durjanāḥ; Sūktiratnahāra [SRHt] 32.58: (p. 44 in TSS 141)): capphaladevasya, durjanapaddhatiḥ

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>Sternbach: (5) VS 417, SRHt 44.58 (32.52) (a. Capphaļadeva), SMS 7041 = Dvi 105 (Nītidviṣaṣṭikā of Sundarapāṇḍya)

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>*a*</sup><u>Anyoktimuktāvalī xx.183</u>: (p. 22 in KM 88) **akalajaladānyoktayaḥ**; <u>Sūktimuktāvalī</u> [JS] <u>13.9</u>: prakāśavarṣasya, **meghapaddhatiḥ**; <u>Subhāşitāvalī</u> [VS] 834: prakāśavarṣasya, **meghāḥ**; <u>Śāṛṅgadharapaddhatiḥ</u> [ŚP] 783: prakāśavarṣasya, **meghānyoktayaḥ** (42,19); Subhāşitaratnabhandāgara [SR] p. 212 v. 23: **meghanyoktayaḥ** 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>Sternbach: JS 70.9, ŚP 783, VS 834, Any 22.183 an., SR 212.23, SSB [Subhāṣitasudhārantab-

### 5.1. PRAKĀŚAVARṢA III

hāņdāgāra] 591.29 (a Prakāśavarṣa), AP 48 (cf. ZDMG 27.633), SMS 7810

7.a °जीवितं ] Any, JS, VS, SMS, SR, °जीवनं ŚP7.d किमिति ] Any, JS, ŚP, SMS, ħिमिह VS, SR7.b शुष्यतितरां ] Any, JS, ŚP, SMS, SR, शुष्यति7.d घट्टवाहिनी ] JS, SMS, हट्टवाहिनी VS,कथम VSतेऽद्रिवाहिनी Any, ŚP, SR7.c घिङ ] Any, VS, ŚP, SR, रे JS, SMS

- 7.1 7. (*acc. to* Haksar (2007, p. 32)): Look. how this lake, sole life support for travellers, is going dry!
- 7.3 Fie, O cloud, you flood for nothing

the riverside market and obstruct

7.5 good people there from passing by.

एवमेव नहि जीव्यते खलात्तत्र का नृपतिवछभे कथा। पूर्वमेव हि सुदुःसहोऽनलः किं पुनः प्रबलवायुनेरितः॥ª.b ८॥

रथोद्धता

 $^a\underline{\text{Subhāşitāvalī}}$  428: prakāśavarṣasya, **durjana-**; <br/>  $\underline{\text{SMS 8108}}$   $^b\overline{\text{Sternbach}}$  : (8) VS 428, SMS 8108

- 8.1 **8.** Certainly, even when things remain as they usually are, no one can subsist upon a wicked one , what to speak of a wicked one who becomes king's favourite? In fact, fire
- 8.3 is unbearable already from the start, how much more so when blown up by a strong wind?

कल्पद्रुमान्विगतवाञ्छजने सुमेरौ रत्नान्यगाधसलिले सरितामधीषे। धात्रा श्रियं निद्धता प्रखलेषु नित्यमत्युज्ज्वलः खलु घटे निहितः<sup>b</sup> प्रदीपः॥<sup>c,d</sup> ९ ॥

वसन्ततिलका

<sup>*a*</sup>For the lack of any further evidence I keep with the variant of the more common *adhīśa*-. The variant is found in the printed vulgate of the *Subhāṣitāvalī* and reproduced in SMS.

<sup>*b*</sup>Note the stylistically refined use of the same ni- $dh\bar{a}$  in both cases.

<sup>c</sup>Subhāşitāvalī 3135: prakāśavarṣasya, **daivam** (vairāgyapaddhatyām) <sup>d</sup>Sternbach: (9) VS 3135, SMS 9046

<sup>9.1</sup> **9.** The Creator, who for ever intrusted the wish-fulfilling trees to the Mountain Meru with its inhabitants free from desires, the jewels to the Ocean, the Lord of Rivers, with

its deep waters, [and] the welfare (and kingly power) to the absolutely wicked ones, 9.3 one will realize, has [also] placed a perfectly radiant lamp into a clay pot.

आर्या कार्यज्ञः प्रष्टव्यो न पुनर्मान्यो मम प्रियो वेति । गुरुरप्यासनसेव्यः प्रियानितम्बः कदा मन्त्री॥<sup>a,b</sup> १० ॥

<sup>b</sup>Sternbach : (10) VS 2876, SMS 9737, (cf. C. Cappeller in *Album Kern* p. 243, No. 62)

**10.** One should seek advice from someone who knows what to do, but not because (*iti*) 10.1

they are respected or dear to oneself.Can the buttocks of a beloved lady, though heavy

(respectable) [and thus] ought to be honoured by offering them a seat, ever be sought 10.3

as a councilor?<sup>*a*</sup>

<sup>a</sup>Bhoja's short commentary in the *Śringāraprakāśa* (see Raghavan (1998, p. 426)) reads: अत्र यो य-स्य मान्य: प्रियो वा स तस्य मन्त्रीति सामान्येन मान्यत्वप्रियत्वाभ्यां मान्यप्रियानुवृत्ता प्रष्टव्यता प्रियानितम्बद्द-ष्टान्तावष्टम्भशोभिनाभिधीयमानकार्यज्ञत्वाभावसूचकेन वचनेन निवर्त्यते। "This verse [can be analyzed as follows]: 'He who is respected by or beloved to someone is this person's councillor' – in this way [one] generally [speaks of] the quality of being fit for seeking advice from that is followed [to exist] in a respectable or a beloved person on account of their [respective] qualities of being respected or beloved. This quality is blocked by an expression that is, [on the one hand], beautiful on the basis of an example of the buttocks of a beloved lady and that points, [on the other hand], towards [their] lack of quality of knowing what to do that is being spoken of [as decisive for a a person 'fit for seeking advice from', a 'councillor']."

आर्या ; गीति

कृपणसमृद्धीनामपि भोक्तारः सन्ति केचिदतिनिपुणाः। जलसंपदोऽम्बुराशेर्यान्ति लयं शश्वदौर्वाग्नौ॥<sup>a,b,c</sup> ११ ॥

 <sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Subhāşitāvalī [VS] 2876: prakāśavarşasya, nītipaddhatiḥ; Śṛṅgāraprakāśa ch. 8: Raghavan (1998,

 p. 426) points towards the attribution of this verse to Prakāśavarşa in VS 2876 and remarks : कोSयं

 प्रकाशवर्ष: ? न रसार्णवालंकारकार:, येन श्र.प्र. एवोपजीवित:। "Who is this Prakāśavarşa? He cannot be the author of Rasārņavalamkāra, because the latter has himself drawn upon the Śṛṅgāraprakāśa."; SMS: 9737

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Variant readings cited acc. to SMS 11200 (vol. vi, p. 2944).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>Subhāşitāvalī [VS] 484: prakāśavarṣasya, **kadaryāḥ**; <u>Śārṅgadharapaddhati [ŚP] 383</u>: prakāśavarṣasya, **kṛpaṇanindā**; Subhāşitaratnabhāṇḍāgāram [SR] 72.36: (p. 102,31) **kṛpaṇanindā**;

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>c</sup>Sternbach: (11) VS 484, ŚP 383, AP 48, SR 72.36, SSB [Subhāṣitasudhāratnabhāṇḍāgāra] 342.36, SRK 62.14, ZDMG 27.633, SMS 11200

11.a कृपण°] ∑, कृपणस्य SRK	राश्वदौरवाम्रौ SRK, यान्ति वशं सर्वदैव बडवाम्नेः SR,
11.d यान्ति लयं शश्वदौर्वाग्नौ ] $\Sigma_{ m \prime}$ यान्ति वशं	SR. SSB

- 11.1 **11.** (*acc. to SMS vol. vi, p. 2944, trl. by A.A.R.*): Even of the accumulated wealth of a miser there are some clever people who are capable of enjoying it; the wealth of the waters
- 11.3 of the ocean gets always consumed in the submarine fire.

# क्षारतैव हि गुणस्तथास्ति ते येन न व्रजति कश्चिदन्तिकम्। रथोद्धता भीषणाकृति बिभर्षि यादसां चक्रमर्णव किमर्थमग्रतः॥<sup>a,b</sup> १२ ॥

12.1 **12.** Ocean! Certainly, the very salinity is such a quality of yours due to which no one [dares] to approach you. For what reason then do you keep in front of you a terrifying

12.3 host/ army of sea-monsters?

गुणवानस्मि विदेशः क इव ममेत्येष दुरभिमानलवः। अञ्जनमक्ष्णि विराजति विन्यस्तं न पुनरधरमणौ॥ १३ ॥<sup>ª,b</sup> १३ ॥

```
<sup>a</sup>Subhāşitāvalī [VS] 2877: prakāśavarṣasya, nītipaddhatiḥ; <u>Sūktimuktāvalī [JS] 110.37</u>: prakāśavarṣasya, nītipaddhatiḥ; <u>Sūktiratnahāra [SRHt] 163.142 (p. 199)</u>: (attribution "raviguptasya" is found after verse 144, verses 141-144 could thus possibly share this attribution) sāmānyanītipad-dhatiḥ
```

<sup>b</sup>Sternbach : (13) JS 406.37, VS 2877, SRHt 199.142 (a. (?) Ravigupta), SMS VII, (v. ABORI 48.152 (p. 27))

13.a विदेशः ] VS, JS, विशेषः SRHt

13.1 13. "I have many good qualities! What can be a foreign country for me?" - this is just a trace of bad pride. Kajal is beautiful when applied on the eyes, but not on the jewel

13.3 of the lower lip.  $^{a}$ 

# जगत्सिसृक्षाप्रलयक्रियाविधौ प्रयत्नमुन्मेषनिमेषविभ्रमम्।

वम्शरश्या

आर्या

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Subhāşitāvalī 860: prakāśavarşasya, samudraķ
<sup>b</sup>Sternbach: (12) VS 860, SMS 12149

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>As pointed out by Prof. Isaacson this verse may bear a reference to a kind of doctrine formulated e.g. in the following "floating" verse: *svagrhe pūjyate mūrkhaḥ svagrāme pūjyate prabhuḥ/ svadeśe pūjyate rājā vidvān sarvatra pūjyate//* 

### वदन्ति यस्येक्षणलोलपक्ष्मणां पराय तस्मै परमेष्ठिने नमः ॥ ब.b. १४ ॥

14-1 Cf. Spandakārikā 1,1: यस्योन्मेषनिमेषाभ्यां जगतः प्रलयोदयौ। तं शक्तिचकविभवप्रभवं शङ्करं स्तमः॥

14-1 Cf. Mokṣopāya 3,9.10: यश्चोन्मेषनिमेषाभ्यां विधेः प्रलयसम्भवौ। पश्चयेत्तिलोक्याः खसमः स जीव-न्मुक्त उच्यते॥

14-1 Cf. Moksopāya 4,33.23: स्वभावतोऽस्याश्चिद्दष्टेर्ये उन्मेषनिमेषणे। जगद्रपानुभूतेस्तावेतावस्तमयोदयौ॥

14. Obeisance to this Highest Supreme Lord, the playful twinkling and shutting of 14.1 the swinging eyelashes of whose eyes they call His [perpetual] acts of creation and dissolution of the Universe!

आर्या दुर्लभलाभोऽप्यद्धा कस्यापि भवत्युपद्रवायैव। राहुरहारयदमृतं समवाप्य निजं द्रारीरमपि॥<sup>a,b</sup> १५ ॥

<sup>a</sup>Subhāşitāvalī [VS] 3118: prakāśavarşasya, daivam
<sup>b</sup>Sternbach: (15) VS 3118

**15.** Certainly (*addhā*), even acquisition of a thing difficult to obtain [can] for some 15.1 people cause only misfortune. Rāhu having obtained the *amṛtam*, lost his own body.

उपजाति दूरीकृतस्वार्थलवा जनस्य समुद्यता ये भुवि तापशान्त्यै। द्रुमास्त एवागतिका न विद्मः प्रजापतेराशयलेशमत्र॥<sup>a,b</sup> १६ ॥

<sup>a</sup>Subhāşitāvalī 797: prakāśavarşasya, **vṛkṣāḥ** 

<sup>b</sup>Sternbach: (16) VS 797, Vjv [Vidagdhajanavallabhā] 84 (p. 150) (a. Prakāśavardhana)

16. Those [beings] on this earth, who, even a trace of their self-interest gone, rise (are 16.1 ready to act) in order to alleviate peoples' heat (afflictions), these are no one but trees, they cannot move. We certainly cannot understand even a little of Creator's intention 16.3 behind it.

उपगीति (आर्या) धनबाहुल्यमहेतुः कोऽपि निसर्गेण मुक्तकरः।

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Subhāşitāvalī [VS] 4: prakāśavarşasya, namaskāra-<sup>b</sup>Sternbach: (14) VS 4, SMS VIII

# प्रावृषिकस्याम्बुमुचः संपत्तिः किमधिकाम्बुनिधेः ॥ <sup>a,b</sup> १७ ॥

<sup>a</sup>Subhāşitāvalī 522: prakāśavarşasya, udārāķ<sup>b</sup>Sternbach: (17) VS 522

- 17.1 **17.** The abundance of wealth cannot be [accepted as] the probans (logical reason), [for] some people are generous just by birth. [Or is it the case that] the supply of a cloud
- 17.3 [abundantly] releasing water during the rainy season is greater than that of an ocean?

न तदनुकृतं मनागपि न वा जलं सुचिरसेवितैः शीतम्। अन्धीकृतं कदीपैः प्रत्यत धमेन में नयने॥ a,b १८ ॥

<sup>a</sup>Subhāşitāvalī [VS] 959: prakāśavarşasya, samkīrņa-<sup>b</sup>Sternbach: (18) VS 959

18.1 18. Pāda-s A-B ?!

On the contrary, my eyes are blinded by the smoke [produced] by bad lamps.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>*a*</sup>This verse is unclear to me. According to the understanding of Mālavīya (1974, p. 149) (at this point I need to thank Judith Unterdörfler for her help in translation of the Hindī text to me), the verse could have been uttered by a person who, while wandering in a deep jungle on a mountain found a cave, on the qualities of which he contemplaites in the following way: by the abundance of grasses and straw (*ghās-phus* in Hindī, trl. of Skt *sucirasevita-*?!?!) [found in this cave] there would neither be any echo (not sure why this quality should be desirable) nor there is cold water. On the contrary, by burning this straw-grasses at night my eyes would get blinded. I am really not sure if this translation can help.

# न परं फलति हि किंचित्खल एवानर्थमावहति यावत्। मारयति सपदि विषतरुराश्रयमाणं श्रमापनुदे॥<sup>a,b</sup> १९ ॥

आर्या

<sup>a</sup>Subhāşitāvalī 418: prakāśavarşasya, durjana-<sup>b</sup>Sternbach: (19) VS 418

19.1 19. Certainly, a rogue is not capable of anything else at all, he only brings about mis-

chief. A poisonous tree immediately kills anyone who leans on it in order to remove

19.3 his tiredness.

नमः खलेभ्यः क इवाथवा न तानलं नमस्येदिह यो जिजीविषुः। विनैव ये दोषमृषिप्रकाण्डवन्नयन्ति शापेन रसातलं नरान्॥<sup>a,b,c</sup> २० ॥

वंशस्थम्

आयो

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Subhāṣitāvalī 326: prakāśavarṣasya, durjana-

<sup>b</sup>Sternbach : (20) VS 326

<sup>c</sup>Cf. 30

20. Obeisance to the rogues! Or could there ever be anyone desirous for life who
20.1
wouldn't sufficiently pay respect to them? They, as the best of Sages, even without
any fault [on the side of people] guide them to Hell with their curses.
20.3

### आर्या परपरिवादेन गुणो वेषविशेषेण पौरुषातिशयः। यत्किंचनकारितया नृणां भवेद्राजपुत्रत्वम्॥ ब.b २१ ॥

<sup>a</sup>Subhāşitāvalī 2335: prakāśavarşasya, hāsya<sup>b</sup>Sternbach: (21) VS 2335

**21.** By blame of others - good quality, by particularly chosen dress - excellence in  $_{21.1}$  manliness, by doing whatever they wish men acquire the quality of being a prince (rich

kid).

# आर्या पुंसामसमर्थानामुपद्रवायात्मनो भवति कोपः। पिठरं कथदतिमात्रं निजपार्श्वान्येव दहतितराम्॥ a.b २२ ॥

<sup>a</sup>Subhāșitāvalī 2879: prakāśavarṣasya, **nītipaddhatiḥ** 

<sup>b</sup>Sternbach: VS 2879, IS 4092 (?) = P (Pts 1.324, PtsK 1.368)

22. For weak people anger becomes only harmful to themselves: a pot that is cooking 22.1

too strongly (when the fire is too strong or one cooks for too long) burns its own sides.

द्रुतविलम्बितम् मरकतस्य वरं मलिनात्मता त्यजति जातु निजां प्रकृतिं न यः। अमलतां स्फटिकस्य धिगञ्जसा भजति रूपमुपान्तगतस्य यः॥<sup>a,b</sup> २३ ॥

<sup>a</sup>Subhāşitāvalī [VS] 899: prakāśavarşasya, maņayaḥ
<sup>b</sup>Sternbach: (23) VS 899

23. The impure nature of an emerald, which never ever changes its innate form, is 23.1 better than the purity of a crystal, which immediately takes up the color of any object brought in its vicinity.23.3

### वसन्ततिलका याञ्चापदं मरणदुःखमिवानुभाव्य दत्तेन किं खलु भवत्यतिभूयसापि।

21.3

# कल्पद्रमान्परिहसन्त इवेह सन्तः संकल्पितैरतिददत्यकदर्थितं यत्॥ ब.b २४ ॥

- 24. What is after all the point of even extremely generous giving if one first makes 24.1the receiver to beg for it, an undertaking as painful as death? Certainly, in this world,
- the good people, as if mocking the Wish-fulfilling Trees, abundantly give that what is 24.3 useful just on account of peoples' wishes.

लक्ष्मीसंपर्करूपोऽयं दोषः पद्मस्य निश्चितम्। यदयं गुणसंदोहधामनीन्दौ पराड्युखः ॥<sup>a,b</sup> २५ ॥

<sup>b</sup>Sternbach : (25) JS 105.2, VS 920

25.a °रूपो ] JS, VS, °जातो SP. SR 25.d °धामनीन्दौ ] JS, VS, धाम्नि चन्द्रे° SP, SR 25.c अयं ] JS, VS, एष SP, SR

- 25. It is certain that the lotus must have committed this crime of uniting with Laksmi, 25.1 the Goddess of Wealth, because it is averse to the moon, the treasure-store of a multi-
- tude of virtues. 25.3

लज्जामहे वयमहो भुशमप्यनेके सांयात्रिकाः सलिलराशिममी विशन्ति। स्कन्धाधिरोपिततदीयतटोपकण्ठकौपेयकाम्बुद्दतयो यदुदीर्णतृष्णाः ॥ ८.७ २६ ॥

वसन्ततिलका

```
"Subhāsitāvalī [VS] 867: prakāśavarsasya, samudrah; Subhāsitaratnabhandāgara [SR] p. 341 v. 20:
??, samudrānyoktayah
    <sup>b</sup>Sternbach: (26) VS 867
```

26.a भृशमप्यनेके ] VS, वचनेऽपि हन्त SR 26.c स्कन्धा° ] VS, अंसा° SR

26.d °कौपेय°] SR, °कौलेय° VS

26. Oh my! Even though we may be ashamed a lot, those numerous sea-merchants 26.1

अनुष्ट्रभ्

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Subhāsitāvalī 274: prakāśavarsasya, sajjanavarnanam <sup>b</sup>Sternabch: (24) VS 274

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Sūktimuktāvalī [JS] 32.2: prakāśavarsasya, kamalapaddhatih; Subhāsitāvalī [VS] 920: prakāśavarsasya, padmāḥ; Śārṅgadharapaddhati [ŚP] 1139: ??, kamalānyoktayaḥ (69,7); Subhāșitaratnabhandāgara [SR] p. 388 v. 207: ??, jalacarānyoktayah: kamalāni

enter the ocean, because, [allthough] their bags filled with well water are worn over

the shoulders at their sides, their thirst is [nonetheless] excited.<sup>a</sup>

<sup>*a*</sup>The translation of this verse is not clear to me.

शार्दूलविकीडिता

वन्द्यान्निन्दति दुःखितानुपहसत्याबाधते बान्धवाञ् छूरान्द्वेष्टि धनच्युतान्परिभवत्याज्ञापयत्याश्रितान्। गुह्यानि प्रकटीकरोति घटयन्यलेन वैराशयं ब्रूते शीघ्रमवाच्यमुज्झति गुणान्गृह्णति दोषान्खलः॥<sup>a,b,c</sup> २७ ॥

<sup>*a*</sup>Subhāşitāvalī 459: prakāśavarṣasya, **durjana-**; Subhāşitaratnakośa [SkV] 38.21 \*(1274): anonym., **asadvrajyā** 

<sup>b</sup>Sternbach : (27) VS 459, SkV 1274

<sup>c</sup>From the point of the literary composition, I would personally, perhaps, opt for a version combining the reading of the *Subhāşitaratnakośa* in the *pāda*- C and that of the *Subhāşitāvalī* in the *pāda*- D, so that all attributes to *khala*- would be expressed with finite verbs. Considering the versions as they stand, I have a slight preference for the one found in the *Subhāşitaratnakośa*.

27.c घटयन्यलेन वैराशयं] VS, घटयत्यन्योन्यवैराश्रयान SkV

27.d उज्झति गुणान्] VS, उज्झितगुणो SkV

27. (Ingalls, p. 353): The villain slanders worthy men and laughs at the unhappy,	27.1
hurts his friends, hates men of courage, insults the poor,	
and is ever giving orders to dependents.	27.3
He opens secrets, lays the ground for quarrels <sup>a</sup>	
and speaks whatever would be better left unspoken,	27.5
for having given up all virtue <sup><math>b</math></sup> he is quick to find a vice.	

<sup>27.7</sup> 

26.3

<sup>*a*</sup>The reading of the *Subhāşitāvalī* differs here: "He opens secrets while diligently engendering hostile intention(s)". As for Ingalls' translation "lays the ground for quarrels", I would, perhaps, slightly change it to smth. like "he sets people against each other" (lit.: makes them to be receptacles of mutual enimity).

<sup>b</sup>Here, again, *Subhāṣitāvalī* differs and reads instead of a *bahuvrīhi*-attribute a verbal one: "he abandons virtues".

वसन्ततिलका

शुद्धः स एव कुलजश्च स एव धीरः श्लाघ्यो विपत्स्वपि न मुञ्चति यः स्वभावम्। तप्तं यथा दिनकरस्य मरीचिजालैर्देहं त्यजेदपि हिमं न तु शीतलत्वम्॥<sup>ª,b</sup> २८ ॥

#### 5.1. PRAKĀŚAVARṢA III

<sup>a</sup>Subhāşitāvalī [VS] 273: prakāśavarşasya, sajjanavarņana-<sup>b</sup>Sternbach: (28) VS 273

- 28.1 **28.** Only such a praiseworthy firm person [should be known as] pure and of noble origin who even in difficulties does not give up his natural disposition: just as the
- 28.3 snow melted by thousands of sun rays adandons its form but not its coolness.

# सहसिद्धमिदं महतां धनेष्वनास्था गुणेषु कृपणत्वम्। परदुःखे कातरता महच्च धैर्यं स्वदुःखेषु॥<sup>a,b</sup> २९ ॥

<sup>a</sup>Subhāşitāvalī 248: prakāśavarşasya, sajjanavarņana<sup>b</sup>Sternbach: (29) VS 248

29.1 **29.** These [qualities] are innate to the Great Ones: lack of reliance upon material goods,

hoarding of virtues, cowardice towards others' pain and great firmness with regards

29.3 to own sufferings.

स्तब्यप्रकृतिल्रींके बहुमानमुपैति नातिशयनम्रः। स्फुटमत्रोदाहरणं पयोधराः कुवलयाक्षीणाम्॥<sup>a,b</sup> ३० ॥

<sup>a</sup>Sūktimuktāvalī [JS] 110.38 (p. 406): prakāśavarṣasya, **nītipaddhatiḥ**; <u>Subhāṣitāvalī [VS] 2878</u>: prakāśavarṣasya, **nītipaddhatiḥ**; <u>Sūktiratnahāra [SRHt] 28.25 (p. 30)</u>: ?? ("*vallabhadevasya*" after 25-28), **śrutapraśaṃsāpaddhatiḥ** 

<sup>b</sup>Sternbach (30) JS 406.38, VS <del>2870</del>2878

30.d पयोधराः ] JS, पयोधरः VS,

- **30.1 30.** An inwardly firm person obtains high esteem in the world without bowing down too deeply (without being over-submissive). For this [behaviour] there is a very clear
- 30.3 example: the breasts of the lotus-eyed girls, [which, when firm, can obtain a big size without drooping].

 $\xi = \xi = \xi \xi \parallel$ 

स्वार्थनिरपेक्ष एव हि परोपघातोऽसतां व्यसनमेव। अशनायोदन्या वा विरमति फणिनो न दन्दशतः ॥ <sup>a,b</sup> ३२ ॥ आर्या

आर्या

आर्या

<sup>b</sup>Cf. VidSrk 38.16 (1269): pariśuddhām api vrttim samāśrito durjanah parān vyathate/ pavanāśino 'pi bhujagāh paropaghātam na muñcanti// \*raviguptasya

**32.** In fact, the injury of others without a view on personal profit is the strongest ad-

diction of the rogues. Neither hunger nor thirst of a snake disappear after a bite.<sup>a</sup>

# 5.2 Introductory Verses found in some MSS of the Laghuțīkā by Prakāśavarṣa I

In a direct opposition to the previously quoted *muktaka*-s attributed to a certain Prakāśavarsa, or Prakāśavarsa III, in the Subhāsitāvalī, below I would like to present a series of verses found in the introduction to some of the MSS of the Laghu $t\bar{t}k\bar{a}$ . The exact location of these verses within the text as well as their number, though thankfully not the wording of the common verses, differs from group to group. Accord-5 ing to the following numeration, **Bo**<sub>1</sub>**Mü** contain only the verses 2, 4, 5 and 6 (the latter is omitted in  $\mathbf{Bo}_1$ ), which are found at the end of the prose introduction to the commentary (which is, as expected, slightly shorter than its version in  $Jai Jo_1 Pa_1$ ) before the commentary on the first verse. Jai  $Jo_1 Pa_1$ , on the other hand, have the verses 1, 2, 4 and 6 right at the beginning of the commentary, but do also contain verses 2, 3, 4, 5 10 and 6 at the end of the commentary on the first verse of the *Kirātārjunīya*. The reading of this latter **ins**erted group is accordingly assigned with the sigla  $Jai^{ins} Jo_1^{ins} Pa_1^{ins}$ . Note that the verse nr. 3 is found solely in  $Jai^{ins} Jo_1^{ins} Pa_1^{ins}$  and nowhere else. In contrast to this spectrum of variance, all of the following seem to exhibit certain similarity to each other and could be, preliminary at least, accepted to be compositions of a 15

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Subhāşitāvalī 419: prakāśavarşasya, durjana-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>As pointed out by Prof. Isaacson, the idea that the most cruel among the wicked ones harm others just for the sake of harming and not even (as the "usual" wicked) for the sake of gaining some personal profit, reminds us of one of Bhartrhari's *nīti*-verses: *eke satpuruṣāḥ parārthaghaṭakāḥ svārthaṃ parityajanti ye sāmānyās tu parārtham udyamabhṛtaḥ svārthāvirodhena ye/ te 'mī mānuṣarākṣasāḥ parahitaṃ svārthāya nighnanti ye ye tu ghnanti nirarthakaṃ parahitaṃ te ke na jānīmahe//* 

single author.293

Keeping the question of the relation between Prakāśavarṣa III and Prakāśavarṣa I in mind, I would like to state that, according to my (optimistic) personal impression, it is likely that the poet, whose verses were quoted in the anthologies, was the author of

- <sup>5</sup> the following verses as well. The following similarities could be listed: (1) Both group of verses exhibit a clear preference for short meters, with the *āryā* being the most frequently used. Among the following six verses, the first one, an opening *āśīrvāda*is appropriately written in the *anuṣțubh*-, while all the remaining five verses are composed in one or another variety of the *āryā* metre. (2) The first benedictory verse is rem-
- iniscent of the *namaskāra* found in the *Subhāşitāvalī* inasmuch as it abounds in complex alliterations. Apart from this stylistic correspondance, one may further note that both verses address the same *iṣṭadevatā*, Śiva being the highest supreme God. (3) The final two verses (and to some extent the fourth verse as well) could be read as more or less general *nīti*-verses (though they certainly are connected to the author's present
- effort in writing a commentary and his hope that it will not be spoiled by the criticism of hypocrites). As shown above, this was, in fact, the favorite topic of the poet Prakāśavarṣa known to the *Subhāṣitāvalī*. (4) The śāstric reference in the fourth verse reminds, furthermore, of the one that we saw in the 17th verse above. The reference to the notion of *pratyudāharaṇa*- in the sixth verse is reminiscent of the *udāharaṇa*- in
- 20

vs. 30 and the form *bhavatitarām* in the same verse reminds us of *śuṣyatitarām* and *dahatitarām* in vss. 7 and 22 respectively.

# गुणगर्वितगीर्वाणगणगौरवगोचरः। भूयाद्भवो जगत्पातुं प्रभविष्णुर्विभूतये॥ ª १॥

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>293</sup>Frankly speaking, I find this whole issue rather confusing. On the one hand, I do not see any good reason for why anyone would like to add any of the following verses (apart from the first asirvada-, perhaps, the absence of which could have been considered disturbing by some readers) to the text of a commentary on a poem. On the other hand, I cannot really explain either the omission of some verses in some groups nor their odd placing.

<sup>*a*</sup>This verse is found only in **Jo**<sub>1</sub> **Jai Pa**<sub>1</sub>.

**1.** [May he, who is] the object of veneration for the multitude of Speech-Arrowed 1.1 Gods [even though they are] proud of their [own] virtues, Bhava, the Origin [of the Universe]<sup>*a*</sup>, who has the absolute power to protect the world, [bestow] *vibhūti*-s.<sup>*b,c*</sup> 1.3

<sup>a</sup>This is acc. to Ksīra's gloss ad Amara 1.36.

<sup>b</sup>vibhūti- has a range of meanings: wealth, success, supernatural powers. <sup>c</sup>The pāda-s CD have an example of chiasmus.

# भट्टनरसिंहनाम्नो गौडस्य कवेर्मुखाम्बुजाच्छ्रत्वा। वृत्तिं लघं विधास्ये क्वचित्किरातार्जनीयस्य ॥ 4 २ ॥

<sup>*a*</sup>This verse is found in all sources. It is the second verse in **Jai Jo**<sub>1</sub>  $Pa_1$  and the first verse in  $Bo_1 M\ddot{u}$ and Jai<sup>ins</sup> Jo<sup>ins</sup> Pa<sup>ins</sup>.

2.a नाम्नो ] Mü Jai<sup>ins</sup> Joi<sup>ns</sup> Pai<sup>ns</sup>, °सूनो Bo<sub>1</sub> Jai Iai  $Jo_1 Pa_1$ 2.c वृत्तिं लघुं ]  $Bo_1 M$ ü Jai  $Jo_1 Pa_1$ , वृत्तिर् लघुं2.b कवेर् ]  $Jo_1 Pa_1 M$ ü Jai $^{ins} Jo_1^{ins} Pa_1^{ins}$ , कवे° $Jai^{ins}$ , लघुवृत्तिं  $Pa_1^{ins}$ 

2. Having received [the explanations]<sup>a</sup> from the lotus-like-face of the poet Bhatta 2.1Narasimha from Gauda, I will compose a short explanation of selected points of the Kirātārjunīya.<sup>b</sup>

स्मररसनदीपूरेणोढाः पुनर्गुरुसेतुभिर्यदभिविधृता दुःखं तिष्ठन्त्यपूर्णमनोरथाः। तद्पि लिखितप्रख्यैरङ्गैः परस्परमुन्मुखा नयननलिनीनालानीतं पिबन्ति रसं प्रियाः ॥

यत्र विशेषस्तमलं कथयित्वा ज्ञास्यते स दृष्ट्वैनम्। नावश्यमेव लोके भवति हि वचनं यथावस्त्र॥ 4 ३ ॥

<sup>2.3</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Cf. Astādhyāyī 1,4.29: ākhyātopayoge

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>Narasimha is known from different collections (nr. 715 in Sternbach: "must have lived in the beginning of 12th ctr. or earlier"), i.a. SūMukt, VidSuRaKo as well SuĀva. The latter attributes to him i.a. a beautiful verse quoted in Locana 3.2. The same verse is found under nr. 104 in Vemabhūpāla's version of Amaruśataka, and attributed to Amaruka also by Pūrnasarasvatī in his commentary on the Mālatīmādhava:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>*a*</sup>This verse is found only in  $Jai^{ins} Jo_1^{ins} Pa_1^{ins}$ , where it bears number 2.

### 3.c नावश्यमेव ] $Jo_1^{ins} Pa_1^{ins}$ , न निवेश्यमेव $Jai^{ins}$

- 3.1 **3.** ?!?!? ???!? ?!??? There is no need to explain [every single instance] where there is [anything] particular [to explain].<sup>*a*</sup> It will be understood [by anyone, who] will see
- this very [particular subject]. In fact, [also] in the world [not just in  $k\bar{a}vya$ -] there is no need to describe everything.<sup>*b*</sup>

HI (circa): Wherever there is any [point of a] particular [interest], it is enough to explain just that much.  $j\bar{n}\bar{a}systes a drstvainam - ?$ 

# व्याख्यानमनेकविधं लिङ्गमबोधस्य धूम इव वह्रेः। मौलं मार्गमजानन्स्पृशत्यनेकान्पथो मुह्यन्॥ª ४ ॥

<sup>*a*</sup>This is vs. nr. 2 in **Bo**<sub>1</sub> Mü, and vs. 3 in **Jai Jo**<sub>1</sub> **Pa**<sub>1</sub> & **Jai**<sup>*ins*</sup> **Jo**<sub>1</sub><sup>*ins*</sup> **Pa**<sub>1</sub><sup>*ins*</sup>.

- 4.1 **4.** A non-uniform explanation is a clear sign of an ignorant person (OR ignorance), just as smoke is a clear sign of fire. Someone who doesn't know where the main road
- 4.3 goes, perplexed tries out many different paths.

क्षोदिष्ठप्रकृतीनामलङ्घनीयं न विद्यते जगति। महतामित्युपरि पदं विद्धाति समुद्धतः पांशुः ॥ ª ५ ॥

<sup>*a*</sup>This is vs. nr. 3 of **Bo**<sub>1</sub>  $\mathbf{M}$ **ü**, and 4 of  $\mathbf{Jai}^{ins} \mathbf{Jo}_{1}^{ins} \mathbf{Pa}_{1}^{ins}$ . It is not found in  $\mathbf{Jai} \mathbf{Jo}_{1} \mathbf{Pa}_{1}$ .

5.c महतामित्य्°] Jai<sup>ins</sup> Jo<sup>ins</sup> Pa<sup>ins</sup>, महतामेत्य्° 5.d पांशुः] Jai<sup>ins</sup> Jo<sup>ins</sup> Pa<sup>ins</sup>, वायुः Mü Mü

5.1 **5.** There is nothing in this world that would be impassable for those of the most minute nature. In this way (*iti*) the dust whirled up takes up the its place above the great ones.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>*a*</sup>In this I follow A*stādhyāyī* 3,4.18: alamkhalvoh pratisedhayoh prācām ktvā, according to which alam kathayitvā = alam kathanena = \*mā cakathah.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>*b*</sup>Here I would like to understand *yathā* in the meaning of  $v\bar{v}ps\bar{a}$  (pervasion) and not in the meaning of *padārthānativrtti*- ( $\approx$  not going beyond), although this meaning is, perhaps, more common for this type of formation. With the latter sense of *yātha*, the second half would mean smth. like: "In the world there is no need to describe things just as they really are."

# लुम्पन्गुणं गुणवतो दुर्जन एव प्रकाशयत्यधिकम्। सूत्रार्थप्रतिपत्तिर्भवतितरां प्रत्युदाहरणात्॥ ª ६ ॥

<sup>*a*</sup>This is vs. nr. 4 in Mü & Jai Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>, as well as vs. nr. 5 in Jai<sup>*ins*</sup> Jo<sub>1</sub><sup>*ins*</sup> Pa<sub>1</sub><sup>*ins*</sup>.

6 किंतु ] Mü Jai<sup>ins</sup> Jo<sub>1</sub><sup>ins</sup> Pa<sub>1</sub><sup>ins</sup>, om. Ed Jo<sub>1</sub> Jai 6.d °णा° ] Jo<sub>1</sub><sup>pc</sup>(-add. line margin), om. Jo<sub>1</sub><sup>ac</sup> Pa<sub>1</sub>

**6.** A villain discrediting a virtue of a noble person [on the contrary] makes it only more  $_{6.1}$  visible. The understanding of a *sūtra* becomes better by means of a counterexample.

As already thematized in a footnote to the second verse of the current collection, the introductory verses to the *Laghuțīkā*, apart from providing us with an assumption that Prakāśavarṣa I could have well been identical with Prakāśavarṣa III, furnish the first biographical data about the author of the *Laghuțīkā*. We learn that Prakāśavarṣa has studied under a certain Narasiṃha Bhaṭṭa, a poet from the Gauḍa region. 5 Whether it was Prakāśavarṣa's teacher who settled down in Kaśmīr, or it was Prakāśavarṣa himself who travelled to the far East remains unknown. In the following section I would like gather further available information pertaining to the biography of Prakāśavarsa I.

### 5.3 What do we know about Prakāśavarṣa?<sup>294</sup>

### 5.3.1 Śrīkirātakāvyatīkākartrpraśastiķ

The most valuable source of biographical information on Prakāśavarṣa I is undoubtedly the authorial colophon preserved in several MSS of the Laghutika. As almost anything related to the transmission of the text, however, the recognition of this colophon as such (i.e. its attribution to the actual author of the commentary) as well as the re-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>294</sup>I need to excuse myself for plagiarizing the title of the first section in the preface to Goodall and Isaacson (2003): "What do we know about Vallabhadeva?".

construction of its exact wording remain open to question.

The colophon under discussion consists of three verses, which, on the one hand, address a rather characteristic for Prakāśavarṣa topic of social criticism (see 5.1 and 5.2), in this case related to the reception of his work, and, on the other hand, supply us with

valuable personal information about the pandit. We learn, namely, that Prakāśavarṣa himself was a poet, i.e. a courtly intellectual (*kavi*-), that he hailed from Kashmir and that his father's name was Harṣa.

Unfortunately, I was not able to find any information that could possibly help us to identify Prakāśavarṣa's father. The [old] Catalogus Catalogorum (Aufrecht (1962, p. 137))<sup>295</sup> has a single entry for Harṣa, the author of the *Aṅkayantravidhi* and the *Mantroddhārakośa*. The respective entries for these texts in the NCC (vol. 1, p. 50a and vol. 18, p. 252a) support the authorship of some Harṣa(s). No additional information is provided about the author though. The only Harṣa (apart from the famous poet Śrīharṣa, of course) reported in Sternbach (1980, p. 657), on the other hand, was the au-

- thor of "the pillar-inscription of the Raṣṭrakūta king Parabala, found at Patharī (Bhopal) and dated (*Vikrama-samvat*) 917 (= A.D. 861)." He wrote "[i]nvocatory, descriptive and genealogical verses. Some verses were [...] inspired by Māgha's Śiś[upālavadha]. Many verses are of poetical value" (*ibid.*). The complete transcription of the inscription along with its translation is found in Hultzsch and Konow (1981, no. 34, pp. 248ff.).
- Although, on account of one of the verses written by Prakāśavarṣa III = I (see vs. 13, p. 171), it is possible to fancy the scholar to have experienced some hardship of living abroad, there is no further evidence at all to indicate a connection between this Harṣa and Prakāśavarṣa.<sup>296</sup>

The text of this colophon was for the first time noted as early as in Bhandarkar (1887) (see below), from where the information on Prakāśavarsa's father was repeated

 $<sup>^{295}</sup>$  The final volume(s) of the NCC encompassing the entries for the letter ' ha ' has not been published yet.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>296</sup>In fact, there is even no reason to assume that Harsa was primarily a poet, and not e.g. a *vaiyākaraņa-* or a *naiyāyika-*, in the first place.

in several later sources (CC 347a, NCC vol. 4, p. 162 & vol. 12 p. 212b). Among the MSS available to me, the respective verses are found only at the end of the Jagaddatta-group of MSS (Jai  $Jo_1 Pa_1$ ). Among these, furthermore, in  $Jo_1$  it is placed after the colophon to the 18th chapter and the concluding statement समाप्तमिदं काव्यं सटीकम्. It is immediately followed by Jagaddatta's final colophon and yet another concluding state-5 ment: इति किरातार्जनीये महाकाव्ये भारविकृतौ पाशपतास्त्रलाभो नाम अष्टदशमः सर्गः स-**HIR:** and the final auspicious symbols.  $Pa_1$  presents basically the same though somewhat less haphazard behavior, inasmuch as it lacks the second concluding phrase (इति किरातार्जुनीये ...) and starts the final scribal colophon (containing the date et.al.) immediately after Jagaddatta's verse. Jai, which, I believe, belongs to a different (less con-10 flated) subgroup (see 6), exhibits the following order: the chapter colophon is followed by the current three verses, which are succeeded by Jagaddatta's colophon and the final remarks इति श्रीकिरातकाव्यटीकाकर्तृप्रशस्ति [!] समाप्ता and इति श्रीकिरातकाव्यटीका समाप्ता followed by formulaic scribal verse at the very end of the MS. The positioning of Jai's remark identifying the praśasti- has initially led me to the erroneous assump-15 tion that it referred to all the four verses (including the one by Jagaddatta) and that, accordingly, all of them had to be interpreted as a single textual unit presumably composed by Jagaddatta.<sup>297</sup> In compliance with the observation presented below, however, I feel rather certain now that this short colophon statement must have been misplaced either by the scribe of Jai or by one of his predecessors within the current sub-20 line of transmission. Rather than concluding the colophon verse by an older scibe (i.e. by Jagaddatta), this remark should have initially belonged to the three preceding verses. The word prasasti- should be, therefore, interpreted not in its general meaning ( $\approx$  stotra-), but, more appropriately, in its technical sense to mean smth. like a "colophon", so that the whole remark, supposedly added by a copyist, should mean 25 "Thus is completed the colophon composed by the writer of the commentary on the

 $<sup>^{297}</sup>$ It took me, in fact, a lot of trouble to try to interpret already corrupt reading of **Jai Jo**<sub>1</sub> **Pa**<sub>1</sub> in such a way that its meaning becomes at least to some degree plausible as a composition of the scribe.

#### poem Kirātārjunīya".

The latter assumption can be substantiated by the fact that the three verses under consideration have been found separately from Jagaddatta's colophon in MS "NN No 71" of the MS-catalogue Bhandarkar (1887) that I was not able to trace so far. As

- far as I can tell, the MS was procured by the learned scholar from one of the collections in Gujarat. It contains Jonarāja's commentary on the *Kirātārjunīya* up to the end of the 16th chapter of the work, while the concluding (two?) chapter(s) of the poem are accompanied by Prakāśavarṣa's *Laghuṭīkā*. The MS seems to lack any concluding scribal colophon indicating its place or date of copy (the current three verses are followed by a colophon concluding the chapter as well as the whole work). It is, how
  - ever, reported (p. 262, *ibid.*) to be written in the Śāradā script and must have therefore been produced in Kaśmīr.

In view of the fact that less than a half of the MSS available to me contain the current *praśasti-*, its authorship remains uncertain. On account of the additional evidence of the Śāradā-MS introduced above, it appears, however, likely that the colophon was composed before the transmission of the *Laghuțīkā* left Kaśmīr and that it may, therefore, attest to a relatively early stage of textual history.

As for the wording of the text, its reading preserved in **Jai Jo**<sub>1</sub> **Pa**<sub>1</sub> is to an unusual degree corrupt, so that for my preliminary edition below I have for the most part accepted the variants found in the above mentioned transcript of the Śāradā manuscript (Bhandarkar (1887, pp. 356f.)).<sup>298</sup> Even after this collation, however, the meaning of the following verses remains largely unclear to me. The given translations should be, therefore, considered as merely tentative.

20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>298</sup>Note that many of these variants had been already suggested to me (as conjectures) by Prof. Isaacson even before I discovered the Bhandarkar's reference.

On a general, though not compelling superiority of Kashmiri MSS in transmitting the texts of Kashmiri authors (commentaries on  $k\bar{a}vya$ - in particular) see e.g. Murti (1980, pp. XIVff.) or Goodall and Isaacson (2003, pp. liv)

**ai**: 100v9, **Jo**1: 117r14,

**Pa**<sub>1</sub>: 187v13

# काश्मीरकेन कविना क्रियते प्रकाश-वर्षेण हर्षतनयेन किरातटीका। मात्सर्यजिह्मगद्रुद्धवचःप्रवृत्तिःª संमंस्यते<sup>®</sup> स्फुटमिमां हृदयेन<sup>®</sup> लोकः॥ १॥

 $a^{\circ}$ गद $^{\circ} \rightarrow ^{\circ}$ गत $^{\circ}$  ?

<sup>b</sup>The corruption from  $: \overline{t} \cdot \overline{t} \cdot \overline{t} \to \overline{t} \cdot \overline{t} \cdot \overline{t}$  is rather simple to explain in almost any North Indian script. The corruption of  $\overline{H} \to \overline{t}$ , that is also found in the next verse, could, perhaps, happen in a Maithilī-type of script.

 ${}^{c}\mathbf{\bar{q}} \rightarrow \mathbf{\bar{q}}$  is not so obvious.

<b>1.c</b> °जिह्मगद्°] Bhandarkar (1887), °जिह्मगत°	$\mathbf{Jo}_1 \mathbf{Pa}_1$
$Jai Jo_1 Pa_1$	1.d हृदयेन] Bhandarkar (1887), हृदयेऽव $^{\circ}$ Jai Jo $_1$
1.d संमंस्यते] Bhandarkar (1887), संयम्यते Jai	$\mathbf{Pa}_1$

This commentary on the *Kirāt[ārjunīya]* is composed by the Kashmiri poet Prakā 1.1
 śavarṣa, son of Harṣa. Surely, [even such] people whose [ability to] speak is restrained
 by the false disease of their envy/ selfishness, will value it with their inner eye.
 1.3

# छाययैव॰ वचनस्य वैदुषी ज्ञायते न तु कृतश्रमा नृणाम्। दर्शनान्तरकृतावधारणैस्तन्मुखाच्छुतलवप्रकाशनम्॥\*२॥

 ${}^{a}$ छा and का could be, perhaps, confused in Śāradā.  ${}^{b}$ The wording of this verse remains uncertain and its interpretation unclear to me.

2.a छाययैव ] Jai Jo1 Pa1, कार्यायैव Bhandarkar	Jo $_1$ , कुतः समा P $_{\mathbf{a}_1}$
(1887)	2.c दर्शनान्तर $^\circ$ ] JaiJo $_1$ Pa $_1$ , दर्शनप्तर $^\circ$
2.a वैदुषी ] Bhandarkar (1887), वैदुषीं Jai Jo <sub>1</sub> Pa <sub>1</sub>	Bhandarkar (1887)
2.b ज्ञायते] Bhandarkar (1887), जामते Jai Jo1,	2.c °धारणेस्] conj., °तारणेस् Bhandarkar
जोमते Pa1	(1887), <sup>°</sup> धारणा Jai Jo <sub>1</sub> Pa <sub>1</sub>
2.b न तु] conj., ननु Jai Jo1, तनु Pa1, न न	2.d तन्मुखाच्] Bhandarkar (1887), तन्मुधा Jai
Bhandarkar (1887)	$\mathbf{Jo}_1 \mathbf{Pa}_1$
2.b कृतश्रमा] Bhandarkar (1887), कुतः श्रमा Jai	2.d श्रुत $^{\circ}$ ] Bhandarkar (1887) Jo $_1$ Pa $_1$ , क्षुव $^{\circ}$ Jai

2. !?!?! Peoples' learning can be known only by the lustre/ appearance of their speech, 2.1

186

but it, [even when] obtained with a great effort, cannot be known by ascertainments
2.3 made in their (peoples') absence. Therefore the exhibition (teaching?) of whatever little one has heard can happen only from the person's mouth.

जनानांª मात्सर्यं किमिदमथ वाज्ञानमहिमा<sup>७</sup> गुणेषु प्रद्वेषः किमुत किमुतार्थित्वविरहः। यदस्मिन्नः क्वेशे विजन इव नृत्तोत्सवविधौ सदित्युच्चेरारादसद्विति न केनाप्यभिहितम्॥ ३ ॥

<sup>b</sup>The change वाज्ञात $^{\circ} \rightarrow$  वा वक्र $^{\circ}$  is rather difficult to explain.

<b>3.a जनानां ]</b> Bhandarkar (1887), नानाम् Jo <sub>1</sub> Pa <sub>1</sub> ,	3.c यदस्मिन् ] Bhandarkar (1887), यदास्मिन् Jai
नराणाम् Jai	$\mathbf{Jo}_1 \mathbf{Pa}_1$
<b>3.a मात्स</b> र्यं ] Bhandarkar (1887), आश्चर्यं <b>Jai Jo</b> 1	3.c °स्मिन्नः] Bhandarkar (1887), °स्मिन्न° Jai
$\mathbf{Pa}_1$	$\mathbf{Jo}_1 \mathbf{Pa}_1$
<b>3.a वाज्ञान°] conj., वाज्ञात</b> ° Bhandarkar (1887) <b>,</b>	3.c नृत्तो°] Bhandarkar (1887), वृत्तो° Jai Jo1 Pa1
वा वऋ $^\circ$ Jai Jo $_1$ , वा वक $^\circ$ Pa $_1$	3.d उचेर्] Bhandarkar (1887), अस्त्याम् Jo1 Pa1,
<b>3.b प्रद्वेषः ] Jai Jo</b> 1 Pa1, प्रद्वेष Bhandarkar (1887)	अस्ताम् Jai
3.b किमुत] Jai Jo1 Pa1, किमिति Bhandarkar	3.d असदिति] Jai Jo1 Pa1, असदपि Bhandarkar
(1887)	(1887)
3.b °आर्थित्व° ] conj. Goodall, °आर्थत्व° ∑	

- 3.1 **3.** Is it peoples' jealousy or rather the greatness of their ignorance? Or is it [their] hatred towards qualities, or their absence of need? That with regard to this effort of
- 3.3 mine, just as during a dance performance where nobody is present, no one speaks up loudly: "Good!" or [shouts] from afar: "Bad!"

 $<sup>{}^{</sup>a}$ **Jo**<sub>1</sub>**Pa**<sub>1</sub>'s deficient reading **नानां** could, in fact, point towards **जनानां**. The latter reading could be argued to be preferable to **Jai**'s **नराणां**, for it gives yet another synonym to the word "person, people", found in vs. 1 as *loka*- and in vs. 2 as *nr*-. It makes, furthermore, a clear reference to *vijane* in the third *pāda*-, so that the comparison between a badly attended performance and the commentary read by "bad"(?) people becomes more visible.

#### 5.3.2 Text-internal Data

The cumulative evidence of (1) the proposed identification of Prakāśavarṣa I with Prakāśavarṣa III as well as (2) the unequivocal statement about Prakāśavarṣa I's place of activity found in the '*Kirātakāvyațīkākartrpraśasti*'<sup>299</sup> seems to suggest that the scholar may have hailed from or was active in Kashmir and that, arguably with lesser degree of certainty, he could be placed at the time around the turn of the second millenium CE. In the current section, I will summarize several facts internal to the transmitted text of the *Laghuțīkā*, which, in my view, favor the assumed provenance of Prakāśavarṣa I, and, furthermore, possibly suggest an even earlier date for the composition of his work.

To begin with general observations, it may be noted that, apart from the isolated 10 occurrence examined below, I was so far not able to find any quotation from a text belonging to the realm of poetological, or, in fact, almost any other technical literature within any of the transmissional lines of the Laghutīkā. Obvious exceptions to this statement constitute Prakāśavarsa's laconic references to the Astādhyāyī (these are often expanded in the conflated versions of  $Jo_1 Pa_1$  and  $Jay Pa_2$ ), several quotes from the 15 Mahābhārata and a couple of nīti-verses, which, however, appear to be quoted in other early works as well (such as e.g. in Śańkara's early commentary on the Harşacarita). On the other hand, Jagaddatta's group of MSS (at times only its  $Jo_1Pa_1$ -subgroup, but at other times supported by  $\mathbf{Bo}_1 \mathbf{M} \ddot{\mathbf{u}}$  and/or  $\mathbf{Jay Pa}_2$ ) quotes a considerable number of Sanskrit and Prakrit verses. Though most of the Prakrit verses remain un-20 traced, many of the so far detected Sanskrit verses could either be followed back to their source or found to be quoted in other relatively early texts (commonly in Bhojadeva's Śringāraprakāśa). Among the detected sources for the quoted verses are:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>299</sup>In the current context we may ignore the so far unsolvable question whether or not the '*Kirā-takāvyaţīkākartrpraśasti*' can be regarded as a composition of Prakāśavarṣa I or not. Even if a separate authoship should be accepted, we may, nonetheless, take the information provided in the *praśasti*-into account as an "external" evidence.

Amaruśataka, Kuțțanīmata, Kumārasambhava, Mayūraśataka, Mahābhārata, Ratnāvali and Śiśupālavādha, the latter text appearing as the most frequent source for quotations.

- Since many of these quotations are characteristic for the respective transmissional lines, they will be discussed later separately. Here, however, I would like to focus on a 5 single most striking, in style and content, passage found at the very beginning of the Laghuįīkā. With minor variations it is preserved in all the MSS available for this part of the text, i.e. in the Jagaddatta group of MSS (Jai  $Jo_1 Pa_1$ ) as well as in the related **Bo**<sub>1</sub>**Mü**-group. Several things about this section seem to be extraordinary. With its style, a skilful blend of śāstric precision with the characteristic for the Sanskrit  $k\bar{a}vya$ -10 literature poetic elaboration, it stands in a rather stark contrast to the main bulk of the following commentary.<sup>300</sup> These are, however, several things about the content of the passage that seem to provide some (vague) indications for the date and place of its composition.
- This introduction, though composed as a single coherent argument, could be, for 15 the sake of analysis, broadly divided into three parts. In the first part, Prakāśavarsa thematizes the purpose of and the resulting necessity for a *namaskāra*- at the beginning of a (poetic) work and demonstrates its presence in the first verse of the Kirātārjunīya. The second part is introduced by the consideration that even if the poem would not have a namaskāra-, it is the auspicious nature of the beginning of a kāvya- itself that 20 would effect a grand result in the form of fame (kīrti-) and pleasure (prīti-), of which the former is elaborated in some extent. In the third part, Prakāśavarsa states that the auspicious fruit does not arise just by producing any  $k\bar{a}vya$ , but can be effected only by the composition of a good poem (su- or sobhana- $k\bar{a}vya$ -), a designation that, as the commentator shows in some detail, can certainly be applied to the Kirātārjunīya. 25

Before looking at each of these sections separately, a short note on the edition and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>300</sup>As discussed later in this thesis, several discursive passages attested only in the Jagaddatta-group of MSS may be seen stylistically to resemble this introductory section.

its visual representation is due. Below I tried as much as possible to avoid any conjectural emendations and to follow the readings preserved in the MSS. At a few occasions, when I could not make any satisfactory sense of the preserved variants and when I was able to think of a relatively simple improvement, I ventured to propose an alternative reading. In the critical apparatus, furthermore, I indicated the read-5 ing of Jaddipāl (2008) (Ed in the apparatus) separately. Although in the absolute majority of cases Ed follows  $Jo_1$ , it does, nonetheless, occasionally introduce conjectures. In keeping with the actual purpose of my study, viz. to study the transmission of the Laghutīkā, I supplied the following edition with several additional visual markings: in the apparatus criticus I highlighted my conjectures as well as notable vari-10 ant readings with red color. In the main text, I typeset individual words and, perhaps more strikingly, longer textual passages in grey, so as to indicate that these are missing either from a complete transmissional line (in all cases it is  $Bo_1 M\ddot{u}$ ) or, at several exceptional cases, only from  $\mathbf{Bo}_1$ . This should make readers aware of the problems involved in establishing the 'original' text of the Laghutīkā and, furthermore, vi-15 sually distinguish those sections the reading of which is supported by both the transmissional lines from the ones, where the reading is liable to more serious doubts. Finally, although I generally refrained from using more elaborate color-markings described in 1.5.2 (pp. 21ff.), in several cases I utilized it below as a kind of highlighter.

#### [१. काव्यारम्भनिरूपणम्]<sup>301</sup>

# इह हि सर्वेषामेव प्रेक्षापूर्वकारिणां भगवद्यासप्रभृतीनां सकलकाव्यारम्भोऽभिमतदेवतानमस्कार- 21 पुरः सरो विविधविघ्नविनायकोपुशमनार्थः सदाचारानुपालनार्थश्च दृश्यते। यथा – \*नारायणं नमस्कृत्य नरं चैव नरोत्तमम्। 23

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>301</sup>The names of the sections are obviously mine.

<sup>21 °</sup>रम्भो ]  $EdJo_1 Pa_1 M\ddot{u}$ , °रम्भे Jai, illeg.  $Bo_1$  21 °देवता° ]  $Jo_1^{pc}(-add. \ left \ hand \ margin)$ , °काव्या°  $Jo_1^{ac}(-canceled)$  22 °पुरः° ]  $Jo_1^{pc}(-add. \ upper \ margin)$ , om.  $Jo_1^{ac}$  22 °सरो ]  $Jo_1^{pc}(-canceled)$ , °सरोग°  $Jo_1^{ac}$  22 °विनायकोप° ]  $EdJo_1 Jai Pa_1$ , °विनाशाय कोप°  $Bo_1 M\ddot{u}$  22 °नुपालना° ] conj., om.  $Bo_1$ , °नुलेपना°  $M\ddot{u} Jo_1 Pa_1$ , °नुचरणा° EdJai 22 यथा ]  $Bo_1 EdJo_1 Pa_1$   $M\ddot{u}$ , तथा Jai

# 1 देवीं सरस्वतीं चैव ततो जयमुदीरयेत्॥\*

इत्यादिविशिष्टदेवतानमस्कारस्य च पारम्पर्येण विघ्नाद्युपशान्तिफलं वर्णयन्ति न च साक्षात् । न-

- अ मस्कारे कृते हि धर्मोपचयादि्राध्यधर्मनिवृत्तौ सत्यां तत्कार्याणां विघ्नादीनामभावात्। एतदेव चेतसि विनिवेश्य सर्व एव च शास्त्रकारा विवरणकृतये विघ्नाद्युपशमनार्थं नमस्कारं वर्णयां-
- 5 बभूवुः। नमस्कारवन्मङ्गलविशिष्टपुरुषोद्देशविशेषकथाप्रसङ्गादीनामप्युद्यत्वं मन्यन्ते। यदत्रा-स्य कवेर्नमस्काररहितकाव्यारम्भे प्रवृत्तिस्तत्रेदमाकूतं लक्ष्यते – श्रीशब्दोऽत्र मङ्गलाभ्युदयहे-
- 7 तुः, विशिष्टयुधिष्ठिरादिपुरुषोद्देशकथाप्रसङ्गश्चास्त्येव।

[Approximate translation]: Certainly, it is generally observed (*iha hi*) that beginning with venerable Vyāsa onwards all the thoughful [authors] have commenced the composition of their *kāvya-* s with a *namaskāra-* to their tutelary deity, which aims at dispelling of Vināyakas [causing] various obstacles (OR Vighnas and Vināyakas)<sup>302</sup> and at upholding the [traditionally] righteous way of conduct. Furthermore, one explains that the homage to the tutelary deity in the way in which it is done in the verse from the *Mahābhārata* and at other instances results in the elimination of obstacles etc. (OR: of Vighna etc.) only successively, but not directly. In fact, when a *namaskāra-* is performed [and] on the basis of [thus] accumulated [positive] *dharma-* the adverse *dharma-* gets eradicated, the obsta-

**190.23–191.1** MBhār 1-18.1: ...

10

15

1 देवीं ]  $EdJo_1Pa_1M\ddot{u}$ , देवी Jai 1 °रयेत् ]  $EdPa_1$ , °रयेः M $\ddot{u}$ , °रये  $Jo_1$  2  $\exists$  ]  $\Sigma$ , om.  $Bo_1$  2 वर्णयन्ति ]  $EdJo_1Pa_1M\ddot{u}$ , वर्णयति Jai 3 विराध्य° ]  $Bo_1Jo_1JaiPa_1M\ddot{u}$ , विरोध्य° Ed 3 °निवृत्तौ ]  $Bo_1EdJo_1Pa_1M\ddot{u}$ , °वृत्तौ Jai 3 एव ]  $Pa_1^{pc}(-canceled)$ , एहव  $Pa_1^{ac}$  4 विवरणकृतये ] JaiJo\_1Pa\_1M\ddot{u} Ed, om.  $Bo_1$  5 नमस्कारवन् ]  $Bo_1EdJo_1Pa_1$ , नमस्कारं Jai 5 अप्युद° ]  $Bo_1JaiJo_1Pa_1M\ddot{u}$ , अभ्युद° Ed 5 मन्यन्ते ] conj.(Ed), मन्यते  $Bo_1Jo_1JaiPa_1M\ddot{u}$  6 °रहित° ]  $Bo_1EdJaiJo_1M\ddot{u}$ , °रहिता°  $Pa_1$ 6 तत्रेदम् ]  $\Sigma$ , तदत्रैदम्  $Bo_1$  6 Sत्र ]  $Bo_1EdJo_1Pa_1M\ddot{u}$ , om. Jai 7 °युधिष्ठिरादि° ]  $\Sigma$ , om.  $Bo_1$  7 °सङ्गर् ]  $Bo_1EdPa_1M\ddot{u}$ , °राङ्गर्  $Jo_1$ , °सङ्ग Jai

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>302</sup>A seemingly more common and less specific (i.e. open to both the positive and the negative interpretation) analysis of the word '*vighnavināyaka-*' as a *prāditatpuruṣa-* is offered e.g. in Subhūticandra's *Kavikāmadhenu* and Sarvānanda's *Ṭīkāsarvasva*, both on *Amarakośa* 1,1.38: विघ्रानां विशिष्टो ना-**यक:** = विनायक: I (Thanks to Prof. Isaacson for these references).

5

10

cles etc. (OR Vighna etc.) effected by it (i.e. by the negative dharma-) do not arise. With exactly this meaning in mind all the authors of *sāstra*s have explained that a namaskāra- results in dispelling of obstacles etc. (OR Vighna etc.), which is necessary for a [successful] composition of a commentary.<sup>303</sup> [Furthermore,] they hold that just like a *namaskāra*- such things as [the description of a] context that contains a particular mention of some exalted personality etc. also [posseses] the quality of [bestowing] elevation/ auspiciousness (udayatva-). And the fact that this poet has commenced his kāvya- without a namaskāra- points at the following intention: In this verse it is the word 'śrī-' that causes the auspicious elevation, and it does actually [also] contain a mention of an exalted personality such as Yudhisthira etc.<sup>304</sup>

Below I would like to proceed to the analyis of this most striking passage:

On a rather general level, I would like to point out that the very presence, 1)

leave alone the degree of elaboration, of the current discussion is noteworthy. Not 15 that the question of an appropriate beginning of a  $k\bar{a}vya$ - is an unusual topic for the beginning of a commentary (on the opposite, a good deal of the commentaries on the Kirātārjunīya available to me commence with an explanation of the auspicious nature of the initial word '*śrī*-'), it is, however, that this topic is most usually supplemented by (or, at times, even reduced to) the famous quote from Kāvyādarśa 1.14cd.<sup>305</sup> This half-20 verse is, first of all, taken to provide the necessary (and sufficient) authority for establishing the need for an auspicious beginning and, secondly, it often (in fact, in all

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>303</sup>It appears possible alternatively to construe '*vivaranakṛtaye*' not with the main verbal action, but rather with the 'vighna-' in the compound: '[...] all the sastrkara- s declared a namaskara- to effect dispelling of obstacles for the composition of a commentary".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>304</sup>Note that this *yudhisthirādi*° is lacking from **Bo**<sub>1</sub> and could, in fact, be easily done away with. 305 Kāvvādarśa 1.14cd: आशीर्नमस्क्रिया वस्तुनिर्देशो वापि तन्मखम॥

known to me commentaries of KA which quote this verse) identifies KA 1.1 to contain yet another element conform to Dandin's definitive view, a vastunirdeśa-, indication of the subject.<sup>306</sup> Prakāśavarsa, on the other hand, does not seem to take any notice of Dandin's famous statement and, what is more important, of the doctrine pro-

- pounded herein.<sup>307</sup> Quite on the contrary (I would like to say), he, first of all, feels the 5 need "singlehandedly" to establish the necessity of a namaskāra- at the beginning of a kāvya-. Hereby, at least initially, Prakāśavarsa speaks exclusively of a namaskāraand not more generally of a mangala- or the like. Though I am not able to provide any statistical data, it appears to me that the earlier sastric discussions on this topic
- (more on which see below) did primarily employ the former term (i.e. namaskāra-, namaskrivā, praņāma- etc.), while the later term became more prominent in the subsequent (i.e. post-Śaśadhara/ Gangeśa) period.<sup>308</sup> As a matter of fact, Prakāśavarsa's procedure is quite sastric, i.e. formal in its nature. His arguments are the following:

10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>306</sup>Though not directly connected to the current matter, it may be noted that Ratnaśrījñāna (also known as Ratnamati or Ruvanmī, see Dimitrov (2016)), an early commentator on the Kāvyādarśa, did not take vastu- here to mean (technically) 'the principal plot', but interpreted it in a broad sense as 'any subject connected to the composition' (प्रबन्धसम्बन्धिनः कस्यचिद्वस्तुनो=अर्थस्य निर्देशः=कथनम. see Thakur and Jha (1957, p. 49)). An evidence for the fact that this interpretation was not at all obvious to the later commentarial tradition can be found e.g. in Citrabhānu's commentary on KĀ 1.1. Here the author initially accuses Bhāravi for not having complied with any of Dandin's requirements for an appropriate beginning of a mahākāvya- and then refutes this position of a pūrvapakṣin- by stating that Bhāravi must have expressed a *namaskāra*- and an  $\bar{a}s\bar{i}r$  prior to the composition of the work and that he did, in fact, thoughtfully mention Yudhisthira at the beginning of his poem, because it was exactly him, and not Arjuna, as some (see e.g. Vidyāmādhava's interpretation) may think, who was the main hero connected to the primary plot. Another interesting discussion that eventually arrives at a position similar to that expressed by Ratnaśrījñāna is found in Nārāyanapandita's commentary on KS 1.1. Here the commentator justifies Kālidāsa's description of Himālāya (instead of the expected description of e.g. Siva) by saying that the vastunirdesa- can be achieved by the description of the nāyaka- (a point that does not seem to have been disputed in any way) and that, since nāyaka-s are of three types (pradhāna-'hero of the main plot = main hero', *patākā*- 'hero of the major sub-plot' and *pratināyaka*- 'counterhero'), a description of any of them can be taken to consitute a vastunirdeśa- (see a discussion of this reference in Tubb (1979, pp. 113f.)).

 $<sup>^{307}</sup>$ Note that Dandin's verse is similarly not referred to in any of the commentaries on kāvya- by Vallabhadeva available to us so far.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>308</sup>This statement should not be taken to have an absolute value. There are, certainly, examples of an early use of the term mangala- in connection with the discussion of an appropriate beginning of a śāstra-, for which see, to give just one illustration, Sucaritamiśra's Kāśikā on the Mīmāmsāślokavārttika. Cf. also fn. 311.

- (a) All kavi-s beginning with Vyāsa (!) have commenced their poems with a namaskāra-, which can be demonstrated with an example of a verse found at the beginning of each parvan- of the Mahābhārata.
- (b) They have done so on purpose, because it conforms with the traditional way of conduct and destroys the obstacles on the way. The traditional way of conduct, 5 on its part, could be seen to be exemplified in the same verse from the *Mahāb-hārata*, while the validity of the second purpose is shown to be argued for by learned scholars.

(c) This being the case, Bhāravi must have certainly employed a *namaskāra*- too. After establishing the authoritative view that a *namaskāra*- is, indeed, in place at the <sup>10</sup> beginning of a *kāvya*- (and prior to the concluding statement, (c) above), Prakāśavarṣa proceeds to say that these very learned people who established the purpose of a *maṅgala*-<sup>309</sup> also think that the talk of certain exalted persona can bring about the same effect as a *namaskāra*-. It is exactly for this reason, so Prakāśavarṣa, (and not, as other commentators may think, due to the authority of Daṇḍin's words), that the mention <sup>15</sup> of a story connected to Yudhiṣṭhira in KĀ 1.1 is an appropriate and, as a matter of fact, auspicious thing.<sup>310</sup>

#### 2) The above discussed section on the purpose of an initial *namaskāra*- is curious

for yet another reason. As discussed e.g. in Varadachari (1962), the history of Indian  $\dot{sastra}$ - s (especially that of the  $ny\bar{a}yavai\dot{s}esika$ - school of thought) knows of two main 20 approaches in theorizing about this topic. While all or, at least, most of the authors seem to agree upon the fact that a *mangala*-<sup>311</sup> is needed in order to conform to the au-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>309</sup>Even if one should not accept the conjecture to *'manyante'* from the reading of all (!) the MSS *'manyate'*, there too, the logical subject could be supplied from the previous sentence.

 $<sup>^{310}</sup>$ On an interpretation of Daṇḍin's *vastunirdeśa-* as being based mainly on the description of the *nāyaka-*, cf. fn. 306.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>311</sup>In the following discussion I use the words *mangala-* and *namaskāra-* interchangeably, as they latter seems, at least in view of the earlier authors, to have been the most common variety of the former. The *navya-* scholars, however, prefer to speak in more general terms of a *mangala-* (Cf. Śaśadhara's

thoritative practice of *śiṣṭa*- s<sup>312</sup> and, in this way, to instruct the readership of this tradition, the exact procedure according to which the same *mangala*-may be effective with regard to the commenced undertaking of writing a text, seems to have been thought of in different ways.

- According to the detailed exposition of an early navyanaiyāyika- Śaśadhara (fl. 5 about 1125),<sup>313</sup> which was with an even greater rigor elaborated by Gangesa (fl. about 1320),<sup>314</sup> a *mangala*- can effect only as much as the elimination of obstacles that may stand in the author's way, but cannot possibly be a cause for the completion of the actual writing. The reason given for this by Śaśadhara (and, again, later on repeated by
- Gangeśa) is related to the concept of  $s\bar{a}m\bar{a}n\bar{a}dhikaranya$  ( $\approx$  'coreference' or, more lit-10 erary, 'sharing the same locus'). It is, to retell Śaśadhara's conclusions, only a person possessing obstacles and wishing to get rid of them who can be identified to have the adhikāra- ('[col]-location' or here, contextually, 'agency') with regard to the performance of a mangala-, while the completion of a book can only be enacted by a per-
- son free from obstacles. In this way, as one formally postulates that these two dif-15 ferent fruits (objects) have two different agents, one cannot possibly speak of one of them (i.e. removal of obstacles) as being in any way subordinate to another (i.e. completion of the text).<sup>315</sup> According to this exposition, and in following the later commentarial tradition, there are basically two views on the current topic: according to the "ancient scholars",<sup>316</sup> a namaskāra- "brings about the successful end of the work by [means
- 20

Nyāvasiddhāntadīpa: तत्र मङ्गलरस्य तद्विशेष्यस्य वा नमस्कारस्य [...] कथमुपायत्वं ग्राह्यम्).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>312</sup>It may not suffice to translate the word '*sista-*' with something general like 'a wise man'. For an oneliner summarizing the views of some early navyanaiyāyika-s, one may refer to Varadachari (1962, fn. 1, p. 27); or, for a by far more comprehensive discussion across the *sāstra*- s, to Bowles (2007, pp. 337ff.); or, for the views of early vaiyākaraņa- s, to Deshpande (1993).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>313</sup>For Śaśadhara's date see the detailed survey in Matilal (1976, pp. 11ff).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>314</sup>Cf. Potter and Sibajiban (1993, pp. 85f.).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>315</sup>Nyāyasiddhāntadīpa by Śaśadhara (Matilal (1976, pp. 8f), also quoted in Varadachari (1962, p. 30)): एवं विघ्नोत्सारणासाधारणकारणत्वे सति साध्यत्वमेव मङ्गलत्वम्। [...] सोऽयं नमस्कारो नाङ्गम्, विघ्नवतो विघ्न-ज्ञानवतो वा नमस्कारेऽधिकारात्। परिसमाप्तौ विघ्नशून्यस्याधिकारात्। न चाधिकारिभेदेनाङ्गप्रधानभावो भवति।

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>316</sup>Cf. various references to later texts in Varadachari (1962), which clearly distinguish both the opinions by their belonging to the navya-s or the pracīna-s.

15

20

of] destroying all obstacles in the way" (Varadachari (1962, p. 29), the minor addition within the square brackets is mine), while the "new ones" think that it "leads only to the destruction of obstacles and that successful completion of the work is due to the author's intuition, application and other factors" (*ibid*.). A strict disctinction between the ancient and the new ones seems to be, however, not very accurate. It is, in fact, that, to 5 give just a single example, one of the most popular *navya*- texts, the *Tarkasamgraha* by Annambhațța, famously attended to the view of the ancient ones, while a great number of authors active prior to Śaśadhara have stated, though, as far as I can see, not engaging themselves in any theoretical discussion with the "ancient" view, the purpose of a *mangala*- in accordance with the "new" doctrine (cf. p. 33, *ibid*.).<sup>317</sup>

In view of the above, one may find Prakāśavarṣa's identification of the purpose of a *namaskāra*- to constitute yet another "ancient" example for the "new" doctrine. It is, moreover, that his statements on this issue appears in a way unusually detailed for an early author. Apart from naming the purpose of a *namaskāra*- to be performed by a *kavi*- at the beginning of his work, he gives his interpretation of how this *namaskāra*- does actually bring about the sought effect. It is, namely, that the removal of obstacles itself is a an effect of a *namaskāra*- that is brought about only in steps,<sup>318</sup> successively, but not, Prakāśavarṣa emphasizes, directly. The author's stress on this dichotomy is further developed by explicating the actual steps involved in the production of the sought effect: "When a *namaskāra*- is performed [and] on the basis of [thus] accumulated [positive] *dharma*- the adverse *dharma*- gets eradicated, the obstacles effected by it (i.e. by the negative *dharma*-) do not arise." The discursive style of this

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>317</sup>The statements of these "ancient" scholars do, however, attest of the existence of further competing standpoints. Bhattombeka's (fl. ca. 8th century) comment on the *Ślokavārttika*, for example, tersely rejects someone's opinion that a *mangala*- is made with the view of attainment of *svarga*-: ग्रन्थारम्भेSभि-मतदेवतां प्रस्तौति वार्त्तिककारः – विशुद्धेति। तस्य च कर्तव्यतायां शिष्टाचारः प्रमाणम्। प्रयोजनं च <u>विघ्नोपशमः</u>, तस्यैव ग्रन्थारम्भेSपेक्षतत्वात्, न तु स्वर्गः, अनपेक्षितत्वात्, आरम्भसंयोगविरोधाच्च

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>318</sup>Note that one of the important aspects of Śaśadhara's and Gaṅgeśa's criticism of the "ancient" doctrine is the inconsistency of the view that the removal of obstacles may be regarded as a subordinate (*aṅga*-) fruit for the subsequent completion of the text.

passage seems to attest to the fact that Prakāśavarṣa may have been aware of a certain theoretical discussion in which a theory of a direct efficacy of a *maṅgala*- on the elimination of obstacles was propounded. While I was not able to spot any text attending to the view seemingly disputed by Prakāśavarṣa, I was reminded of a pas-

- 5 sage found at the very beginning of Bhāsarvajña's (fl. ca. 10th century in Kashmir) *Nyāyabhūṣaṇa*, an autocommentary to his laconic *Nyāyasāra*, that seems also to express just exactly the opinion of Śaśadhara's *pūrvapakṣin* and thus contradict with Prakāśavarṣa's "new" doctrine. The part of the commentary on the *Nyāyasāra*'s introductory verse relevant for the comparison with Prakāśavarṣa's text reads: '**Jགག버রূ**-
- 10 तेन हि मङ्गलेनाधर्मप्रतिबन्धकेनाधर्ममूला विघ्नविनायकाः प्रोत्सार्यन्ते, ततः शास्त्रपरिसमाप्ति-रित्यर्थवान् प्रणामः ।', "In fact, the mangala-,<sup>319</sup> that is accumulated in result of an obeisance (pranāma- = namaskāra-) and that obstructs the negative dharma-, dispells the Vināyakas [causing] obstacles (OR: Vighnas and Vināyakas), which are produced by this negative dharma-. This results in completion of the work. [In this way] pranāmahas [exactly] this purpose".<sup>320</sup> In result of a close parallelism between the procedures of averting the vighavināyaka- s described by both Prakāśavarsa and Bhāsarvajña, along

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>319</sup>Here mangala- does not seem to be simply a synonym of namaskāra-. In my understanding, it is parallel to *dharma-* in Prakāśavarṣa's text ( $\approx punya$ -) and could be translated as smth. like 'good fortune', 'merit' etc.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>320</sup>Bhāsarvajña's statement is echoed by an undated commentary *Brahmasiddhivyākhyā* "by one Śańkhapāṇi, about whom nothing definite is known" (Kuppuswami Sastri (1937, vol. i, p. lxxv)). Note that this commentator also repeats Bhaṭṭombeka's disapproval of the opinion that a *maṅgala*- leads to heaven (cf. fn. 317). प्रकरणारम्मे विन्ननिवृत्तये परामत्र च प्रतिपाद्यतयाभिमतां देवतां स्तुतिपुरःसरं नमस्यति – आनन्दमिति। [...] स च कार्यारम्भे तत्समाप्तिफलाभिसंधानेनैव शिष्टैराचर्यते [...] अतो न विश्वजिन्न्यायेन स्व-र्गफलप्रसङ्गः। नमस्काराच धर्मविशेषः, ततो विन्नहेतोरधर्मस्य क्षयः, ततो हेत्वभावाद्विन्नानुत्पत्तौ प्रारिप्सितकार्य-समाप्तिरितिएवं कार्यसमाम्यर्थता नमस्कारस्य।

Note, furthermore, Śańkhapāṇi's contradictory statements about the actual purpose of a *namaskāra*. While at the beginning of the cited passage it is stated to lead to *vighnanivṛtti*-, towards the end of the same it is proclaimed to be *kāryasamāptyartha*-. This inconsistency, I would like to add, strenghtens my general doubt about the fertility of Varadachari's learned attempt strictly to assign one of the views to each of the examined scholars. Unless an early specimen of Śaśadhara-Gaṅgeśa's type of reasoning can be found, it appears well possible to assume that many of the earlier intellectuals, also including Prakāśavarṣa, did not mean strictly to exclude *kāryaparisamāpti*- from being an [indirect] fruit of a *namaskāra*- and spoke merely of *vighnanivṛtti*- and the like as its most direct effect.

5

with my hesitation rigidly to distinguish the views of these scholars in accordance with the accepted "ultimate" fruit of a *namaskāra*- (see fn. 320), I believe that both authors could have been possibly referring to a common source of ideas and thus could have flourished around the same place and time.

3) Yet another element in Prakāśavarṣa's text (which is, in fact, common to the

Nyāyabhūṣaṇa as well) points to a relatively early age of the composition of the passage or, what is not mutually exclusive, to its borrowing from a relatively early source. The element in question is the mention of a certain class of unfavourable divinities known as Vināyaka- s, or, as indicated in my above translations, possibly Vighna- s and  $Vin\bar{a}yaka$ - s. Based on the context of both the excerpts from the Laghutīkā and 10 the Nyāyabhūşaņa these can only be taken to refer to some malicious supernatural beings (demons), which (rather than destroying) bring about obstacles. Hazra (1948), followed by some later publications,<sup>321</sup> most vividly pointed to several historical stages in the development of the worship of a single God, which during the latest stage of its evolution has been most commonly referred to by such names as Ganesa or Gana-15 pati. The scholar demonstrated, furthermore, that as far as the qualities of this deity are concerned, these confluenced in the character of Ganesa being borrowed from a number of initially distinct divinities. Some of the most characteristic features (such as e.g. its appearance and, in fact, its association with obstacles) Ganesa seems to have inherited from certain supernatural beings known as Vināyaka-s. According to both 20 the earliest (though, relatively speaking, rather late) accounts found in the Mānavagrhyasūtra as well as the Yājñavalkyasmrti (p. 264, ibid.; cf. also Gonda (1977, pp. 599f.)), Vināyakas were "maleveolent demons four in number", whose negative influence needed to be averted by means of both expiatory and propitiatory rituals. The association of Vināyakas with the number four, so Hazra (1948) and Dhavalikar (1991), 25

 $<sup>^{321}</sup>$ See e.g. the historical overview over the '*Gaṇapatipūja*' in Kane (1941, p. 213pp.) as well as the study in Dhavalikar (1991).

can be traced, i.a., in the medieval iconography of Ganesía as a four-faced God. In the account found in the *Mahābhārata*, which Hazra (1948) holds to represent the next stage in the development of Vināyakas, these are found in a list of demonic beings along with *bhūta*- s, *rākṣasa*- s and *piśāca*- s.<sup>322</sup> A further possibly relevant reference is

- <sup>5</sup> provided by Kane (1941, p. 213f) (repeated from Hazra (1948, p. 271)), who cites a passage "of doubtful authenticity" from the *Baudhāyanadharmasūtra*, in which Vināyaka is accounted for in a longer list of similar divinities: "Vighna, Vināyaka, Vīra, Sthūla, Varada, Hastimukha, Vakratuņḍa, Ekadanta and Lambodara" (*ibid*.).<sup>323</sup> The "doubtful authenticity" of the current passage is actually not really a disadvantage for the cur-
- rent study, for, as a matter of fact, we would like to find possibly the latest possible attestations for any of these ideas. Note, furthermore, that it is referring to this quotation that in my translations I have considered the possibility that the word '*vighna-*' may theoretically refer to a separate super-natural being called Vighna and similar to Vināyaka. The latest datable textual reference that "associates 'Vināyaka' with [the
- production of] obstacles and also indicates that this deity had the head of an elephant" (Hazra (1948, p. 270)) provided by the scholar is located in the third chapter of Bāņa's (fl. ca. 7th century) *Harṣacarita.*<sup>324</sup> To these occurrences one could add the textual passage from the *Nyāyabhūṣaṇa* as well as Abhinavagupta's remark in his *Abhinavabhāraratī* on *Nāṭyaśāstra* 5.51, which attests to a certain intermediate stage in the development of the concept.<sup>325</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>322</sup>Note that the verse alluded to by Hazra (न राक्षसाः पिशाचा वा न भूता न विनायकाः। विघ्नं कुर्युर्गृहे तस्य यत्रायं पठ्यते स्तवः॥) is found in a the supplement to chapter 12.28 in the critical edition of the Mahābhārata and could be, perhaps, regarded as relatively late

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>323</sup>Cf. Olivelle (2000, p. 272): ओं विद्नां तर्पयामि। ओं विनायकं तर्पयामि। ओं वीरं तर्पयामि। ओं स्थूलं तर्पयाम् [...].

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>324</sup>As quoted in Hazra (1948, p. 270, fn. 32) (the hyphenation is Hazra's): शिखर-निखात-कुज्ज-कालायस-कण्टकेन वैणवेन विशाखि-कादण्डेन सर्व-विद्या-सिद्धि-विघ्न-विनायकापनयनाङ्करोनेव सतत-पार्श्ववर्तिना विराज-मानम् [...] भैरवाचार्यं ददर्श।

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>325</sup> Abhinavabhārati ad 5.51: विघ्नानां यो विनायको = निवारयिता, स तुष्टो भवति। तन्निवारणोपकरणसमुत्ते-जनाद्विघ्नविनायका विरूपाक्षादयः। ते विघातं न कुर्वन्तीति। I need to thank Prof. Isaacson for pointing out

5

21

While the above references may not be able to provide us with any fixed period during which the notion of Vināyakas as *vighnakartṛ*- s (as opposed to the later *vighnahartṛ*-; see Dhavalikar (1991)) was popular, they certainly strengthen the interpretation of this usage in the *Laghuțīkā* and do qualify it as being to some degree archaic and increasingly uncommon in the later literature.

At this occasion, one should be, however, reminded that as far as the text of the Laghutika is concerned, the adopted reading '*vividhavighnavināyakopaśamanārtha*!i' is found only in one of the transmissional groups (**Jai Jo**<sub>1</sub>**Pa**<sub>1</sub>) and that the other group (**Bo**<sub>1</sub>**Mü**) reads '*vividhavighnavināśāya kopaśamanārtha*!i'. While it seems to be reasonable to argue that the later variant was caused by a \*redactor's unfamiliarity with 10 the older role of Vighnavināyaka and his (rather ingenious) "improvement" of the text, it appears possible to argue the opposite as well. The appearance of Vighnavināyaka in the text have been considered by some kind of a mental slip of one of the earlier copyist, who was reminded of the word by seeing '*vighna*-' and the following syllable '*ka*-'. At the moment, however, I believe the support given to the former reading by 15 Bhāsarvajña's text is sufficient to consider it original.

[२. काव्यप्रयोजननिरूपणम्] नमस्कारमन्तरेणापि न कश्चिद्दोषो भवति। यतः काव्यारम्भः कीर्त्यर्थः प्रीत्यर्थश्च। कीर्तिश्च स्व-र्गफला, यतः श्रूयते ---

\*रुणद्धि रोदसी चास्य यावत्कीर्तिरनश्वरी।

तावत्किलायमध्यास्ते सुकृती वैबुधं पदम्॥\*

सा सुकृतिनः सम्बन्धिनी कीर्तिरनश्वरी स्थास्नुतमा सती यावद् रोद्सी रुणद्धि द्यावापृथिव्योर्न्तराthis passage to me.

20–21 Bhāmaha-Kāvyālaņkāra 1.7: ...

18-19 कीर्तिश्च स्वर्गफला यतः श्रूयते ]  $Bo_1 M \ddot{u}$ , कीर्तिः स्वर्गफला हि श्रूयते यथोक्तम्  $EdJo_1 Jai Pa_1$  20 अनश्वरी ]  $Bo_1 EdJo_1 Pa_1 M \ddot{u}$ , अनरीश्वरी Jai 22 स्थास्नुतमा ] conj., चास्नुतमा  $Jo_1 Pa_1$ , चास्नुतमाना Jai22 स्थास्नुतमा सती यावद् ]  $Jai Jo_1 Pa_1$ , शाश्वतमासनीया च Ed 22 °सी ]  $Pa_1^{pc}(-add. \ lower \ margin)$ , om.  $Pa_1^{ac}$  22 °न्तरा° ]  $Pa_1^{pc}(-canceled)$ , °न्तलरा  $Pa_1^{ac}$  लं व्यश्चते **तावदयं सुकृती वैबुधं पदमध्यास्ते** स्वर्गलोकमधितिष्ठति। <mark>इति किल वृद्धेभ्य आगमः।</mark> अत्रेन्द्रयुम्नोपाख्यानमुदाहरणम्।इन्द्रयुम्नो नाम राजा किल विविधबहुसुकृतसम्भारसमुपा- Pai: 2r

र्जितकीर्त्यतिशयंसारः कालरिष्टालयनिवासोऽपि कालपरिणतेरपचितकीर्तिः सन्त्रिदिवात्प्रच्युतो-ऽपि चिरजीविनः कच्छपसकाशाद्भयःकीर्तिप्राप्तौ स्वर्गलोकमाससादेति श्रूयते।

I would like to excuse myself from providing a translation of the current and the 5 following largely descriptive passage and to proceed to a summarizing analyis:

1) Notable, to begin with, is the formulation of the goals of a poetic composition,

the wording of which does, in fact, correspond to those expressed by the early Kashmiri  $\bar{a}lamk\bar{a}rika$ - s such as Bhāmaha<sup>326</sup> and Vāmana.<sup>327</sup> Rudrata seems first (1.4 – 6, cf. fn. 332) to emphasize the single element of yaśas- (= $k\bar{i}rti$ -), but considerably extends his 10 list in the following verses (1.7 - 11 and 21) to include several other elements, which at a later point were integrated into Mammata's influential definition (Kāvyaprakāśa 2), of which Prakāśavarsa does not show any knowledge. Without entering into a detailed historical analysis of this topic, it should suffice to note the affinity between both the older definitions with that appropriated by Prakāśavarsa.

2) The quote from Bhāmaha's Kāvyālamkāra is curious by itself. Although, as

illustrated e.g. in Bronner (2012), Bhāmaha was widely known and quoted by various authors from within the sastric lore (and, just possibly, by poets themselves), his work has not been, as far as I can see, often utilized by the Sanskrit commentarial <sup>326</sup>Bhāmahakāvyālaņkāra 1.2: धर्मार्थकाममोक्षेषु वैचक्षण्यं कलासु च। प्रीतिं करोति कीर्तिं च साधुकाव्यनि-

327 Kāvyālamkārasūtra 1,1.5: काव्यं सद्दष्टादृष्टार्थम्, प्रीतिकीर्तिहेतुत्वात्॥

<sup>15</sup> 

बन्धनम्॥

<sup>1</sup> स्वर्गलोकम्] Ed, स्वर्गकम् Pa1 200.22-201.1 सा सकृतिनः 1 व्यश्नते ] Jai Pa<sub>1</sub>, वाश्नते Ed Jo<sub>1</sub> सम्बन्धिनी ... अधितिष्ठति ]  $EdJaiJo_1Pa_1$ , om.  $Bo_1M$ ü 1 इति ]  $\Sigma$ , इदं  $Bo_1$  1 आगमः ]  $Bo_1Ed$ Jai Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>, आगतः Mü 2 °पाख्यानमुदाहरणमिन्द्रद्युम्नो ]  $\Sigma$ , om. Bo<sub>1</sub> 2 विविध<sup>°</sup> ]  $\Sigma$ , om. Bo<sub>1</sub> 3 °र्जित° ]  $Bo_1 Ed Jai Pa_1 M \ddot{u}$ , °र्जिव°  $Jo_1 = 3$  °श° ]  $Jo_1^{pc}$ (-canceled), °शश°  $Jo_1^{ac} = 3$  °तेरप° ]  $\Sigma$ , °तेSप° Bo1 4 °जीविनः ] Bo1EdJai Jo1, °जीविन Mü Pa1 4 °कच्छपसकाशादु ] Bo1Mü, कच्छपादु EdJai  $Jo_1 Pa_1$ 

tradition. In fact, the only reference (not a quotation) to Bhāmaha's authority in a poetic commentary is found in a rather old commentary by Śańkara on *Harṣacarita* 1.12, where the commentator explains the word '*krama-*' in '*kṛtavaṛṇakramasthitiḥ*' (as applied to the prose composition of Hariścandra) as '*krameṇa bhāmahādipradarśi-tarītyā*'. As for the *alaṃkāraśāstra-* tradition, apart from the lost commentary on 5 Bhāmaha's work by Udbhaṭa, most of the later authors seem to have been referring to him mainly as to an "ancient" authority, whose views need to be reinterpreted in accordance with the newer developments (cf. Indurāja's introduction to his commentary on Udbhaṭa's *Kāvyālaṃkārasaṃgraha*, several critical remarks in Abhinavagupta's *Locanā* or Ruyyaka's introductory section to his *Akaṃkārasarvasva*). Pra-10 kāśavarṣa, on the other hand, though clearly acknowledging that Bhāmaha was, after all, an ancient (*vṛddha-*) author, seemingly ascribes to him a rather important authority (see also the next section).

3) In following the actual purpose of this section, which is to establish the fact

that the composition of a poem itself bestows most excellent fruits, Prakāśavarṣa proceeds by furnishing a sort of a commentary on the quoted verse. By means of an example he proves that  $k\bar{i}rti$ - is, in fact, productive of the highest fruit of obtainment of *svarga*-. Hereby he summarizes the story of the king Indradyumna, which is told in chapter 191 of the  $\bar{A}ranyakaparvan$  in the  $Mah\bar{a}bh\bar{a}rata$ .<sup>328</sup> King Indradyumna, upon exhausting his punya-, started his earthly quest for someone who would remember his good deeds. After a series of vain trials, the mention of which is omitted from Prakāšavarṣa's summary, he finally found an old turtle who still remembered some of the fantastic rituals that the king performed on the bank of the lake that was now inhabited by her. As the turtle pronounced this, a heavenly wagon came down on earth and took the fallen *devarşi*- back to heaven. Apart from the rather characteristic style of Pra-25

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>328</sup>Sukthankar (1942, pp. 678ff.).

kāśavarsa's prose (a mix of śāstric precision and poetic stylization), this passage is interesting for it seems to provide some kind of a commentary to Bhāmaha's verse and thus possibly imply the fact that the text was not very well known or understood at the time of the composition of the current passage. In addition to that, the grey typeset sec-

- tion found right after the verse and preserved only in the Jagaddatta's group, is actu-5 ally nothing but a formal commentary on the verse: it explicates the meaning of the individual words and puts them in the "natural" word order of a prose sentence (according to the dandanvaya-). On account of the odd positioning of the quotative particle 'iti', however, it seems most probable that this section should be considered secondary. 10
  - 4) Following the general logic of the passage, furthermore, it appears possible

to surmise that Prakāśavarsa could have considered  $k\bar{i}rti$ - (and, therefore svarga-) to be the fruits attained by the kavi-, who, consequently, would not absolutely need to pronounce any namaskāra- at the beginning of his work.<sup>329</sup> This interpretation for the locus of kīrti- was explicitly highlighted by Mammata<sup>330</sup> and, starting from his 15 work, accepted into the subsequent tradition.<sup>331</sup> As it is seemingly often the case, Mammata's own view could have been inspired by Rudrata's Kāvyālaņkāra, which mentions two sets of outcomes brought about by the composition of a poem. In the first set  $(1.4 - 11) k\bar{a}vya$  is exalted for bringing fruits for others (within this set, the element of  $k\bar{i}rti$ - for others is thematized in vss. 4 and 5),<sup>332</sup> while in the last but one

20

 $<sup>^{329}</sup>$ I must confess that I find this logic rather circular. If a *pranāma*- is said to eliminate the obstacles that may arise at the beginning of the actual enterprise of composing a  $k\bar{a}vya$ -, how could one argue that the same (or, in fact, even better) result can be achieved by a completed work? The latter seems to presuppose the former but in no way to replace it.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>330</sup>Kāvyaprakāśa ad 2: कालिदासादीनामिव यश:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>331</sup>Cf. e.g. Hemacandra's Kāvyānuśāsana ad 3: यशस्तु कवेरेव। or Pratāparudrīya 1,7abc: प्रबन्धानां प्रबन्धृणामपि कीर्तिप्रतिष्ठयोः। मूलम् [...], to mention just a few explicit statements.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>332</sup>Cf. Rudrata's Kāvyālamkāra 1.4 - 5 ज्वलदुज्ज्वलवाक्प्रसरः सरसं कुर्वन्महाकविः काव्यम्। स्फुटमा क-ल्पमनल्पं प्रतनोति यशः परस्यापि॥ तत्कारितसुरसँदनप्रभृतिनि नष्टे तथाहिँ कालेन। न भवेन्नामापि ततो यदि न

verse of the first chapter (1.21) the poet himself is declared to obtain most extraordinary level of fame.<sup>333</sup> During the earlier period, however, it was the tradition of assigning *kīrti-* to the *nāyaka-*, that seems to have been prevalent among the *ālaṃkārika-* s. Though it is not distinctly expressed in Bhāmaha's own statement (see fn. 326), it was explicitly followed by Daṇḍin, who has illustrated this fact in one of his short and 5 attractive verses.<sup>334</sup> It must be emphasized, however, that in following Bhāhamaha's own example, Prakāśavarṣa did not explicitly mention which of the above views he actually preferred.

स्युः सुकवयो राज्ञाम्॥ Note that according to a thoughtful statement of a later commentator Namisādhu, the 'api' in 1.4 should not be interpreted to mean that the yaśas- is produced 'also' for others (i.e. to imply that it is produced for the kavi- himself as well), but, rather, to express a certain amazement about the fact that a poet is capable of producing such a longliving kīrti- [for others] (अपिशब्दोऽत्र विस्मये। चित्रमिदं यत्कविः स्वत्पायुरप्येवंविधं यशस्तनोति।). The reason for this interpretation, Namisādhu adds, is that otherwise there would be no point of separately stating verse 1.21 (see below).

<sup>333</sup>Rudrața's Kāvyālaņkāra 1.21: स्फारस्फुरदुरुमहिमा हिमधवलं सकललोककमनीयम्। कल्पान्तस्थायि यशः प्राप्नोति महाकविः काव्यात्॥

<sup>334</sup>Cf. Daṇḍin's Kāvyādarśa 1.5: आदिराजयशोबिम्बमादर्शं प्राप्य वाड्ययम्। तेषाम् असंनिधानेऽपि न स्वयं पश्य नश्यति॥

11–12 Bhāmaha 1.12 (KSS 1928): nākavitamadharmāya vādhaye daņdanāya vā / kukavitam punah sāksānmrtimāhurmanīsinah//

10 शो°]  $Pa_1^{pc}(-canceled)$ , श्रशो°  $Pa_1^{ac}$  10 °काव्यादि°]  $EdJai Jo_1 M\ddot{u}$ , °काव्य°  $Bo_1$ , °कीव्यादि°  $Pa_1$ 10 प्रणय°]  $\Sigma$ , प्रयण°  $Bo_1$  11 ना°] conj., न  $\Sigma$  11 कवि°]  $Pa_1^{pc}(-canceled)$ , कविश्च  $Pa_1^{ac}$  12 मृतिम्]  $Bo_1 Ed Jo_1 Pa_1 M\ddot{u}$ , मृतम् Jai 204.14–205.1 चाशेषविद्वज्जन°... महाकाव्यं चैतत्] Jai Jo\_1 Pa\_1, , च महाकव्यम्, यतो  $Bo_1 M\ddot{u}$  1

महाकाव्यं चैतत्। मन्त्रदूतप्रयाणाजिनायकाभ्युदयगिरिनगरसागर्सरित्सरोवरकमलकैरव-वसन्तोत्सवमलयानिलपुष्पावचयजलकीडासूर्योदयास्तमयान्यकारप्रदोषचन्द्रोदयसुरतप्रत्यूषसभा-

3 सङ्घामषडृतुवर्णनसंयोगवियोगतपश्चरणादिवर्णनलक्षणमहाकाव्यलक्षणयुक्तित्वात्। नायकश्चात्र Mü: 1-R भगवाननेकावदातविवर्तनप्रथितजगत्त्वयवितानकीर्तिप्रथिमार्जुनः। तस्य च विबुधोत्तमवैकुण्ठ- Jai 2r1

5 विरश्चिप्रमुखविविधवृन्दारकवृन्द्वृंहित्त्र्चरणारविन्दपरागपावितचराचर्गुरुभवभीतिभेद्दक्षत्र्यक्षालोकज-गात्रसंसर्गाखिलजगद्रासघरमरातिदुरवापमहापाशुपतदिव्यास्त्रलाभलक्षणोऽभ्युदयोऽभिमृतमभि-- मन्त्रत्यः।

7 मन्तव्यः।

The last section of Prakāśavarṣa's introction contains a further quote from Bhāmaha's work, which yet again highlights Prakāśavarṣa's fondness of (or, perhaps, familiar-

- ity with) the work of the early Kashmiri *ālaņkārika*-. Rather than this fact, however, much more striking is Prakāśavarṣa's (or, possibly, his \*redactor's) repeated reluctance to refer to Daņḍin's work in the following list of subjects ought to be covered in a *mahākāvya*-. The intial part of this list, which is common to both the transmissional lines, can be, in fact, recognized as either Bhāmaha's *Kāvyālaņkāra* 1.20ab,
- or Daņdin's Kāvyādarśa 1.17cd (see the aparatus above). It is, however, not only the fact that Prakāśavarşa had previously already quoted from Bhāmaha's work that makes
   <u>me think that it was the verse of the former that the commentator had in mind here.</u>
   204.12–205.3 Cf. Kāvyādarśa 1.(14)16-17(18): mahākāvyam [...] nagarārņavaśailartucandrārkodayavarņanaiḥ/
   udyānasalilakrīdāmadhupānaratotsavaiḥ// 1.16 // vipralambhairvivāhaiśca kumārodayavarņanaiḥ / <u>mantra-dūtaprayāņājināyakābhyudayairapi</u>// 1.17 // alaṃkṛtam [...]

**204.12–205.3** Cf. Bhāmaha 1.(19–)20: mahākāvyam [...] mantradūtaprayāņājināyakābhyudayaiśca yat/ pañcabhiḥ sandhibhiryuktaṃ nātivyākhyeyamṛddhimat//

1 °सरित्स°] EdJai Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>, °सत्स° Mü 2 °मलया°] EdJai Pa<sub>1</sub> Mü, °मलाया° Jo<sub>1</sub> 2 °वचय°] EdJai Jo<sub>1</sub> Mü, °वयव° Pa<sub>1</sub> 2 °द्य°] EdJai Jo<sub>1</sub>, °तय° Pa<sub>1</sub> 1-3 °नायकाभ्युदयगुरुनगरसागर° ... °तपश्चरणादि°]  $\Sigma$ , °नायकाभ्युदयादि° Bo<sub>1</sub> 3 °युक्ति°] Jo<sub>1</sub> Mü Pa<sub>1</sub>, °युक्त° EdJai 4 °विवर्तन°] Jai Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>, °विवक्षितविवर्तन° Ed 3-4 नायकश्चात्र ... °आर्जुनः] Jai Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>, नायको चात्रार्जुनः Bo<sub>1</sub> Mü 4 °वैकुण्ठ°] Jai Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>, om. Ed 5 °विरश्चि°] Jai Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>, विरिश्चि Ed 5 °प्रमुख°] EdJo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>, om. Jai 5 °वृंहित°] Pa<sub>1</sub>, °वन्दित° Jai Jo<sub>1</sub>, °वेदिति° Ed 5 °गुरु°] Jai Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>, °गुरुः Ed 5 °दक्ष°] Jai Jo<sub>1</sub> Ed, °दक्ष्य° Pa<sub>1</sub> 6 °घरमरा°] Jai Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>, °घरमरस्मरा° Ed 6 °महा°] conj., °मका° Jai Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>, om. Ed 6 Sभि°] EdJo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>, om. Jai 6 °मतम्] Jai Jo<sub>1</sub>Ed, °मतः Ed 4-7 तस्य च विबुधोत्तम°... श्लोक इदानीं लक्ष्यते] Jai Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>Ed, om. Bo<sub>1</sub> Mü

15

It is, furthermore, that the quoted part corresponds to the complete list of topics enumerated by Bhāmaha and, on the other hand, covers just the last half verse in a twoverse long enumeration in Daņdin's text.<sup>335</sup> A brief examination of the text transmitted only in Jagaddatta's group<sup>336</sup> shows, moreover, that this list is most obviously distinct from Daņdin's catalog. Not only is it by far more extensive, it does, remarkably indeed, at only most exceptional cases use the same words as the early poetician, while the absolute majority of identical items are, as if purposely, expressed with alternative words.<sup>337</sup> As it appears implausible to assign Prakāśavarṣa to such an early period of time as to imagine that he was not aware of Daṇḍin's work, it seems most reasonable to attend to the explanation proposed in Bronner (2012, p. 71). According to the scholar's theory, the extreme rareness of references to Daṇḍin's text among the Kashmiri *ālaṃkārika-* s "reflects more a bias against Daṇḍin than a lack of familiarity with his work, which was clearly studied there as well".

The strength of the individual observations presented above appears to confirm the tentative attribution of Prakāśavarṣa to ca. 10th – 11th century Kashmir.

### 5.3.3 Prakāśavarsa's son Darsanīya

A further piece in the puzzle of Prakāśavarsa's biography is offered by yet another

 $<sup>^{335}</sup>$ In fact, the '*api*' at the end of the list in the *Kāvyādarśa* sounds a little bit, as if the author would hereby include additional elements known to him from somewhere else. I do not know, if this was already discussed in one of the multifold articles on the connection between both the early poeticians or not.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>336</sup>On account of the ornate descriptive style of the passage transmitted exclusively in the MSS of the Jagaddatta's group, as well as in view of the assumption that the text of the *Laghuțīkā* preserved in **Bo**<sub>1</sub> **Mü** may represent a result of a deliberate truncation, I believe that in this case too, the text of **Jai Jo**<sub>1</sub> **Pa**<sub>1</sub> may attest to an earlier stage of composition/ redaction of the commentary and its absense in **Bo**<sub>1</sub> **Mü** should be explained by an intentional abbreviation.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>337</sup>It seems that it is only the element '*nagara-*' it is absolutely identical in both the list. Among other similar words, one may note e.g. Daņdin's '*candrārkodaya-*', '*salilakrīdā-*' and *rtu-*, which correspond (in a completely different order) *Laghutīkā* 's *sūryodayāstamaya-*, *candrodaya-*, *jālakrīdā-* and *ṣadṛtu-*.

It seems to be not completely inconceivable that the author of this list could have, in fact, tried deliberately to avoid any possible similarity to Dandin's work.

short set of stanzas found in the *Subhāṣitāvali*. Two verses of this collection are attributed to the poet Darśanīya the son of Prakāśavarṣa (vss. 2504 and 2505 are signed as एतौ प्रकाशवर्षसूनोर्द्शनीयस्य). Given a relatively high number of verses which the anthology ascribed to Prakāśavarṣa (III  $\approx$  I) himself, it seems likely that it was him

- <sup>5</sup> whom Vallabhadeva identified as Darśanīya's father. Apart from these two verses (located in the section on *cāțu-*, flattery to the kings etc.), there are another two verses (vss. 1171 & 1172, both in the section on *sakhīvācyatā*, verses spoken by a female friend and usually addressed to of a love-sick girl) respectively attributed to Darśanīya (without its previous qualification) and Dorlatikādarśanīya. The fact that these two epi-
- 10 gramms follow upon each other and bear different signatures could either suggest a difference between their authors or, on the other hand, could be understood as Vallabhadeva's wish to point out that Darśanīya's nickname was based exactly on his authorship of the latter verse (which starts with करमाद्देल्लिक). Whether or not Darśanīya the son of Prakāśavarṣa was identical with the other Darśanīya(s) cannot be estab-
- lished with any degree of certainty and does not, in fact, have any impact on our current purpose to gather Prakāśavarṣa's biographical data. Sternbach (1978, pp. 401f.) considers the verses 1171 and 1172 to have a single author, who was different from *prakāśavarṣasūnu* Darśanīya. Below I accept Sterbach's assertion and present here the only two verses which are explicitly attributed to Darśanīya the son of Prakāśavarṣa.

#### Verses attributed to Darśanīya the son of Prakāśavarṣa

अकालधृतमानसव्यतिकरोत्सवैः सारसैर् अकाण्डपटुताण्डवैरपि शिखण्डिनां मण्डलैः। दिशः समवलोकिता रभसनिर्भरप्रोल्लसद्-भवत्पृथुवरूथिनीजनितभूरजःश्यामलाः॥ १ ॥ <sup>a</sup><u>Subhāşitāvalī 2504</u>: prakāśavarṣasūnor darśanīyasya, **cāṭavaḥ** 

[Oh King!] The swans (Himalayan geese), untimely celebrating the festival of their
 reunion with the Mānasa-lake, as well as musters of peacocks, suddenly [bursting into]
 vehement dance, [act so, because they] observe the directions darkened [as if at the
 onset of the rainy season] by the earth-dust produced by your large army, which is
 shining with great intensity because of its energy.

यदपि निरायुधा यदपि सर्वजनैर्वियुता यदपि पदातयः पथिषु केषु न पर्यटिताः। तदपि सहेतयस्तदपि संप्रति सानुचरास् तदपि सवारणास्तव कथं विहरन्त्यरयः॥ १ ॥

<sup>a</sup>Subhāsitāvalī [VS] 2505: prakāśavarsasūnor darsanīyasya, cāțavah

2. [Oh King] How is it possible that now your enemies, though unarmed, are with 2.1 weapons (*sa-hetayaḥ*)? Although they were abandoned by everyone, they wander along with their attendants (*sa-anucarāḥ*)? Although they wandered around on every road 2.3 on feet, they now have elephants (*sa-vāraṇāḥ*)? [It is because they actually are distressed (*saha-ītayaḥ*), they actually wander [alone] in the mountains (*sānu-carāḥ*) and 2.5 they are met with obstacles (*sa-vāraṇāḥ*)].

# 5.4 Vallabhadeva's references to Prakāśavarṣa.Prakāśavarṣa II

Undoubtedly historically the most significant and the best known among the references to someone called Prakāśavarṣa, tentatively identified with the commentator on the *Kirātārjunīya*, are the ones given by Vallabhadeva (fl. ca. 10th century). The later

### 5.4. PRAKĀŚAVARṢA II

was a celebrated Kashmiri scholar, commentator on Kālidāsa's *Raghuvaņśa*, *Kumārasaņbhava* and *Meghadūta*, on Māgha's *Śiśupālavadha* as well as on Ratnākara's *Vakroktipañcāśikā*, to mention only the extant works of the author.<sup>338</sup> Relying on these references, Prakāśavarsa was assumed to be Vallabhadeva's teacher and to have writ-

- <sup>5</sup> ten a commentary on the *Kirātārjunīya*.<sup>339</sup> The former assumption was made on the basis of the fact that in four of five instances Vallabhadeva referred to Prakāśavarṣa by the title *upādhyāya*-. Although this honorific need not be interpreted as 'my teacher' when considered individually, "any suspicion as to whether *upādhyāya* signifies that Vallabhadeva was Prakāśavarṣa's direct disciple is dispelled by Vallabhadeva's envoi
- to his commentary on *Śiśupālavadha* 4:55" (Goodall and Isaacson (2003, p. xvi, fn. 8), see 5.4.2 below). The reason underlying the latter assumption is based on a combination of two further observations, namely (1) that a certain Prakāśavarṣa has been noted as early as in the CC to have written a commentary on the *Kirātārjunīya* and (2) that at one instance (in the commentary on ŚPV 10,20; see 5.4.3) the opinion of
- <sup>15</sup> Prakāśavarṣa was substantiated by a verse from the *Kirātārjunīya*. The second argument does not seem to be compelling by itself. In the *Meghadūtapañcikā*, for example, Vallabhadeva cited all in all 15 verses from Bhāravi's poem,<sup>340</sup> so that his acquaintance with this text (be it with or without the help of his teacher Prakāśavarṣa) could not be doubted.
- 20

Below I would like to offer a brief analysis of Vallabhadeva's references to his teacher Prakāśavarṣa, an effort which has not been done previously. I would like to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>338</sup>A detailed survey and analysis of the data available to us on the life and works of Vallabhadeva can be found in the extensive introduction to Goodall and Isaacson (2003). The results of their research are taken for granted here.

 $<sup>^{339}</sup>$ See e.g. Hultzsch (1988, p. xviii) (originally published in 1911), who was cited in both Rau (1949, pp. 16f.) and Goodall and Isaacson (2003, fn. 8, p. XVI). The latter publication additionally provides several general observations pertaining to the state of the text of the *Laghutikā* as found in a few MSS available to the scholars. Prof. Isaacson has kindly provided his personal copies of these MSS to me, so that they were utilized for my current study as well.

 $<sup>^{340}</sup>$ See Hultzsch (1988, p. 9) for a survey of Vallabhadeva's quotations in the commentary on the Meghadūta.

pay a particular attention to the question whether, in view of our current acquaintance with a certain version of the Laghutika, we can find any evidence to reinforce or to confute the supposition that Prakāśavarṣa I, the commentator, i.e. the author of the later work, was the same person as Prakāśavarṣa I, the teacher of Vallabhadeva.

All the references to Prakāśavarsa are found in the most elaborate in style and 5 content of Vallabhadeva's commentaries, the Sandehavisausadhi on SPV, and, notably, not in any other of his works, even when at times similar points were addressed there as well. The transmission of the Sandehavisausadhi (and thus the wording of the references relevant for our discussion) is not beyond doubt. An analysis of this problem would go far beyond my current capabilities and is therefore omitted. One should, 10 however, remain aware of the fact that the text of the Sandehavisausadhi relied upon here mainly (Kak and Shastri (1990)) has not been reconstructed according to the requirements of a scholarly critical edition. It is, however, in many respects superior to the older vulgate (Śastrī Vetāl (1929)). Its main value results from the fact that it is based exclusively on three Kashmiri manuscripts of the text, which have been shown 15 as early as in Rau (1949) to transmit a much better version of the text than the one(s) found in the MSS from other parts of India.<sup>341</sup> In order to provide a broader view on the "Kashmiri version" of the Sandehavişauşadhi, below I supply the wording of the relevant text passages as presented in Rau (1949) from a single Kashmiri MS not available to Kak and Shastri (1990). Both the sources count all in all five explicit refer-20 ences to Prakāśavarsa, all of which shall be briefly discussed in what follows.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>341</sup>See Goodall and Isaacson (2003) for a detailed discussion on the value of the Kashmiri transmission for the reconstruction of Vallabhadeva's text. Note, furthermore, that the reading of the *Sandehavişauşadhi* found in the Kashmiri MS consulted by Rau differs from that printed in Kak and Shastri (1990).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>342</sup>ŚPV 1,35: अनन्यगुर्व्यास्तव केन केवलः पुराणमूर्तेर्महिमावगम्यते। मनुष्यजन्मापि सुरासुरान्गुणैर्भवान्भव-च्छेदकरे: करोत्यधः ॥ Freely translated in accordance with Vallabhadeva's commentary, the verse means: "[Purusottama!] Even embodied in human form you exceed the Gods and the Demons (Anti-Gods) with your qualities which librate from the *saṃsāra-*! Is there anyone able to grasp the whole eminence of your subtle body that has nothing greater to it?"

5

## 5.4.1 *Śiśupālavadha* 1,35<sup>342</sup>

While explaining the Plural Accusative form (*surāsurān*) of a *dvandva*-compound *surāsura*-Vallabhadeva wrote:

Kak and Shastri (1990, p. 21): सुरासुरानिति विरोधाविवक्षया नैकवद्भावः। शा-श्वतिकाभावादिति तूपाध्यायः प्रकाशवर्षः। कार्यकृतो हि देवासुराणां विरोधो न जात्या।

Rau's manuscript (Rau (1949, p. 16))ः सुरासुरानिति विरोधाविवक्षयैकवद्भावा-भावः, शाश्वतिकत्वाभावादिति तु प्रकाशवर्षः

The background of the discussion is the following. In the section of the A*ṣṭādhyā-yī* starting from rule 2,4.2 (द्वन्द्वश्च प्राणितूर्यसेनाङ्गानाम्) Pāṇini describes the formation of a particular type of *dvandva*-compounds which takes the Singular number and the

Neuter gender (this dvandva- is conventionally termed samāhāradvandva-).<sup>343</sup> In this section we find rule 2,4.9: येषां च विरोध: शाश्वतिक: "A dvandva compound with constituents which denote [eternal] antipathy has the denotatum one." (Sharma (2002b, p. 180)).<sup>344</sup> In compliance with this rule one would expect, therefore, the compound surāsura- (Gods and Anti-Gods) to be declined accordingly, i.e. as a Neuter Singular noun (and not according to the general rule 2,2.29: चाथे द्वन्द्वः). The above quoted longer text of Vallabhadeva's commentary says:

On the form '*surāsurān*' (Pl. Masc. Acc.): [here the *dvandva*-compound *surāsura*-] does not obtain the denotatum of one, because [the author] did

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>343</sup>See e.g. Kāś ad 2,2.29.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>344</sup>Sharma (2002b, p. 180) translates *śāśvatika*- as "natural". Although I do not disagree with this translation in general, for the sake of clarity, I prefer to substitute it here with 'eternal'.

not wish to express any antipathy [betwenn Gods and Anti-Gods]. However, *upādhyāya*- Prakāśavarṣa says that [here the *dvandva*-compound *surāsura*- does not obtain the denotatum of one], because their antipathy is not an eternal one, for, in fact, the antipathy between Gods and Anti-Gods is produced and not natural.

It may be noted, to begin with, that the explanation of the *upādhyāya*- Prakāśavarṣa, unlike Vallabhadeva's comment, does not go beyond the strict interpretation of the given *sūtra*-. According to the *Kāśikā*, it is, in fact, implied by the use of the word *śāśvatika*-. On *Kāśikā*'s counterexample (*pratyudāharaṇa*-) गोपालिशालङ्कायनाः कल-हायन्ते (the descendants of Gopāla and Śālaṅki quarrel) the early commentator Jinendrabuddhi says in the *Nyāsa*: नात्र शाश्वतिको विरोध इत्येकवद्भावो न भवति (the antipathy [expressed] here is not an eternal one, therefore [the compound *gaupāliśālaṅkyāna*-] does not obtain the denotatum of one). It is not surprising, therefore, that the exegetical strategy ascribed to Prakāśavarṣa has been adopted by the most part of the commentarial (as well as strictly grammatical) tradition. On the same verse of ŚPV Malli-15 nātha wrote:

# सुरासुरान्। सुरासुरविरोधस्य कार्योपाधिकत्वेनाशाश्वतिकत्वात् "येषां च विरोधः शाश्वतिकः" (२-४-९) इति न द्वन्द्वैकवद्भाव इत्याहुः।

On the form *surāsurān*: [Learned commentators] say that [the compound *surāsura-*] does not obtain the denotatum of one by 2,4.9, because the antipathy of Gods and Anti-Gods cannot be considered eternal inasmuch as it (the antipathy) possess a delimiting factor of being an effect.(i.e. must be preceded by some action leading to it).

20

5

It may be noted in passing that in the commentary on RaV 12.94, which con-

## 5.4. PRAKĀŚAVARṢA II

tains a parallel formation "surāsuraih", neither Vallabhadeva<sup>345</sup> nor, in fact, Mallinātha, Arunagirinātha or Nārāyanapandita pay any attention to this supposedly disputable formation.<sup>346</sup> The text of Hemādri's Raghuvamśadarpana is incomplete here. The only information I am able to infer from the extant bits of the text is that Hemādri must

have addressed this problem and referred to yet another parallel usage found in KĀ 5 5.30.

KĀ 5.30,<sup>347</sup> one of the fine examples for Bhāravi's arthagaurava-, is relevant for the current prosaic discussion for its use of the formation 'devāsuraih'. In fact, it was exactly this verse (and not the one from e.g. SPV or RaV) that had been picked up

- by a technical grammatical treatise, the Tantrapradīpa of Maitreyaraksita (which, in 10 turn, was utilized by Purusottamadeva in his Jnapakasamuccaya and later on directly quoted by Śaranadeva in the Durghatavrtti)<sup>348</sup> in order to deepen the understanding of the current sūtra- (2,4.9).<sup>349</sup> The use of 'devāsuraih' in Bhāravi's verse called for Mallinātha's explanatory remark, the content of which agreed exactly with his, historically speaking, later statement expressed in a more technical language in the commentary on ŚPV.<sup>350,351</sup> The Sārāvalī and the Candrikā (the later clearly depending on
- 15

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>345</sup>Here and in following, when referring to Vallabhadeva's Raghupañcikā on chapters beyond the sixth, I use the forthcoming editon of the text jointly prepared by Csaba Dezső, Dominic Goodall, Harunaga Isaacson, and Csaba Kiss. I need to thank Prof. Goodall and Prof. Isaacson for generously providing me with their working drafts of various parts of this text.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>346</sup>This observation may be regarded as significant, should we try to ascertain the different purposes assigned by the respective authors to their commentaries on different mahākāvya-s),

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>347</sup>KĀ 5.30: येनापविद्धसलिलः स्फुटनागसद्मा देवासुरैरमृतमम्बुनिधिर्ममन्थे। व्यावर्तनैरहिपतेरयमाहिताङ्कः खं व्यालिखन्निव विभाति स मन्द्राद्रिः ॥ Peterson (2016, p. 87): "Splitting the sky asunder, this mountain looks like Mount Mandara, whose slopes were grooved by the coils of Vasuki, king of snakes, when the gods and demons, seeking ambrossia, turned Mandara into a stick to churn the milk ocean, draining its waters and exposing the netherworlds, the abode of the snakes."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>348</sup>Note that Saranadeva quoted only the concluding part of the discussion in the *Tantrapadīpa* thus omiting the technical particularities.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>349</sup>Maitreyaraksita's take on the issue, though it follows the general understanding ascribed to Prakāśavarsa, adds some technicalities, which I hope to be able to discuss elsewhere.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>350</sup>Mallinātha ad KĀ 5.30: देवाश्वासुराश्च तैर्देवासुरेः। "येषां च विरोधः शाश्वतिकः" इति नैकवद्भावः। तेषां यतः कार्यत एव विरोध न गोव्याघ्रादिवच्छाश्वतिक इत्याहः।

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>351</sup>We know that Mallinatha's commentary on the Kiratārjunīya precedes the one on the

the former here) relied upon the explanation offered in the *Tantrapradīpa* (cf. fn. 349) The text of the *Kirātapañjikā* on this verse is extremely laconic and contains merely to a brief gloss of the words '*apaviddhasalilaḥ*' and '*vyālikhan*'.

It may appear disappointing to learn that none of the versions of the Laghut $\bar{k}\bar{k}$ available for this verse (**Bo**<sub>1</sub>**Mü**, **JaiJo**<sub>1</sub>**Pa**<sub>1</sub> and **JayPa**<sub>2</sub>) contains any mention of 5the curernt problem at all. This circumstance may call for a certain skepticism to the identification of Vallabhadeva's upādhyāya- Prakāśavarsa with the supposed author of the Laghutīkā. I would like, nonetheless, to present a possible interpretation in favour of this identification. For this I would like to recall the following two observations. Firstly, it may have become evident from the preceding analysis that the tech-10 nical context of the current discussion is a rather trivial one and that, in view of this fact, a reference to an alternative opinion may seem to be somewhat superfluous. Secondly, the opinion ascribed to Prakāśavarsa does not seem to stand out as particularly controversial, fancy or complicated (in which cases a name tagging would immediately appear well justified). Quite on the contrary, I have tried to demonstrate ear-15 lier in this section that it corresponds with the strict interpretation of Astādhyāyī 2,4.9 that was articulated e.g. in its early sub-commentary by Jinendrabuddhi. In the light of the above observations, I believe that the label 'Prakāśavarsa' may have been used by Vallabhadeva in order exactly to identify thus tagged opinion as being in agreement with the strict grammatical interpretation of the usage. The interpretation pre-20 ferred by Vallabhadeva himself, on the other hand, appears to touch upon the literary, i.e. the poetic aspect of Māgha's composition: it is, Vallabhadeva seems to say, because the author did not want to express any animosity between Gods and demons in their relation to Purusottama and because he wanted indirectly to praise Purusottama in this way, that he has deliberately chosen to use this grammatial form (and 25 not 'just' because of his 'dry' ability correctly to interpret the rules of Sanskrit gram-

*Śiśupālavadha*, because, among other things, in his comment on ŚPV 12.5 he directly refers back to his own explanations on KĀ 1.10.

mar). At the same time, Vallabhadeva could not omit a more 'traditional' explanation of the present form and mentioned it as being taught by his teacher (thus being 'authoritative' and certainly correct). Prakāśavarṣa, in his turn, may have considered it unnecessary to remark on this, in fact, trivial grammatical point, so that no rel-

evant discussion is found in his commentary.

In connection with KĀ 5.30 it appears worth an additional note that its second  $p\bar{a}da$ - (the one that contains the dubious word ' $dev\bar{a}suraih$ ' as well) was quoted in Vallabhadeva's commentary on the KuS 1.51 in the discussion of a completely unrelated grammatical point. Here, namely, the stanza was employed in order to exemplify the use of a double Accusative<sup>352</sup> and the compound-formation was ignored.

10

5

## **5.4.2** *Śiśupālavadha* **4.55**<sup>353</sup>

The reference to Prakāśavarṣa given by Vallabhadeva in the commentary on the current verse is, perhaps, the best known of all. It was noted as early as in Peterson and Durgāprasāda (1886, p. 59) in their catalogue of poets whose verses found entrance into the *Subhāşitāvali*. Just as the original stanza of Māgha, its exposition in the *Sandehav*-

isausadhi is replete with indirect vet unequivocal references to the *Pātañjalayogaśās*-

tra (on these see Maas (2015)) and concludes with a rather curious short stanza:

15

# श्रुत्वा प्रकाशवर्षात्तु व्याख्यातं तावदीदृशम्। विशेषतस्तु नैवास्ति बोधोऽत्रानुभवादृते॥

[It may seem that I have given a profound analysis of Magha's verse,] but

<sup>353</sup> ŚPV 4,55: मैंत्र्यादिचित्तपरिकर्मविदो विधाय क्लेशप्रहाणमिह लब्धसबीजयोगाः। ख्यातिं च सत्त्वपुरुषान्यत-याधिगम्य वाञ्चन्ति तामपि समाधिभृतो निरोद्धुम् ॥ Maas (2015, p. 9) translates: "And here absorption practicing yogis, knowing that benevolence et cetera prepare the mind, effect the removal of afflictions (*kleśa*) and reach an object-related concentration. They realize the awareness of the difference of mind-matter (*sattva*) and subject (*puruṣa*), and then they even want to let this cease."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>352</sup>Only the conflated version of \*Jagaddatta's MS, i.e.  $Jo_1 Pa_1$  contains a grammatically wrong (!) reference to this problem in the commentary on 5.30.

(*tu*) I have explained [it] just (*tāvat*) in the way in which I have received [these explanations] from Prakāśavarṣa.But without [a direct] experience there certainly cannot be any detailed understanding of this verse (of these matters?).

This reference suggests, first of all, that Vallabhadeva received instructions on the 5 meaning of the current verse from Prakāśavarṣa and that these instructions may have had a certain formal character. The latter is supported by the strict Pāṇinian sense of the Ablative case,<sup>354</sup> which I belive may have been intended here. The stanza indicates, furthermore, that Prakāśavarṣa was knowledgeable about the *yogaśāstra*-, and that, yet another pointer, Vallabhadeva himself did not possess any direct yogic insights. In my 10 reckoning, one can interpret Vallabhadeva's statement to imply that Prakāśavarṣa was similarly not familiar with the practical aspect of yoga. This idea is, however, not explicitly put into words, so that another interpretation cannot be ruled out.

As for Prakāśavarṣa I, the author of the Laghutika, it must be noted at the outset that no verse from the Kiratarjuniya is known to me to be as densely packed with yogic <sup>15</sup> terminology as it is the case in Māgha's poem. In this way, Bhāravi did not provide any occasion for a commentator, be (s)he learned on the subject or not, to expose her/ his full erudition on the field of the *yogaśāstra*-. Nevertheless, the *Kirātārjunīya* contains a couple of verses with some general references to *yoga*-. On the basis of these verses it is, as a matter of fact, possible to infer that Prakāśavarṣa the author of Laghutika was <sup>20</sup> at the very least aware of some general concepts of this religio-philosophical system. The evidences for this conclusion shall be summarized in the following.

In the third chapter of the *Kirātārjunīya* we find the following verse:

## योगं च तं योग्यतमाय तस्मै तपःप्रभावाद्विततार सद्यः।

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>354</sup>Cf. *Aṣṭādhyāyī* 1,4.29: आख्यातोपयोगे: "A *kāraka* which serves as he who relates is termed *apādāna* when regular instruction is denoted." (Sharma (2000, p. 240)).

# येनास्य तत्त्वेषु कृतेऽवभासे समुन्मिमीलेव चिराय चक्षुः॥ ३.२६ ॥

Peterson (2016, p. 47): "At once, through his ascetic powers the sage imparted that yogic knowledge to the hero, who was perfectly qualified to recieve it, and Arjuna's eyes were opened with abiding insight to directly perceive the very component elements of the cosmos."

As already indicated in Peterson's translation, these are the words *yoga*- and *tattva*that have a clear bearing from the standpoint of *yoga-/sāmkhya*-philosophy (though, perhaps, other concepts such as *tapas*- or *\*cakṣuḥsamunmīlana*- could be interpreted as such as well). For this verse we have a testimony of the groups **Mü Bo**<sub>1</sub>, **Jai Jo**<sub>1</sub> **Pa**<sub>1</sub> as well as a partial evidence of **Ba**, which breaks in the middle of the commentary. All the three available groups (a noteworthy and extremely rare circumstance) have the following gloss for the word *yoga*- (below I omit the many little variants clearly

resulting from scribal errors):

# [...] **योगं** पातञ्जलादिनिर्दिष्टं समाधिविशेषम् [...] विततार।

15

10

5

[The sage] imparted [that] *yoga*-, a particular type of concentration taught by Pātañjalas and others.

Similarly unambiguous is the gloss given, again, by all the three MSS-groups to the word *tattva*-:

# [...] **तत्त्वेषु** प्रकृत्यादिषु चतुर्विंशतौ [...]

20

[Arjuna's eyes were opened] [...] to *tattva-s*, that is to twenty four [component elements] beginning with *prakṛti-* [...]

As pointed out in Peterson (2016, p. 389, fn. 8) "the twenty-four components (tattva)

of the cosmos [are] discussed in the commentaries on Ishvarakrishna's Sāmkhyakārikā (verses on Samkhya) 1.3", so that there can be no doubt about the reference point of this allusion. As both of the above excerpts are found in all of the largely varying lines of transmission of the Laghut $\bar{i}k\bar{a}$ , we are equipped with a rather solid argument to assume that they have existed as such already at a very early stage in the development 5 of the text and that they may have, in fact, been composed by the actual author of the text. Thus we can conclude that Prakāśavarsa, the supposed author of the Laghuțīkā, was at the very least aware of the existence of the *Pātañjalayogaśāstra* and that he was acquainted with the basic concepts of the *samkhyadarśana*-. Much less telling for the current discussion is an elaborate exposition of the nature of these twenty-four *tattva*-10 s found in one of the conflated lines, the **Jai**  $Jo_1 Pa_1$  (notably, in both of its subgroups, Jai and  $Jo_1 Pa_1$ ).<sup>355</sup> This elaboration is found at the very end of the commentary on the current verse, for which we do not have the valuable evidence of **Ba**. It remains, therefore, open to doubts (and I am rather skeptical on this point) whether or not this passage was present in **Ba** (and thus, perhaps, the original text) or not. For the sake 15 of completeness I quote this interesting \*insertion\* in full:

```
Jai: 18v8, Jo<sub>1</sub>: 19r11,
```

 $Pa_1: 31v5$ 

Jai Jo1 Pa1 ad KĀ 3.26: प्रकृतिर्महानहंकारो मनश्चेत्यन्तःकरणचतुष्टयम्, पञ्च तन्मात्राणि शब्दस्पर्शरसरूपगन्धाः, पञ्च बुद्धीन्द्रियाणि त्वकक्षुषी नासिका श्रो-त्रं जिह्वा, पञ्च कर्मेन्द्रियाणि हस्तपादपायूपस्थावाक्, पञ्च तन्मत्राणि चलनादा-नग्रहणविसर्जनजल्पतानि, पञ्च भूतानि पृथ्वी चापस्तेजो वयुराकाशमित्याख्या-न्ति, चतुर्विंशतितत्त्वान्येतानि, पञ्चविंशतितमः पुरुषो निर्गुण इति तत्त्वदृष्टिनिपु-नाः प्रचक्षते॥ <sup>356</sup>

<sup>20</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>355</sup>The text, as found to be transmitted by the sub-group **Jai**, was, perhaps, known to the 12th century author of the *Durghațavrtti* (see 6.3.2.1).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>356</sup>Since the given passage presents merely an elaborate list and since I lack the necessary indepth knowledge about the listed concepts, I do not provide here any translation of the quoted Sanskrit text.

<sup>17 °</sup>न्तःक°] Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>, °न्तष्क° Jai 18-19 ओत्रं] conj., ओत्र Jai Jo<sub>1</sub> 20 °सर्जन°] conj., °सर्जना° Jai Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub> 20-21 °ख्यान्ति] conj., °ख्याति Jai Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub> 21 °तमः] Jai, °तरः Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub> 21 पुरुषो] Jai , पुरो Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>

At a later point, in the sixth chapter of the *Kirātārjunīya*, Bhāravi describes Arjuna's *tapas*- (6.19 – 6.27). While the majority of verses are 'merely' poetic, vss. 20 & 21 have just a slight śāstric feeling to them. And in fact, it is in the commentary to these verses that we find yet another set of references to some concepts that can be associated with the *yogaśāstra*-. In order not to deviate into an elaborate discussion about the changes introduced to the text of the *Laghuțīkā* in its various transmissional lines, here I will concentrate exclusively on the text of the *Laghuțīkā* as found in its shortest (and, perhaps, the most authentic) version preserved in **Ba**.

शमयन्धृतेन्द्रियशमैकसुखः शुचिभिर्गुणैरघमयं स तमः। प्रतिवासरं सुकृतिभिर्ववृधे विमलः कलाभिरिव शीतरुचिः॥ ६.२० ॥

Peterson (2016, p. 105): "His sole pleasure disciplining the senses, he destroyed dark impurity with his shining virtues. Free of blemish, he flourished day by day with acts of austerity, like the cool-rayed moon, dispeller of darkness, waxing with its digits."

Ba: पार्थः प्रतिदिनं धर्म्याभिः कियाभिर्ववृधे। निर्मलैर्मैत्र्यादिभिः रागद्वेषादिभ्य आगतं तमो मोहं निवर्तयन्। धृतमिन्द्रियशम एव एकं सुखं येन सः। यथा चन्द्रमाः शुचिभिः कलाभिः तमः शमयन् प्रतिदिनं वर्धते॥

**Ba**: 59r8

Of interest for the current discussion are **Ba**'s glosses of the expressions '*nirmalai*<sup>h</sup> [gunaih]' and 'aghamayam tamah', which are explained respectively as '*maitryādibhiḥ*' and ' $r\bar{a}gadvesadibhya agatam$  [...] moham'. The maitryādi-list (in fact, parallel to the wording of Māgha's verse) should almost certainly be understood as the list of positive qualities, through the cultivation of which a yogin- attains what is called *cittaprasāda*-. These qualities are enumerated in the Yogasūtra 1.33<sup>357</sup> (and explained as  $\frac{357}{YS}$  1.33: maitrīkarunāmuditopekṣanāmsukhaduḥkhapuṇyāpuṇyaviṣayānām bhāvanātaś citta-**15** वर्षे **Ba 17** 'दिनं ] conj., 'दिने Ba

15

10

5

20

15

20

such in Vallabhadeva's *Sandehavişauşadhi* ad ŚPV 4,55). One could surmise that Prakāśavarṣa has expected his readership immediately to grasp the reference to the passage in the YS. As for the gloss of the expression '*aghamayam tamah*', though it does not bear such a clear technical reference as the previous example, it certainly shows the author's preference for an understanding of this expression in a rather yogic than in a general dharmic sense. While, for example, Mallinātha glosses '*aghamayam*' with '*pāparūpam*', **Ba** 's explanation '*rāgadveṣādibhya āgatam*', though is not, perhaps, a reference to the list of *kleśa*-s found in YS 2.3,<sup>358</sup> is certainly directed towards a more philosophical understanding of the word. As for the understanding of *tamas*- to be equal to *moha*-, one could refer e.g. to a similar reference in the *Jayamangala* on *Sāmkhyakā*- 10 *rikā* 12: *viṣādātmakam mohātmakam tamah*.

The **Ba** -version of the text of Laghutika on 6.21 bears, as it appears to me, further references to the *yogaśāstra*-. Unfortunately, I was not able to decipher the whole text of the commentary, so that below I present whatever I was able to read:

# अधरीचकार च विवेकगुणादगुणेषु तस्य धियमस्तवतः। प्रतिघातिनीं विषयसङ्गरतिं निरुपष्ठवः शमसुखानुभवः॥ ६.२१ ॥

Peterson (2016, p. 105): "As he controlled vicious thoughts by the virtue of insight, a joyous tranquility boundlessly spread over him and overcame all harmful passion."

**Ba**: 59v3

Baः शमसुखो<u>पलब्धिस् तस्यार्जुनस्य विषयासक्तिमजैषीत्</u>। प्रतिहन्ति श्रेयोऽवश्यं प्रतिघातिनीम्। विषयासक्तिसुखं दुःखमिव मेने। इन्द्रियाणां विषयेभ्यो व्यावृत्तिः शमः। अविद्यमान उपछवोऽन्यायो यस्मात्सः। विरागमार्गादसन्मार्गेषु बुद्धिं संधूतवतः।

prasādanam <sup>358</sup>YS 2.3: avidyāsmitā-rāga-dveşābhiniveśāḥ kleśāḥ

20 प्रतिहन्ति श्रेयोऽवश्यम् ] Cf. Aşțādhyāyī 3,3.170: आवश्यकाधमर्ण्ययोर्णिनिः

20 °सक्ति° ] conj., °राक्ति° Ba 20 श्रेयो ] conj., श्रयो Ba 21 °व ] conj., °वो Ba 22 °ष्ठवो ] conj., 'प्रव्यो Ba 22 °मार्गाद° ] conj., °मार्गोद° Ba 22 संधू° ] conj., सं+ Ba

# +अविद्यातस्तु धियं+। अविद्या विषया+++हेतुः॥

To begin with, I would like to argue that in composing the current verses (6.20 and 6.21) Bhāravi may have employed the word *śama*- having a certain technical understanding of this concept in mind. Compare, for example, the following two verses from

5 the Bhagavadgītā:

आरुरुक्षोर्मुनेर्योगं कर्म कारणमुच्यते। योगारूढस्य तस्यैव शमः कारणमुच्यते॥ BhG 6.3 [MBh 6,28.3] यदा हि नेन्द्रियार्थेषु न कर्मस्वनुषज्जते। सर्वसंकल्पसंन्यासी योगारूढस्तदोच्यते॥ BhG 6.4 [MBh 6,28.4]

As far as my understanding of these verses goes, the first half of 6.4 seems to pro-10 vide a kind of definition or, rather, to explain the content of the concept of *śama*-, which was postulated in 6.3 to be the effective means for a person to achieve higher mastery of yoga-. In this way, the content of sama- is the discontinuation of the attachment to the external objects and activities. Among these two, Bhāravi's verses seem to emphasize the former element (i.e. the external objects: 'धृतेन्द्रियशमैकसुखः' and 'अध-15 रीचकार [...] विषयसङ्गरतिं [...]शमसुखानुभवः'). In this context, it appears that Prakāśavarsa's unexpected gloss of the word 'gunaih' as 'kriyābhih' (in 6.20) seeks exactly to supply the missing element. In 6.21 he gives a kind of general definition of sama -: "इन्द्रियानां विषयेभ्यो व्यावृत्तिः शमः". On the one hand, it reminds us of the wording (though not the content) of the formulation found in the Sankarabhāşya ad 20 BhG 6.4 "राम उपरामः सर्वकर्मभ्यो निवृत्तिः" and, on the other hand, it may be understood (though not necessarily so) as Prakāśavarsa's attempt to give Bhāravi's expression a broader meaning (in which case I would like to read *indriva*-here as encompassing all the three categories: internal, external as well as the organs of action). Even if one should not agree upon this generalizing understanding of Prakāśavarsa's remark, 25 the curious introduction of the concept of action to the meaning of the word gunain 6.20 seems to point towards Prakāśavarṣa's awareness of the idea expressed in the cited verses from the BhG. His "definition" of the word *śama*-records, at the very least, his general understanding of the *saṃkhya*- onthology.

The final statement to the commentary on 6.21, which remains largely unreadable, seems to conclude the explanation by declaring that Arjuna's practice was in accordance with the dictum that a *yogin*- needs to free his mind from *avidyā*, an illegible definition of which is given at the very end. I imagine here, however, a statement along the lines of the YS (PYŚ) 2.23 – 24:

# स्वस्वामिशक्त्योः स्वरूपोपलब्धिहेतुः संयोगः॥ तस्य हेतुरविद्या॥

A feasible emendation of this last sentence could be smth. like अविद्या विषयासक्ति-हेतु: or अविद्या विषयजिज्ञासाहेतु: (on account of the fact that the illegible portion seems to exhibit a great amount of syllables 'ज').

Also noteworhty, though more difficult to interpret in a technical sense, is Prakāśavarṣa explanatory remark "विषयासक्तिसुखं दुःखमिव मेने" as well as his unexpected 15 gloss of Bhāravi's "विवेकगुणाद्गुनेषु" as "विरागमार्गाद्सन्मर्गेषु". The former develops the idea of the *viṣayāsakti*- that needs to be cut off (hereby using a grammatically elegant idiomatic expression), while the later emphasizes the importance of *vairāgya*-, a quality that is often found to be praised in connection with yogic concentration, and, in fact, taught as the highest attainment in the continuation of the passage from 20 the BhG quoted above:

जितात्मनः प्रशान्तस्य परमात्मा समाहितः। शीतोष्णसुखदुःखेषु तथा मानावमानयोः॥ BhG 6.7 [MBh 6,28.7] ज्ञानविज्ञानतृप्तात्मा कूटस्थो विजितेन्द्रियः। युक्त इत्युच्यते योगी समलोष्टाश्मकाञ्चनः॥ BhG 6.8 [MBh 6,28.8] सुह्दन्मित्रार्युदासीनमध्यस्थद्वेष्यबन्धुषु।

25

10

## साधुष्वपि च पापेषु समबुद्धिर्विशिष्यते॥ BhG 6.9 [MBh 6,28.9]

## 5.4.3 Śiśupālavadha 10.20<sup>359</sup>

In the commentary to this verse Vallabhadeva again refers to the grammatical authority of Prakāśavarṣa. Similar to the case discussed in 5.4.1 (*Śiśupālavadha* 1,35), the rendition ascribed to Prakāśavarṣa seems to have been followed by the most part of the commentatorial tradition (as it does, in fact, appear to be simpler or even more natural), while Vallabhadeva's preferred interpretation again takes a more intricate route.

The relevant portion of Vallabhadeva's commentary runs as follows:

वल्लभा अभिसरन्ति तानभिसरतस्ता अभिसारयन्तीति प्रयोज्यप्रयोजकविवक्षया णिजुत्पत्तिः। उपाध्यायप्रकाशवर्षस्त्वेवमादौ स्वार्थे तमिच्छति। यथा "आशु कान्तमभिसारितवत्या योषितः पुलकरुद्धकपोलम्।"<sup>360</sup> KĀ 9.38 इति। तथाह "पडिवण्णविरोहे राहयमस्स हसरेणमानर्बहिए। विद्धइ वालिहिअए राअसिरीइअहिसारइ सुग्गीवे॥" Source unknown इति। न ह्यत्र ण्यर्थोऽस्ति। राजश्रियाभिसृते सुग्रीव इत्यर्थः।

15

10

5

The affix *NiC* is used with the intention [explicitly] to express both the instigated and the instigating [agents] (*prayojya-* and *prayojaka-*) in the following sense: the male lovers (*prayojya-*) approach [the ladies] for a meet-

<sup>359</sup>SPV 10,20: आगतानगणितप्रतियातान् वल्लभानभिसिसारयिष्णाम्। प्रापि चेतसि सविप्रतिसारे सुभ्रुवामव-सरः सरकेण॥ Freely translated in accordance with Vallabhadeva's main interpretation: "In their minds filled with remorse the lovely-browed ladies considered it the right occasion for drinking wine. These ladies wished to pursue their lovers to visit them again after they had once come and, as they had not been paid any attention to, went away."

Note, furthermore, an instance of a figure designated by Hahn (2007, p. 72) as "*dhātuyamaka-*" (or "Wurzel-Yamaka") between '*abhisisārayişūņām*', '*savipratisāre*', '*avasaraḥ*' and '*sarakeṇa*'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>360</sup>Rau (1949) quotes the passage only up to here. In the given case the reading of his MS is identical with the text printed in Kak and Shastri (1990).

5

ing and they (the ladies, *prayojaka-*) pursue them (the lovers), who are approaching them, to approach. However, *upādhyāya-* Prakāśavarṣa holds that here and in similar cases (*evamādau*) [the affix *NiC*] expresses the own meaning [of the stem] (*svārthe*). Just as it is the case in *Kirātārjunīya* 9.38. In the same way one (Prakāśavarṣa?) explains: [a *prākṛta-* verse of unknown source].<sup>361</sup> In fact, here there is no [own, i.e. causative] meaning of the affix *NiC*, [and] the meaning is [just]: to/ when Sugrīva was approached by the Kingly Glory (and not Sugrīva was caused by the Kingly Glory to approach her).

The discussion concerns the understanding of the complex formation *abhisisārayişu*- 10 (a *višeṣaṇa*- to '*subhruvām*' in the verse). The current complex is a primary nominal formation (*kṛdanta*-) with the affix *u* (3,2.168) added to a derivate verbal base, a desiderative (*sannanta*-, 3,1.5 and 3,1.7), which, in turn, is derived from  $\sqrt{s\bar{a}ri}$ , a causative root (*ṇijanta*-) of  $\sqrt{sr}$  (i,982 or iii,17; both in the general meaning of *gati*-, motion).<sup>362</sup> The particular point under dispute is the meaning intended by the poet by the use of the affix *ŅiC*. According to Vallabhadeva's own interpretation, the *ṇijanta*- *abhi*- $\sqrt{s\bar{a}ri}$  expresses its actual causative meaning (3,1.26), while in the alternative opinion ascribed to Prakāśavarṣa, the *ŅiC* should be considered *svārthe*, i.e. to express the own noncausative meaning [of the verbal root]. In the latter case, the meaning of *abhi*- $\sqrt{s\bar{a}ri}$ is equal to that of *abhi*- $\sqrt{sr}$ .

This grammatical difference has an obvious implication for the meaning of the verse. In Vallabhadeva's interpretation, the women wish to pursue their lovers to come again. They find it embarassing, in fact, humiliating for their lovers, that they did not pay any respect to them, when they came to visit them previously. In this way, they

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>361</sup>I must confess that I am unable to understand the verse by myself.

 $<sup>^{362}\</sup>sqrt{s\bar{a}ia}$  does actually occur as a simple root in x,322. In this case, however, the root takes the meaning of *daurbalya*-, being weak, and does not match the context.

want to use the drinking party as a reason to invite them back and to blame their previous disregard for the lovers on the drunkenness.<sup>363</sup> In Prakāśavarṣa's interpretation, on the other hand, the ladies wish to go to their lovers themselves. Mallinātha proposes that they use wine in order to lighten up and to wash away the heaviness of

5 their remourseful minds.<sup>364</sup> Both the interpretations, it must be noted, have to cope with certain difficulties in the context of the following verses. Taking the causative of √sr to express the meaning of the simple stem calls for a similar interpretation of the causative-based formation ('*abhisīsaram*' in the next verse (ŚPV 10.21; see Mallinātha). Vallabhadeva's causative interpretation, however, seems to go against the statement in ŚPV 10.22, according to which the wine quickly brought the sought effect

and, abandoning ladies' shame and embarassment, led them to their lovers.<sup>365</sup>

Based on the reference to the *Kirātārjunīya*, Rau (1949, p. 23) concluded: "Die Stelle X.20 bestätigt die Nachricht, das Prakāśavarşa einen Kommentar zum *Kirātārjunīya* verfasst hat." Even if one need not necessarily conclude from the above remark that
Prakāśavarşa has written a commentary on the *Kirātārjunīya*, it certainly points to the fact that he was well-versed in the interpretation of this poem. As a matter of fact, all the commentaries known to me, including the various transmissions of the *Laghuțīkā*,<sup>366</sup> support the understanding of the *nijanta*-form in KĀ 9.38 as *svārthe*. However, it is only the most conflated version of the *Laghuțīkā* (Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>) that pays at least some attention to this grammatically peculiar usage and none of the transmitted versions of the text makes any reference to the *prākṛta*-verse that Vallabhadeva's

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>363</sup> Sandehavişauşadhi ad Śiśupālavadha 10.20: सागस्काः किल ते [वल्लभाः] ताभिर्गृहानागता अप्यगणिता अत एव गताः, अतश्च ताः [सुभ्रुवः] परिपेतुः – किमेतदनालोच्यास्माभिः कृतमिति। यदि च पुनरानाययन्ति त-ल्लाघवमयमिति सरकेणावसरोऽलम्भि, प्रियानयने हेतुत्वं लब्धम्। न च लाघवं क्षीबया मयैतत्कृतमित्युत्तरदा-नात्।

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>364</sup> Sarvamkaşā ad Śiśupālavadha 10.20: स्वयं गमनसौकर्याय मधुपानं चकुरित्यर्थः।

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>365</sup>ŚPV 10.22: ह्रीविमोहॅमहरद्दयितानामन्तिकं रतिसुखाय निनाय। सप्रसादमिव सेवितमासीत्सद्य एव फलदं मधु तासाम् ॥

 $<sup>^{366}</sup>$ In the case of the current verse (i.e. *Kirātārjunīya* 9.38), the reading of **Ba** considerably differs from those in **Bo**<sub>1</sub>**Mü** & **Jai Jo**<sub>1</sub>**Pa**<sub>1</sub>.

teacher Prakāśavarṣa seem to have used in order to substantiate his opinion to his student.

On the basis of the above observations, we seem again not to be able to arrive at any clear evidence for or against the assumption that Prakāśavarṣa the teacher of Vallabhadeva could have been, in fact, identical with the author of the transmitted 5*Laghuțīkā*. On the other hand, it may be possible to think of a scenario similar to that described in 5.4.1: Vallabhadeva referred to a "more common" interpretation of the verse and marked it as such by ascribing it to his teacher,<sup>367</sup> while his teacher did not consider it necessary to discuss this "self-evident" point in any detail.

## 5.4.4 Śiśupālavadha 16.17<sup>368</sup>

Differently from the previous cases, at the current instance Prakāśavarṣa's opinion is 10 called upon in a discussion that is not directly connected to any śāstric topic and pertains "merely" to a non-technical interpretation of the word "*sakalārthatayā*" in *pāda*-C of the verse. Both the exegetes, i.e. Vallabhadeva and his *upādhyāya*-, understand this word to give a reason (the meaning of the third triplet, *tṛtīyā*, taught in *Aṣṭādhyāyī* 2,3.23), but differ with regard to the exact analysis of its meaning. The relevant text of 15 the *Sandehaviṣauṣadhi* reads as follows:

# Kak and Shastri (1990, p. 174): सकल उभयरूपोऽर्थो यस्य तत्सकलार्थं तद्भा-वस्तत्ता तया सकलार्थतया, प्रियाप्रियोक्तौ हेतुरेषः। उपाध्यायप्रकाशवर्षस्तु विप-

 $<sup>^{367}</sup>$ I cannot, in fact, be sure whether this interpretation was more common than the other or not. For ŚPV 10.20 I have evidence of only three commentaries: Vallabhadeva's *Sandehavişauşadhi*, Mallinātha's *Sarvaṃkaşā* and an anonymous *Subodhapañjīkā* or *-tīkā* preserved in NGMCP C 1/2 (KLD 0051). Of these three, the later two commentaries go for the *svārthe*-interpretation. (The only available to me MS of Vidyāmādhava's commentary on the *Śiśupālavadha* omits the commentary on the current verse).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>368</sup>ŚPV 16.17: मधुरं बहिरन्तरप्रियं कृतिनावाचि वचस्तथा त्वया। सकलार्थतया विभाव्यते प्रियमन्तर्बहिरप्रियं यथा। Freely translated in accordance with Vallabhadeva's main interpretation: "You, a trully skillful person, have pronounced your speech, which [appears] to be sweet outside and unpleasant inside, in such a way that, due to the fact that it encompasses two meanings, it is [actually] understood to be unpleasant outside and pleasant inside."

# रीतार्थे हेतुमाह – सकलार्थतया वाक्यार्थपर्यालोचनया प्रियमन्तर्बहिश्चाप्रियं वि-भाव्यत इत्यर्थः॥

## Rau (1949, p. 23): उपाध्यायप्रकाशवर्षस्तु विपरीतार्थप्रतिभासे हेतुमाह ...

- An approximate (non-literal) translation of the passage: 'sakalārtham' is a bahuvrīhicompound in the following sense: that [speech] which posseses the whole, consisting of two, meaning; in the sense of 'tadbhāva-'<sup>369</sup> [by adding affix taL in accordance with Aṣṭādhyāyī 5,1.119 we derive] tattā (i.e. sakalārthatā  $\approx$  the state/ abstract quality of having two meanings), Instr. Sg. — sakalārthatayā, this is the reason for the expression of pleasant and unpleasant [mean-
- ing]. However, *upādhyāya* Prakāśavarṣa explains [this word] as the reason for the [appearance of the]<sup>370</sup> opposite meaning in the following way: '*sakalārthatayā*', i.e. due to a [close] examination of the meaning of the sentence, [your speech] is understood to be pleasant inside and unpleasant outside.
- In simplified terms the difference of opinions could be presented thus. Vallabhadeva understands 'sakalārthatayā' as smth. like 'on account of the fact that your speech has two meanings, it appears as ... and is understood as ...'. The reported opinion of his teacher, however, seems to propose another interpretation: 'your speech appears as ..., but, on account of a close examination of its meaning, it can be understood as ...'.<sup>371</sup> As far as the grammatical derivation of the compound as well as the content and the context of the verse are concerned, both interpretations appear equally pos-

5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>369</sup>The general set of meanings assumed by the word '*bhāva-*' in the *Aṣṭādhyāyī* and in the current *sūtra-* in particular is discussed in some detail in Ogawa (2005).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>370</sup>This is an approximation of '*pratibhasa-*' found in Rau's MS.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>371</sup>Mallinātha seems to combine both the interpretations: the meaning of the compound is explained according to Vallabhadeva's, while its syntactic/ contextual value is given according to Prakāśavarṣa's view. Durgaprasāda et al. (1940, p. 406): कृतिना [...] वचस्तथा तेन प्रकारेणावाचि [...] यथा येन प्रकारेण सकलार्थतया संपूर्णोभयर्थतया हेतुना अन्त: प्रियं बहिरप्रियम् विभाव्यते [...]

sible and fitting, so that Vallabhadeva may have mentioned the (perhaps, less preferable in his view) alternative "just" in order to give a fuller account of the verse and, perhaps, to acknowledge his teacher's lessons.

## 5.4.5 Śiśupālavadha 20.71<sup>372</sup>

In this last reference to Prakāśavarṣa found in Vallabhadeva's *Sandehaviṣauṣadhi* we again turn to a discussion connected to the grammatical derivation and the associated 5 interpretation of a word. The problematic word is the compound '*pavamānasakhaḥ*'. According to Aṣtādhyāyī 5,4.91,<sup>373</sup> it needs to be interpreted as a *tatpuruṣa-*, i.e. 'companion of the Wind', and not as a *bahuvrīhi-*, i.e. 'he, whose companion is the Wind', because in the latter case the compound formation would not get the affix *TaC* and the derived form would be *pavamānasakhi-*, the masc. Nom. Sg. of which (in accordance with Aṣtādhyāyī 7,1.93)<sup>374</sup> would be '*pavamānasakhā*'. Here, however, Vallabhadeva sees a certain probelm, a contradiction to the expected meaning, in order to eliminate which he resorts to the opinion of his teacher:

Kak and Shastri (1990, p. 302): पवत इति पवमानो वायुः। "पूड्यजो शानन्" (३,२.१२८)। तस्य सखा अग्निः सहचरत्वात्। "राजाहस्सखिभ्यष्टच्" (५,४.९१)। ननु यत्राग्निस्तत्र वायुः, न तु यत्र वायुस्तत्राग्निः, अत्र च वायोः सहचरत्वं विवक्षि-तमतश्च बहुव्रीहिरत्र वाचक इति कथं टुजुत्पत्तिः। अत्रोपध्यायप्रकाश्वर्ष आह – ष-

तमतश्च बहुवीहिरत्र वाचक इति कथं टुजुत्पत्तिः। अत्रोपध्यायप्रकाश्वर्ष आह — ष-<sup>372</sup>SPV 16.17: मधुरैरपि भूयसा स मेघ्यैः प्रथमं प्रत्युत वारिभिर्दिदीपे। पवमानसखस्ततः क्रमेण प्रणयकोध इ-शमदिवादैः ॥ Freely translated in accordance with Vallabhadeva's main interpretation: "Just as con15

वाशमद्विवादें: ॥ Freely translated in accordance with Vallabhadeva's main interpretation: "Just as conciliatory words [of a lover] in case of [his beloved's] anger in a love-quarrel, the sparse/ sweet drops of rain have, first, even increased the Fire, the companion of the Wind, but then gradually calmed it down."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>373</sup> Astādhyāyī 5,4.91: राजाहस्सखिभ्यप्टच् ॥ Sharma (1999, p. 721): "The taddhita affix *ȚaC* occurs after rājan 'king', ahan 'day' and sakhi 'companion' used in combination as final consituents of a tatpuruṣa compound."

 $<sup>^{374}</sup>A$ șțādhyāyī 7,1.93: अनङ्गों **॥** Sharma (2003, p. 87): "The final vowel of an *aṅga*, namely *sakhi*, is replaced with *anA*N when a *sU*, other than that of *sambuddhi*, follows."

ष्ठीसमासेऽप्यत्र बहुव्रीह्यर्थोऽन्तर्भवत्येव, यो हि यस्य सखा तस्यासावपि सखा भ-वति। एवमन्त्रापि। यथा भारवेः –

ओजसापि खलु नूनमनूनं नासहायमुपयाति जयश्रीः। यद्विभुः शशिमयूखसखः सन्नाददे विजयि चापमनङ्गः॥ (९.३३) इति॥

An approximate translation of the passage: In the sense 'he purifies' by Astā-5  $dhy\bar{a}y\bar{i}$  3,2.128<sup>375</sup> we derive *pavamāna*-, 'the purifying one', i.e. the wind. In the sense 'his companion' [by A*s* $t\bar{a}dhy\bar{a}y\bar{i}$  2,2.8]<sup>376</sup> [we derive *pavamānasakha*-'companion of the wind'], i.e. the fire, because of [its] association [with the wind]. [The affix *TaC* at the end of the compound is added by] *Astādhyā* $y\bar{i}$  5.4.91. Objection: [a sound invariable concomitance should be formu-10 lated as] 'whenever there is fire, there is wind', but not as 'whenever there is wind, there is fire'. And also in this verse it is wind's association [with the fire] that is intended [and not the other way around]. Therefore it is a *bahuvrūhi*- compound that expresses [the intended meaning and not a tatpurusa-]. [Things being so,] how could we then account for the addition of the affix TaC? With regard to this problem (atra), upādhyāya-Prakāśavarsa says: Here the meaning [expressible by] a bahuvrīhi- is included also in the meaning of the genitive [tatpurusa-]compound. In fact, if someone (i.e. fire) is a companion of someone else (i.e. wind), he (fire) also becomes the one whose companion the other one (wind) is. And a similar usage is found in Bhāravi's verse: [Kirātārjunīya 9.33].

To begin with, I would like briefly to clarify Vallabhadeva's doubt and Prakāśavarsa's explanation. The discussion evolves along the following points:

15

20

<sup>375</sup> Astādhyāyī 3,2.128: पूड्यजोः शानन्। Sharma (2002b, p. 431): "Affix SānaN occures after verbal roots  $p\bar{u}N$  'to cleanse' and yajA 'to sacrifice' when the action is denoted at the current time."

<sup>376</sup> Astādhyāyī 2,2.8: घष्टी II Sharma (2002b, p. 74): "A oāda which ends in sasthī 'sixth triplet of sUP' optionally combines, in a *tatpuruşa* compound, with a syntatically related *pada* which ends in *sUP*."

- **1a** The *tatpuruṣa*-based expression 'P-*sakhaḥ* A' means 'A is a companion of P'. This is to say that A \*always accompanies P so that we can arrive at a formal postulation 'whenever there is P (wind), there is A (fire)' ( $P \Rightarrow A$ ).
- 1b The *bahuvrīhi*-compound 'P-*sakhā* A', on the other hand, means 'A is someone, whose companion is P' or, to simplify, 'P is a companion of A'. This is to say that 5 P \*always accompanies A, a formal representation of which would be 'whenever there is A (fire), there is P (wind)' (P ⇒ A).
- 2 According to Vallabhadeva (and, in fact, common sense), it is the later (1b), but not the former expression, which is logically sound. Just like the existence of smoke presupposes the existence of fire, so also the existence of fire (A) presupposes 10 the existence of wind (P) (because, I reckon, the wind is needed for the fire to blaze up, so that there cannot be any instance of fire existing without wind). The opposite (1a), however, is not true, because, just as there are instances of fire emitting no smoke, there are multiple instances of wind blowing without fire.

Thus we arrive at a contradiction between the logical expectation for a compound of the type **1b** and the grammatical argumentation, according to which the given compound should be interpreted as belonging to the type **1a**. This problem does, in fact, sound like a case for the śāstric superhero Prakāśavarṣa, whose help is relied upon here.

**3** Prakāśavarṣa, so Vallabhadeva, proposes a kind of rhetorical solution. When we affirm that A is a companion of P (**1a**) we can actually equally affirm that P is a companion of A (**1b**) (i.e. the above relations should be postulated in form of a certain reciprocally proportional function s(x)). Therefore, by using **1a** the poet implies the meaning of **1b**.

To trace the development of these exegetical deliberations in the later commentarial <sup>25</sup> tradition, it may be noted that in the *Sarvaṃkaṣā* Mallinātha follows the general train of thoughts proposed by Prakāśavarṣa:

#### 5.4. PRAKĀŚAVARṢA II

Durgaprasāda et al. (1940, p. 517):<sup>377</sup> पवत इति पवमानो वायुः। "पूड्यजो शा-नन्" (३,२.१२८)। तस्य सखा अग्निः। "राजाहस्सखिभ्यष्टच्" (५,४.९१)। मै-त्रीमात्रविवक्षायामयं निर्देशः, स्वसहकारिणी मैत्रीति नियमात्, सहकारित्वाविव-क्षायां वैपरित्यात्। बहुव्रीहौ तु न समासान्तः। स्वामी तु "रोहिताश्चा वयुसखः" (अमर°१,१.५५) इत्यसमासान्तपाठेन बौव्रीहिमाह। अत्रापि तथा पाठे न कश्चि-दुपद्रवः॥

Approximate translation: In the sense 'he purifies' by Astadhyayi 3,2.128<sup>378</sup> we derive *pavamāna*-, 'the purifying one', i.e. the wind. In the sense 'his companion' [by Astadhyayi 2,2.8][we derive *pavamānasakha*- 'companion of the wind'], i.e. the fire. [The affix *TaC* at the end of the compound is added by] Astadhyayi 5.4.91.<sup>379</sup> This indication is intended at expressing only as much as [fire's] friendship [with wind], because of the rule that friendship [is based on] reciprocal assistance, [and] because of a contradiction that would arise if no [such] assistance was intended. If this compound was a *bahuvrīhi*-, however, one could not account for the [affix *TaC* that forms] the final part of the compound. However, Ksīrasvāmin, accepting the reading *rohitāśvā* in Amarakoṣa 1,1.55 without this affix,<sup>380</sup> explains it as a *bahuvrīhi*-. In this verse too, there is no problem to accept such a reading (i.e. to read *pavamānasakhā*).

20

In the following I would like to have a look at the quoted verse from the  $Kir\bar{a}t\bar{a}r$ -<sup>377</sup>The punctuation used in the following quote differs at times from the one found in the printed vulgate.

<sup>378</sup>Aṣṭādhyāyī 3,2.128: पूड्यजो: शानन्। Sharma (2002b, p. 431): "Affix ŚānaN occures after verbal roots pūŅ 'to cleanse' and yajA 'to sacrifice' when the action is denoted at the current time."

4 रोहिताश्वा ] conj., रोहिताश्वः Durgaprasāda et al. (1940)

15

10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>379</sup>Note that this part of Mallinātha's text is virtually identical with the corresponding passage in the *Sandehaviṣauṣadhi*.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>380</sup>Note that the reading of 1,1.55 in Oka (1913, p. 12), as well as the citation in Durgaprasāda et al. (1940, p. 527) should be emended accordingly.

*junīya.* This quote is not reproduced in Rau (1949, p. 23), although, according to the same logic as he applied to ŚPV 10.20 (cf. 5.4.3), it could be seen as a evidence for "die Nachricht, dass Prakāśavarṣa einen Kommentar zum *Kirātārjunīya* verfasst hat" (*ibid.*). Since this verse is omitted not only from Rau's transcription of 'his' Śārada-MS, but also from his rendition of Śāstrī Vetāl (1929), where it is actually found, we cannot be 5 sure whether it was or was not present in the MS. According to Prakāśavarṣa and several other commentators (as opposed to Mallinātha and 'his followers') *Kirātārjunīya* 9.33 reads as follows:

# ओजसापि खलु नूनमनूनं सत्सहायमुपयाति जयश्रीः। यद्विभुः शशिमयूखसखः सन्नाददे विजयि चापमनङ्गः॥ ९.३३ ॥

2.b सत्सहायम्] Prakāśavarṣa, Pītāmbara, Jonarāja, Harikaṇṭha, Ekanāthabhaṭṭa (!),

नासहायम् Mallinātha (+ Dharmavijayagaņi), Vidyāmādhava

5

Certainly, one will realize, Victory gives herself even to a strong person [only when] he is endowed with good companions/ allies, because [even] Kāmadeva, [though] mighty he was, took up his victorious bow [only] as a companion of the moonbeams (*tatpuruṣa-*) (*bahuvrīhyarthe*: only when accompanied by the moonbeams).<sup>381</sup>

While, in the case of SPV 20.71, it can be argued that the exact analytical form of the compound formation '*pavamāna-* + *sakhi-*' does not actually make any difference to the overall meaning of the verse and that Māgha may have used this word based on the conventional meaning given at least in some version of *Amarakośa* 1,1.55 to the word

 $<sup>^{381}</sup>$ Peterson (2016, p. 165) translates Mallinātha's version of the verse (*nāsahāyam* instead of *sat-sahāyam* in *pāda-* B): "To be sure, victory does not favor a man with military strength but lacking allies. That is why the love god, powerful though he is, did not lift his bow for conquest before recruiting the moon's rays as helpmates."

#### 5.4. PRAKĀŚAVARṢA II

"*vāyusakhaḥ*", the case of KĀ 9.33 seems to be quite different. The complex compound *'śaśimayūkha- + sakhi-'* does not seem to correspond to any conventional byname of Kāma (at least not to any of those which are listed in the *Amarakośa*) and, more importantly, it is, in fact, intended exactly at expressing its analytical meaning that could

<sup>5</sup> be best captured by a *bahuvrīhi*-compound (*śaśimayūkhasakhi*-, 'he who has moon-rays as his companions'), parallel to *sasahāya*- 'he who is with companion(s)' in *pāda*-B of the same verse. Here, indeed, we seem to be in need of a certain interpretative intervention in order to explain the reason behind Bhāravi's choice of vocabulary. Applying the same reasoning as proposed by Prakāśavarṣa at ŚPV 20.71, we can, in fact,
<sup>10</sup> get away with the apparent inconsistence in KĀ 9.33 as well.

It appears in a way surprising, though telling in many other ways, that none of the known to me commentaries on KĀ 9.33 (apart from the secondary conflated redaction of "Jagaddatta's" version of the *Laghuțīkā*, **Jo**<sub>1</sub>**Pa**<sub>1</sub>) pays any attention to this interpretative difficulty.<sup>382</sup> The observation that no similar discussion was found in the pre-

- Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>-version of the Laghuțīkā is further supported by the absence of any explanatory remark in the Ghaņţāpatha of Mallinātha, who, as we have seen, in his chronologically later commentary on ŚPV 20.71 goes even so far as to examine various versions of the Amarakośa and openly to propose an emendation to Māgha's verse. As we are certain that Mallinātha was acquainted with some version of Laghuțīkā (see
- 5.5.2) and that many of his elaborate exegetical discussions (such as, most famously, the ones at KĀ 1.10 or *Meghadūta* 2, or, in fact, the above SPV 20.71) were inspired by his study of earlier commentaries, we may surmise that the scholar recognized this problem only at the time of composition of his later work (i.e. the *Sarvamkaṣā* on the *Siśupālavadha*).
- 25

As far as the reasons behind the lack of any explanatory note in the  $Laghut\bar{k}a$ is concerned, however, this seems to be slightly more difficult to explain. Should we

 $<sup>^{382}</sup>$ In fact, it is rather the "strange" agglomeration of particles in *pāda*- A that seems to worry the majority of the commentators.

stick to the theory that Vallabhadeva's *upādhyāya-* was identical with the author of the *Laghuțīkā*, we could, perhaps, speculate that either this commentary was a rather early work of then-young Prakāśavarṣa or/ and that the scholar deliberately confined himself to the "bare necessities" and aimed at writing a truly 'short' (*laghu-*) commentary that did not go beyond mere elucidation of the syntactic structure of the verses and the 5 meanings of the words used therein.

In conclusion of this section, the following points could be repeated:

1. In three among the five explicit references to Prakāśavarṣa by Vallabhadeva,

his opinion is invoked as that of an "authoritative other" (cf. the repetition of the characteristic clause '*upādhyāyaprakāśavarṣas tu* …'). At this cases Vallabhadeva prefers his own, somewhat "novel" interpretation of the discussed verses, but, nonetheless, finds it indispensable to acknowledge a more "traditional" view taught by or, at least, ascribed to his teacher.

- In other two references, Prakāśavarṣa is presented under a different light. He is invoked as an authoritative and reliable teacher, to whom Vallabhadeva expresses his indebtedness by either separately composing a short vote of thanks or, at the other instance, by directly "quoting" his opinion on a passage that seems to be difficult to explain.
- All but one references seem to refer to the opinion of Prakāśavarṣa at topics related to śāstric discussions (*vyākaraṇa-* most of the time, but famously also 20 *yoga-*).
- 4. It is noteworthy, I belive, that the interpretations of the later commentator Mallinātha either directly follow the understanding suggested by Prakāśavarṣa or, otherwise, incorporate them in a further developed exegetical argument. This seems to strengthen the supposition that Mallinātha may have seen the tag 'Prakāśavarṣa' to bear certain authority (or, possibly, just used the occasion to ar-

### 5.5. REFERENCES TO PRAKĀŚAVARȘA AND HIS WORK IN THE LATER COMMENTARIES ON THE KĀVYA-

gue against the opinion of Vallabhadeva, which he appears often to dislike).

5. Finally, it needs to be highlighted that, on the basis of the versions of the *Laghuțīkā* available to us, we seem not to be able to arrive at any decisive argument for the supposition that Prakāśavarṣa II, the teacher of Vallabhadeva, was the author of this text. Nevertheless, in view of further available to us evidence for the assumption that Prakāśavarṣa the author of *Laghuțīkā* was, in fact, a relatively early *paṇḍita-* from Kāśmir (see 5.3) and whose commentary was regarded as old and authoritative by the tradition (see 2.2.2.3.1, **5.3**, **5.5.2**, **5.5.1**), I am still inclined to identify both the persona (admittedly using a somewhat inconsistent *argumentum ad ignorantiam*).

10

15

5

# 5.5 References to Prakāśavarṣa and his work in the later commentaries on the *kāvya*-

Setting the difficult task of putting together the jigsaw of Prakāśavarṣa's identity aside, in the following final section to this chapter I would like to investigate the traces that his text, the *Laghuțīkā*, left in the later commentarial tradition on the *Kirātārjunīya*. Having established that this text was known to and, perhaps, even studied by several later representatives of the tradition, I would like to try to establish (a) which role did these commentators assign to Prakāśavarṣa; and (b) which version of the *Laghuțīkā* could these later scholars have at their disposal.

## 5.5.1 General References

Apart from Mallinātha's technical references to the *Laghuțīkā* dealt with in 5.5.2, there are several instances, at which later commentators on the *Kirātārjunīya* have acknowledged their general acquaintance with this work. One of such cases detected in Pītāmbara's *Kirātācandrikā* is discussed elsewhere in this thesis (see 2.2.2.3.1 on pp. 70ff.), the other two shall be briefly looked at here.

#### 5.5.1.1 Gadasimha's Tattvacandrikā

The entry for Prakāśavarṣa found in in NCC 12 (p. 212b) notes that the commentary *Laghuțīkā* on the *Kirātārjunīya* written by this author has been referred by Mallinātha (here the reference is to KĀ 4.10 discussed above) as well as by Gadasiṃha in "C. Tattvacandrikā on Kirātārjunīya, L. 2140". The later is a reference to a manuscript described in a comprehensive catalogue of Sanskrit MSS held in private collections (in Bengal?) compiled by Rājendralāla Mitra during the years 1870 – 1888. In the sixth volume of 10 this catalogue (Mitra (1882, pp. 205f.)) we find the entry for the sought MS. According to this, the MS was written in Bengali characters and appeared to the compiler to be "old". A short remark on the text reads (*ibid.*): "A commentary on the Kirātārjunīya of Bhāravi. By Gadasiṃha, a grammarian of some repute." The introductory verses to the text are transcribed as follows:

प्रणम्य गां प्रतिपदम् ++ एस पयस्वतीम्।(!)<sup>383</sup> कियते भारवेर्यलाद्विवृतिस्तत्त्वचन्द्रिका॥(!)<sup>384</sup> सन्ति प्रकाशवर्षादिटीका अपि सुविस्तराः। तथापि लघुबोधार्थं गदसिंहोऽकरोदिमाम्॥ पितृकल्पाद्यथाधीतं भ्रातुः श्रीसिंहसिंहतः। तद्वेतोर्भ्रातृजादीनां स्मरणार्थं विलिख्यते॥<sup>385</sup>

20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>383</sup>The end of the first half should almost certainly be emended to सरस्वतीम्.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>384</sup>Here विवृत्ति- should be, perhpas, preferred.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>385</sup>This verse contains, in fact, rather curious information about the author and the circumstances of the composition for the commentary. Gadasimha says that just as he himself was instructed by his

The reference pertinant to our current discussion is found in the second *mangala*verse. It says: "Even though there are (available) very extensive commentaries [written by] Prakāśavarṣa and others, nonetheless, I, Gadasimha, compose this [*Tattvacandrikā*] for the sake of easy understanding". The key word seems to be "very extensive"

(*suvistara-*) that seems to describe the state in which this commentary came down to the late Bengali commentator.<sup>386</sup>

#### 5.5.1.2 Devarāja's Sukhabodhinī = Subodhinī

The introductory verses to the Sukhabodhinī by Devarāja (Chatterji (1934, p. 1)) read:

यस्य लक्ष्मीभूजाश्लेषे कण्ठे कङ्कणराजयः। मणिमाला इवाभान्ति स वः पायाज्जनार्दनः॥ १॥ प्रकाशवर्षप्रभृतिप्रणीता व्याख्या न पूर्णा इति भारवीये। काव्ये प्रभूतां विद्धाति टीकां श्रीदेवराजो विदुषां निदेशात्॥ २॥ अनूद्य सर्वं पदसिद्धिमुत्त्वा पदान्वयेन प्रकटय्य वाक्यम्। प्रदर्श्य भावम् सुखबोधनीं तां करोत्य् अयं बालावोबोधनार्थम्॥ ३॥

On whose neck, when embraced by the arms of Lakṣmī, the lines of [her] marriage-strings look like jewel necklaces, may he, Janārdana, protect you. (1)

Since the commentaries on Bhāravi's poem written by Prakāśavarṣa and

10

15

<sup>[</sup>elder] brother ŚrīSimhasimha, who was like a father to him (*pitṛkalpa-*), he now, therefore (i.e. perhaps, to "pay back" his debt to him), writes this commentary so that his brother's children and other would remember (the explanations of his own brother, I guess).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>386</sup>Apart from the fact that the MS(s) (the entry in Mitra (1882, pp. 205f.) seems to refer to two MSS at once) is/are found in Bengal and is/are written in Bengali characters, the Bengali provenience of this author is further supported by additional intertextual evidence. It is, namely, that in his commentary to KĀ 9.15 (so Bhattacharya (1946, p. 6f.), who gives a transcript of the related portion of the text) Gadasimha refers to the reading of the verse argued for in the *Bhāgavṛtti*, a lost Bengali commentary on the *Astādhyāyī* (this discussion is summarized in Wielińska-Soltwedel (2006, vol. 2, p. 23)).

others are incomplete, I, Devarāja, by command of the learned ones compose [now] an extensive commentary [on this work]. (2)

[For the translation of the thrid verse, see p. 10 of this thesis.]

The remark about the incompleteness of the Laghutika is rather curious. Since there are no reasons to assume that the commentary did not cover the complete poem, 5 Devarāja's statement should be interpreted as referring to the MSS of the Laghutikaavailable to him. Not much seems to be known so far about the time and the provenance of this scholar, so that it is somewhat difficult to contextualize this finding. Based on the location of the absolute majority of the MSS of the *Subodhini*, one could surmise that Devarāja was active somewhere around Kerala (or, to put it less precise, in South 10 India). As already mentioned in the fn. 23 (p. 10), a critical edition and a study of this text is currently being prepared at the Rashtriya Sanskrit Vidyapeetha in Tirupati, so that more details may emerge in the course of time.

At a later instance, in the commentary to KĀ 1.14,Devarāja exhibits his acquaintance with the ancient, though incomplete commentary by directly referring to (or 15 possibly quoting) an opinion of Prakāśavarṣa. Though not completely clear from the text of the *Subodhinī* as available to me (i.e. the above cited vulgate Chatterji (1934)), Devarāja seems, furthermore, to accept a different reading of the verse:

## विभज्य रक्षां परितः परेतरानशङ्किताकारमुपैति शङ्कितः। क्रियापवर्गेष्वनुजीविसात्कृताः कृतज्ञतामस्य वदन्ति सम्पदः॥

Approximate translation in following Devarāja's main interpretation: Having distributed his guard all around, he, [though] distrustful [inside], approaches his enemies and his friends in such a way that he appears to be trustful.

<sup>19</sup> विभज्य ] Devarāja, Lokānanda-pāṭha, Suvarṇarekha, विधाय Devarāja-pāṭḥa, Jonarāja, Dalhaṇa, Mallinātha, \*Prakāśavarṣa, Pītāmbara, Lokānanda, Vidyāmādhava 19 रक्षां ] Devarāja, Vidyāmādhava, Suvarṇarekha (?), रक्षान् Devarāja-pāṭha, Jonarāja, Dalhaṇa, Mallinātha, Prakāśavarṣa, Pītāmbara, Lokā-nanda, Vidyāmādhava-pātha

5

10

The reaches that were made subservient to his dependants upon the completion of their tasks speak of his gratitude.<sup>387</sup>

After completing the explanation of the first half of the verse according to his own understanding, Devarāja sets out to discuss possible alternative readings and interpretations by evoking the opinion of Prakāśavarṣa. It is difficult to decide whether it is the whole alternative interpretation that Devarāja credited to (or borrowed from) Prakāśavarṣa, or just its beginning portion. Below, I quote only that part of the explanation, which actually is reminiscent of the available to me text of one of the versions of the *Laghuțīkā* and, moreover, that was most probably utilized in Mallinātha's commentary. For this verse we have the evidence of two subgroups of **\*B**, **Bo**<sub>1</sub>**Mü** & **Jai Jo**<sub>1</sub>**Pa**<sub>1</sub>. Although all the elements in the analysis of the compound '*paretarān*' are exactly identical (!) in both of these version, **Bo**<sub>1</sub>**Mü** lacks any reference to the formation of the word *rakṣa*-. On this basis I am inclined to conclude that Devarāja's version of *Laghutīkā* was, in all likelihood, akin to that preserved in the Jagadatta-group.

<sup>15</sup> Devarāja ad 1.14: [...] प्रकाशवर्षस्त्वाह – रक्षन्तीति रक्षाः पचाद्यच्\*। परा-नितरयन्त्यात्मीयान्कुर्वन्ति भेदेन। \*कर्मण्यण्\* । भेदसामर्थ्यात् परा एव वा इ-तरे आत्मीयाः येषामिति परेतरा भेदनिपुणाः, तान्सर्वान्नक्षकान्विधाय स्वयं श्व-

 15 पचाद्यच्] Cf. Aşțādhyāyī 3,1.134: नन्दिग्रहिपचादिभ्यो ल्युणिन्यचः ॥

 16 कर्मण्यण्] Astādhyāyī 3,2.1: कर्मण्यण्॥

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>387</sup>Roodbergen (1984, p. 33) follows the reading and the interpretation offered by Mallinātha: "Having put reliable guards all around out of distrust, he (nevertheless) assumes the appearance of somebody who does not entertain suspicion. The wealth bestowed on his servants on the successful completion of their tasks speaks of his gratitude."

Peterson (2016, p. 7), though follows the same reading, offers a slightly different interpretation of individual words. In fact, she seems to have translated the word '*paretarān*' twice: once, following Mallinātha's main interpretation, as 'trusted' and yet once more, following Prakāśavarṣa, as 'spies'. "Acutely suspicious of treachery, he has surrounded himself with trusted guards and spies, yet pretends to be utterly trusting. The gifts with which he rewards his men at the successful completion of their tasks proclaim his gratitude."

5

क्वितो भूत्वाशक्किताकरमुपैत्यशक्कितरूपं भजते। [...] Cf. Mallinātha: यद्वा परानितरयन्ति भेदेनात्मसात्कुर्वन्तीति परेतरान्। \*तत्करोति\* इति ण्यन्तात् \*कर्मण्यण्\*। रक्षन्तीति रक्षान्नक्षकान्, [...]। \*नन्दिग्रहि- \* इत्या-दिना पचाद्यच्। Prakāśavarṣa (Jai Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>, the critical apparate is omitted): [...] रक्षन्तीति रक्षाः, तान्। किंभूतान्। परेतरान्, परान् शत्रून् इतरयन्तीति परेतराः, तान्। भे-

दोपायबलेन शत्रूनात्मसात्कुर्वन्ति।

On the basis of these parallels, I consider the clause '*ātmīyān kurvanti*' in the *Sub-odhinī* most likely to be a corruption of '*ātmasatkurvanti*' supported by the *Laghuțīkā* and the *Ghaņţāpatha*. As far the text of the *Laghuţīkā* is concerned, the parallel word-10 ings of Devarāja's and Mallinātha's commentaries support the assumption that the gloss '*śatrūn*' found within the element of word-formation '*parān itarayanti*' should be considered a secondary insertion as well.

#### 5.5.2 Mallinātha

As pointed out above, Mallinātha's text contains i.a. a rather technical reference to the opinion expressed by Prakāśavarṣa in his commentary on the *Kirātārjunīya*. In order to understand whether or not the text of the *Laghuțīkā* available to Mallinātha could have been possibly similar to any of its versions available to us, below I would like to have a closer look at Mallinātha's reference.

At the moment I am aware of a single occurrence in the *Ghaṇṭāpatha* at which Mallinātha explicitly refers to the opinion of Prakāśavarṣa. There are, however, a number 20 of other cases where Mallinātha's unidentified predecessor (usually, a custodian of an

<sup>2</sup> तत्करोति ] Cf. Vt V ad 3,1.26: तत् करोत्युपसंख्यानं सूत्रयत्याद्यर्थम्॥

<sup>3</sup> कर्मण्यण्] Astādhyāyī 3,2.1: कर्मण्यण्॥

<sup>3</sup> नन्दिग्रहि°] Astadhyāyī 3,1.134: नन्दिग्रहिपचादिभ्यो ल्युणिन्यचः॥

alternative opinion) may have also been the same author. Below, I would like to discuss just one of such cases, where the opinion of an unnamed early exegete can be with some degree of probability traced back to Prakāśavarṣa. Yet other cases (having more direct bearing on the positioning of the various transmissional lines of the *Laghuțīkā*)

5 will be treated separately. To begin with, however, I would like to have a look at Mallinātha's unambiguous reference to Prakāśavarṣa found in the commentary on *Kirātārjunīya* 4.10.

#### 5.5.2.1 Kirātārjunīya 4.10

According to Mallinātha, the text of *Kirātārjunīya* 4.10 should be read and understood as follows:

उपारताः पश्चिमरात्रिगोचरादपारयन्तः पतितुं जवेन गाम्। तमुत्सुकाश्चकुरवेक्षणोत्सुकं गवां गणाः प्रस्नुतपीवरोधसः॥ ४. १०॥

10.a पश्चिमरात्रि° ] Mallinātha,(DaDharmavijayagaņi, Sāhityacandrkā, पश्चिमरात्र°SidPrakāśavarṣa, Jonarāja, Candrikā, SubodhātīkāSid

(Þalhaṇa), Lokānanda, Suvarṇarekha & Siddhāntakaumudī 712

The herds of cows who left from their pasture grounds [on which they were grazing] in the late evening and who, eager [to meet their calves], were unable quickly to step on the ground with their swollen udders [already] dripping [milk], made him eager to watch them.<sup>388</sup>

5

As one can already predict from the short critical apparatus to the verse above,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>388</sup>Cf. Roodbergen (1984, p. 227): "The herds of cows returning from their pasture-ground in the late evening, unable to run fast because they had swollen udders, longing (for their calves), made him desirous to watch."

Peterson (2016, p. 65): "He steadily gazed at the herds of cows returning from the pasture in the late evening, gait slowed down by heavy udders oozing milk as they longed to join their calves."

the difference in opinions arises at the reading (or, rather, the underlying grammatical derivation) of the former member of the compound '*paścimarātrigocara-*', i.e. '*paścimarātri-*', which, according to Prakāśavarṣa and a number of other commentators, should be read as '*paścimarātra-*'. When discussing this word at the very beginning of his commentary on KĀ 4.10, Mallinātha writes: 5

पश्चिमा चासौ रात्रिश्चेति विशेषणसमासः। अपररात्र इत्यर्थः। पूर्वा दिक्, पश्चिमं नभ इत्यादिवदेकदेशिशब्दस्यैकदेशशब्दसामानाधिकरण्यादेकदेशे पर्यवसानम्, न तु पश्चिमं रात्रेरित्येकदेशिसमासः, तद्विधायके "पूर्वापर-"आदिसूत्रे (२,२.१) प-श्चिमशब्दाग्रहणात्। अत एव "अहःसर्वैकदेश-"इत्यादिना (५,४.८७) न समासा-न्तोऽपि, तस्यापि पूर्वापरादिसूत्रोक्तसमासविषयत्वादिति। प्रकाशवर्षस्तु एकदेशि-समासमेवाश्रित्य समासान्तमाह तन्मृग्यम्॥

Roodbergen (1984, p. 227): (In the sense of) paścimā cāsau rātriś ca 'it is both later and evening' (we derive paścimarātriħ). This is viśeṣaṇasamāsa 'cp.-formation with a qualifying word'. That is to say, the later evening. (Here) since the word standing for the whole stands in syntactic agreement with the word standing for the part, just as in pūrvā dik 'the eastern direction', paścimaṃ nabhaħ 'the western sky', it finally comes to mean a part. But this is not (an instance of) ekadeśisamāsa 'cp.-formation with a word standing for a whole' as (we have it in) paścimaṃ rātreħ 'the later part of the evening'. The reason is that the word paścima has not been mentioned in the pūrvāpara, etc. rule which prescribes that (ekadeśisamāsa). That is why no samāsānta (suffix) '(suffix causing a change at) the end of a cp.' (has been added) by P.5.4.67 either. The reason is that this samāsānta suffix also belongs to the domain of cp.-formation stated by the pūrvāpara etc. rule. But Prakāśavarṣa assumes ekadeśisamāsa 'cp.-formation with (a word standing for) the whole', and says that a samāsānta (suffix is added). 10

15

20

#### 5.5. PRAKĀŚAVARṢA AND LATER COMMENTARIES

#### This is questionable.

From the above quote it appears that the text of Prakāśavarṣa's commentary available to Mallinātha may have not provided any justification for the correctness of the accepted grammatical formation. This, so Mallinātha, needs to be further investigated. Before looking at the versions of the *Laghutīkā* that have come down to us, I would

- like to give a brief explanation of Mallinātha's grammatical argument:
  - 1 Aṣṭādhyāyī 5,4.87 lists a number of nominal bases and their classes; when these are combined with the word rātri- 'night' as a final member of the resulting tatpuruṣa-compound, then there is an addition of the samāsānta-affix aC, so that the resulting formation takes the form 'X-rātra-'.<sup>389</sup>
- 1a One of the listed items is *ekadeśa-* 'part of a whole'. An example and the technical analysis of a compound, in which an *ekadeśa-* word takes the position of the former member, provided by *Kāśikā* is '*pūrvaṃ rātreḥ, pūrvaātraḥ*' that is 'the earlier part of the night'.<sup>390</sup> In the above analysis the word *pūrva-* is not an adjectival qualification of the night ('early'), but signifies a part (*ekadeśa-*) of the whole (*ekadeśin-*), i.e. of the night, and could be thus, perhaps, analyzed as a collective noun in the meaning of 'that what is early' or the 'early part'. Such a compound is called *ekadeśisamāsa-* (cf. *Kāśikā* ad 6,3.110 or 7,3.11), that is a compound where the final member is an *ekadeśin-*, and its formation is provided by *Astādhyāyī* 2,2.1 (see below).

20

15

5

10

*by 119900019091* 2,211 (bee b

**1b** A usual qualifying *karmadhāraya*-compound (or *viśeṣaṇasamāsa*-),<sup>391</sup> on the other

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>389</sup>Aṣṭādhyāyī 5,4.87: अहःसर्वेंकदेशसङ्घातपुण्याच रात्रेः ॥ Sharma (1999, p. 717): "The taddhita affix aC occurs after a tatpuruṣa compound which contains rātri 'night', used in combination after ahar 'day', sarva 'all', ekadeśa 'part of a whole', samkhyāta 'counted, numbered' and puṇya 'merit', auspicious, in addition to saṃkhyā 'number' and avyaya 'indeclinable'." The last two items are carried over from the preceding Aṣṭādhyāyī 5,4.86.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>390</sup>This formation can be, in fact, found in actual use in *Buddhacarita* 13.28.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>391</sup>This type of formation is provided by the general *sūtra- Aṣṭādhyāyī* 2,1.57: विशेषणं विशेष्येण बहु-लम्॥ Sharma (2002b, p. 54): "A *pada* which ends in *sUp* and denotes a qualifying property (*viseṣaṇavācī*)

hand, would be accounted for by a different technical analysis '*purvā cāsau*  $r\bar{a}triś ca'$  (that which is early and which is night) and, accordingly, would have, strictly speaking, a different meaning 'the early night' (that would, as Mallinātha says, ultimately amount to mean the same as **1a**). Here the word *pūrva*should be interpreted not as an *ekadeśa*- but as a "regular" qualifier. The resulting *viśeṣaṇasamāsa*- would not be a subject to 5,4.87 and thus have the form *pūrvaratri*-.<sup>392</sup>

3 Aṣṭādhyāyī 2,2.1,<sup>393</sup> that, on the one hand, allows the formation of *ekadeśisamāsa*-s, does, at the same time, restrict the scope of words which are liable to become a former member in these compounds. These are *pūrva-*, *apara-*, *uttara* as well 10 as, optionally, *ardha-* (by 2,2.2).<sup>394</sup>

As *paścima*- is not recorded in the list mentioned in *Aṣṭādhyāyī* 2,2.1 - 2, so Mallinātha, it cannot combine as a former member of a compound of the type **1a**, so that we can only form a *viśeṣaṇasamāsa- 'paścimarātri-'* (**1b**), which would ultimately have the same meaning as **1a** (just as, perhaps, in English, 'the former part of the night' amounts 15 to the same meaning as 'the early night').

In conclusion of this comparatively elaborate discussion, Mallinātha adds just a short statement, according to which Prakāśavarṣa accepted the change of the final

<sup>392</sup>This option is explicitly argued for in the *Tattvabodhinī*, Jñānendrasarasvata's commentary on the *Siddhāntakaumudī*. At SiKau 786 (= 5,4.87) it says: **यदा तु रात्रिव्रब्द्स्येकदेशे लक्षणां स्वीकृत्य कर्मधार**-**योऽभ्युपगम्यते तदा पूर्वरात्रेरित्येव भवति।** Though I am not aware of any counterargument, it is possible that a staunch grammarian could argue against this usage on account of *Astādhyāyī* 2,2.1 (see **3**). Even in such a case, adopting another common meaning of the word *pūrva-*, *pūrvarātra-* can certainly be formed in the meaning 'the previous night'.

variously combines in a *tatpurusa* compound, which a syntactically related coreferential *pada* wich ends in *sUP* and denotes the object so qualified."

 $<sup>^{393}</sup>Astadhyayi$  2,2.1: पूर्वापराधरोत्तरमेकदेशिनेकाधिकरणे II Sharma (2002b, p. 67): "A pada which ends in *sUP* and contains *pūrva* 'fore', *apara* 'back', *adhara* 'lover', or *uttara* 'upper' optionally combines, in a *tatpurus* compound, with a syntactically related *pada* which ends in *sUP* and refers to a single substance (*ekādhikaraṇa*) with parts (*ekadeśin*).

 $<sup>^{394}</sup>A$ <u></u>*ṣtādhyāyī* 2,2.2: अर्ध नपुंसकम् ॥ Sharma (2002b, pp. 68f.): "A pada which contains ardha 'half' in neuter optionally combines, in a *tatpuruṣa* compound, with a syntactically related *pada* which ends in *sUP* and refers to a single subtance with parts.

vowel in the compound formation '*paścima-* +  $r\bar{a}tri$ -'. The brevity of Mallinātha's reference to this alternative opinion, as well as his characteristic '*tan mrgyam*' (rather than a refutation of rival arguments) make me think that the text of the *Laghuțīkā* available to Mallinātha did not, in fact, offer much more than just a silent acceptance

5 of the alternative formation.

10

15

20

For the current verse, there are two versions of the *Laghuțīkā* which are available to me. Both of these belong to the larger group **\*B**. The abridged version of this text (**Mü Bo**<sub>1</sub>), though it indubitably supports the reading *°rātra-*, does not seem to pay any attention to this point. All three MSS stemming from Jagaddatta's exemplar (**Jai** & **Jo**<sub>1</sub>**Pa**<sub>1</sub>), on the other hand, have a very brief remark on this formation (that is incorporated in the running text of the commentary and not, as it often happens in the conflated version **Jo**<sub>1</sub>**Pa**<sub>1</sub>, added at the end of the commentary). The brief, though definite tone of this remark allows a conjecture that it could have been exactly this (or a very similar) statement that Mallinātha had in mind when referring to Prakāśavarşa's words. In absence of an evidence of the group **\*A** (**Ba**), however, this supposition remains liable to doubts. The part of the commentary found in all three MSS reads as follows (see **??** for the complete transcript):

> **Jai**: 23r15, **Jo**<sub>1</sub>: 24v1, **Pa**<sub>1</sub>: 40r6

Jai Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>: गावश्चरन्त्यस्मिन्निति गोचरः\*। गवां गणा गोवातास् तमर्जुनम-वेक्षणोत्सुकं चक्रुरात्मविषये दर्शनकुतूहलमुत्पादयामासुर् इत्यर्थः। कथंभूता गवां गणाः। पश्चिमरात्रगोचरादुपारताः। रात्रेः पश्चिमभागः पश्चिमरात्रः, समासान्ता-दत्, पश्चिमरात्रे गोचरस् तस्मादुपारता निवृत्ता दोहस्थानं गच्छन्तः, अत एवो-तसुका उत्कण्ठिता वत्सान्प्रति, अत एव प्रसुनपीवरौधसः, प्रसुनं क्षरत्पीवरमूघो

<sup>18</sup> गावश्वरन्त्य्...] Cf. Kāśikā ad 3,3.119: गावश्वरन्ति अस्मिन्निति गोचरः

<sup>18</sup> इति] Jai Pa1, इव Jo119 दर्शन°] Jo1, दर्शनं Jai, बदर्श° Pa119 °दयामासुर्] Pa1, °दयामास Jo120 °रात्र°] Jai Jo1Jai Jo121 पश्चिमरात्रे गोचरस्] Jai, पश्चिमरात्रे गोचरः पश्चिमरात्रिगोचरस्Jo1, पश्चिमरात्रिगोचरस् Pa121-22 अत एवोत्सुका ... प्रति] Jai Jo1, repeated twice Pa1

15

20

## येषां ते तथा, अत एव जवेन वेगेन गां भूमिं पतितुं गन्तुमपारयन्तोऽ झकुवन्तः।

The relevant for the current discussion statement is found in the lines 20 - 21. Here we find a technical analysis of an *ekadeśisamāsa-* (**1a**): '*rātreḥ paścimabhāgaḥ*' 'the later part of the night' and an explicit reference to the occurence of a *samāsānta*affix. Instead of the expected *aC*, all the MSS read *aT*, which can be, perhaps, accepted 5 as a reference to the final letter '*a*' that occurs on account of the *samāsānta-*affix *aC*.

Without going into an elaborated discussion about the historical development of the theoretical provision for the compound formations of the type '*paścimarātra-*', which I hope to undertake elsewhere, I will leap to a relatively late stage in the development of the grammatical tradition recorded in the *Siddhāntakaumudī*. In the commentary on *Aṣṭādhyāyī* 2,2.1 (SiKau 712), Bhaṭṭoji Dīkṣita refers to an argumentative strategy of some scholars, by means of which the form *paścimarātra-*, apparently found in the version of the *Kirātārjunīya* known to the grammarian, can be accounted for. The relevant portion of the text reads as follows:

## सर्वोऽप्येकदेशोऽह्ना समस्यते। "संख्याविसाय-" (६,३.११० = सि°कौ° २३८) इति ज्ञापकम्। मध्याह्नः। सायाह्नः। केचित्तु सर्वोऽप्येकदेशः कालेन समस्यते न त्व-ह्रैव। ज्ञापकस्य सामान्यापेक्षत्वात्। तेन मध्यरात्रः। "उपारताः पश्चिमरात्रगोच-रात्" (किरात ४,१०) इत्यादि सिद्धमित्याहुः॥

Approximate translation: Absolutely all words expressing a part of the whole can be compounded [as former members of an *ekadeśisamāsa-*] with the nominal base *ahar-*, this is indicated by *Aṣṭādhyāyī* 6,3.110. Examples are *madhyāhnaḥ* 'the middle part of the day' and *sāyāhnaḥ* 'the evening part of the day'. Some [grammarians] say, however, that all words expressing a part of the whole can be compounded [as former members of

<sup>1</sup> येषां ] Jai, यस्यां Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub> 1 पतितुं ] Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>, प्रति Jai

#### 5.5. PRAKĀŚAVARȘA AND LATER COMMENTARIES

an *ekadeśisamāsa*-] with any word expressive of time and not only with *ahar*-, because the indication [in *Aṣṭādhyāyī* 6,3.110] refers [not to a specific base *ahar*- but] to a general notion [of time]. In this way one can form [a compound such as] *madhyarātraḥ* 'the middle part of the night' and [*paścimarātra*- used] in KĀ 4.10a.

5

Bhattoji's explanation can be unpacked as follows:

- 4 Aṣṭādhyāyī 5,4.88<sup>395</sup> teaches that the base *ahar*-, when compounded into a *tatpuruṣa*with the words and word classes mentioned in 5,4.87 (and 5,4.86), is substituted by *ahna*-. Thus, when compounded with *pūrva*-, an *ekadeśa*- base listed in 2,2.1, we obtain '*pūrvāhna*-'.
- 5 Aṣṭādhyāyī 6,3.110<sup>396</sup> lists a number of bases and base classes. When these are compounded into a *tatpuruṣa* with *ahar* and the latter is turned into *ahna* (on the basis of 5,4.88, see 4) then this, on its turn, can be optionally substituted by *ahan* in Locative Singular. Thus the Loc. Sg. of *pūrvāhna* can be either *purvāhne*, or *pūrvāhani* and *pūrvāhni*.<sup>397</sup>

15

10

purvanani and purvanni.

- 5a One can observe that all but one item listed in 6,3.110 are accounted for by 5,4.88, which provides for the form 'X-*ahna*-' that serves as the basis for the application of the current rule. One word, however, namely 'sāyam' cannot be found there. The question arises, therefore, on what basis we are allowed to form 'sāyāhna-' in the first place. Kāśikā argues here, that this formation should be accounted for as an *ekadeśisamāsa* covered by 5,4.88. As it appears contradictory that Pānini
- 20

 $<sup>^{395}</sup>Astadhyāyī$  5,4.88: अह्रोSह एतेभ्यः ॥ Sharma (1999, p. 719): "The form *ahan* is replaced with *ahna*, when it is used in combination in a *tatpuruṣa* compound atfer *sarva, ekadeśa, saṃkhyāta* and a constituent which denotes *saṃkhyā*, or is termed an *avyaya* 'indeclinable', provided *taC* follows.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>396</sup> Astādhyāyī 6,3.110: संख्याविसायपूर्वस्याहन्नन्यतरस्यां डगे॥ Sharma (2001, p. 398): "The word *ahna*, when used in combination after *saṃkhyā*, *vi* and *sāya*, is optionally replaced with *ahan* when *Ni* follows.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>397</sup>The optional deletion of '*a*' is taught in *Aṣṭādhyāyī* 6,4.134: अल्लोपोऽनः ॥ Sharma (2001, p. 533): "The *aT* of an *aṅga* termed *bha* which ends in *an* is deleted by means of *LOPA*."

did not include this base in the list found in 2,2.1, but taught some operations for it in 6,3.11, one is allowed (and even prompted) to explain this seeming contradiction by attending to some secondary exegetical rules. In this case one attends to the device of  $j\tilde{n}\bar{a}paka$ -. The  $K\bar{a}\acute{s}ik\bar{a}$  explains that by not including  $s\bar{a}yam$ in the list of *ekadeśa*- s in 2,2.1 and by providing for an *ekadeśisamāsa*- in the current 6,3.110, Pāṇini wanted to indicate that, in actuality, all words expressive of *ekadeśa*- (and not only those listed in 2,2.1) can combine into an *ekadeśisamāsa*with the word *ahar*-.<sup>398</sup> This part of the argument seems to be unconditionally accepted by Bhaṭṭoji.

5b According to 'some other' grammarians, however, this indication should be taken 10 to have a broader application. According to them, so Bhațțoji, the above contradiction should indicate not only that all the *ekadeśa-* words should be able to form an *ekadeśisamāsa-* with *ahar-*, but also that such a composition should be possible with any other word expressing time in place of *ahar-*. Thus, he continues, this *jñāpaka-* would similarly cover cases like *madhyarātraḥ* or *paścimarā-* 15 *traḥ.*<sup>399</sup>

Although understanding the technical content of the view ascribed to Prakāśavarṣa may in a long run help us to position the author within the history of Indian literature, several other conclusions may be drawn even without acquiring any detailed comprehension of the involved arguments. In this regard, I would like once again to emphasize that the current reference to Prakāśavarṣa establishes beyond any doubt the fact that Mallinātha was actually acquainted with some version of the *Laghuțīkā*. It appears probable, furthermore, that among the versions of the *Laghuțīkā* currently avail-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>398</sup>Kāśikā ad 6,3.110: सायाह्रि, सायाहनि, सायाह्रे। एकदेशिसमासः पूर्वादिभ्योऽन्यस्यापि भवतीत्येतदेव वि-सायपूर्वस्याह्रस्य ग्रहणं ज्ञापकम्। तेन मध्यमह्नः मध्याह्र इत्यपि भवति।

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>399</sup>Much prior to Bhaṭṭoji this interpretation was pronounced e.g. by Puruṣottamadeva, whose Jñāpakasamuccaya tells the following: संख्याविसायपूर्वस्याह्रस्याह्नन्यतरस्यां ङो॥ (४,३.११) इत्य-ह्रस्येति सामान्यज्ञापकात् सर्व एव एकदेशवचना अवयविना समस्यन्ते न तु पूर्वापरादय एव। एवंहि मध्याह्रसायह्रपश्चिमरात्रादीनां सिद्धिः॥

able to us, it is the one preserved in Jagaddatta's MSS that could be estimated most similar to the text of the commentary known by Mallinātha.

#### 5.5.2.2 Kirātārjunīya 9.30

In this example Mallinātha, instead of referring to any particular commentator, talks of the opinion of the 'previous ones' (or, in fact, 'a respectable previous one',  $p\bar{u}rve$ ). It is possible to imagine that the point of this reference may have been Prakāśavarṣa.

## आतपे धृतिमता सह वध्वा यामिनीविरहिणा विहगेन। सेहिरे न किरणा हिमरइमेर्दुःखिते मनसि सर्वमसह्यम्॥ ९. ३० ॥

**30.a आत**पे ] Mallinātha, Jonarāja, Pītāmbara, Harikaņṭha, Vidyāmādhava, Ekanāthabhaṭṭa, Dalhaṇa, Dharmavijayagaṇi, आतपा

\*Prakāśavarṣa, pūrve (Mallinātha), pūrvatra (Ekanāthabhatta)

Roodbergen (2003, p. 73): By the male *cakravāka* duck experiencing invariable separation (from the female) by night, content, when being together with his wife even when during the sun heat, the rays of the coldrayed one (i.e., the moon) could not be tolerated. When the mind is troubled, everything becomes unbearable.<sup>400</sup>

5

5

As can be inferred from the critical apparatus above, the alternative opinion reported by Mallinātha concerns the reading (and the interpretation) of  $p\bar{a}da$ - A, in fact, the very first word of the verse. At the end of his commentary to the verse, Mallinātha adds:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>400</sup>Cf. less literal (better readable instead) translation in Peterson (2016, p. 165): "In the company of his mate the shelldrake had found pleasure even in the hot sunlight, yet doomed to part from her every night, he found the moon's cool rays unbearable. All things are painful when the heart is heavy."

5

20

## पूर्वे तु "आतपाः" इति पेठुः। तत्र वध्वा सहातपा अपि सेहिरे, तद्विरहिणा तु श-शिकिरणा अपि न सेहिरे इति योज्यम्। फलं तु समानम्। 401

Approximate translation: The previous commentator(s), however, accepted the reading ' $\bar{a}tap\bar{a}h$ ' [in place of ' $\bar{a}tape$ ' in the first  $p\bar{a}da$ - of the verse]. In this case one should construe the verse in the following way: [a *cakravāka*-bird] along with his wife could even bear the sun's heat (Pl.), but in separation from her could not bear even the moonrays. The meaning ultimately amounts for the same.

As one can further gather from the above critical apparatus, none of the commentaries on the KĀ known to me, apart from the various transmissional lines of 10 the *Laghuțīkā*, seem to accept this reading of the text. In fact, none of them, apart from Mallinātha and almost certainly repeating from him Ekanāthabhaṭṭa, seems to be aware of this alternative or, otherwise, to find it worth mentioning. The transmissional groups **\*A** and **\*B** of the *Laghuțīkā*, though distinctly dissimilar to each other as far as the transmitted wording of the commentary on the verse in general is concerned, 15 both undoubtedly accept the reading and, as a matter of fact, the associated syntactic construction attributed by Mallinātha to the 'previous one(s)'. In order not to enter a discussion of several difficulties pertaining to the readings of the **\*B**-versions, below I will give a single example of **Ba**'s (**\*A**) version of the text:

**Ba**: 88r4

## Ba: <u>रात्रि</u>विरहिणा <u>चकवाकेना</u>तापाः सोढा घृतिमत्त्वात्सुस्थितेन, घृतौ हेतुः – व-ध्वा चकवाक्या सहस्थितिः। हिम<u>किरणस्य</u> किरणा न सेहिरे। ननु दुःसहा आत-पाः सेहिरे, हिमा अप्यकठोरा रश्मयः कथं नेत्याह --- दुःखिते मनसि सर्वमप्यसह्यं स्यात ॥

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>401</sup>This passage is almost literally repeated in the Ekanāthabhaṭṭa *Sāhityacandrikā* (fol. 78v10 in the Jaipur MS and fol. 99r5 in the BORI MS).

<sup>20</sup> धृतिमत्त्वा°] conj., धृतिमत्वात् Ba 22 हिमा अप्यकठोरा] conj., हिमाह्यिमप्रथोरा [(!)] Ba

The above observations, even if they do not provide us with a binding argument, seem to strengthen the assumption that Mallinātha did, in fact, refer here to the opinion of Prakāśavarsa (and, possibly, other ancient commentators?!?). Even accepting this proposition, we argument, however, discern on the basis of which version of the

Laghuțīkā Mallinātha drew his reference, for all the known to me variants of the text 5 seem to agree on the point relevant for the current discussion. The choice of the tag *pūrve*' (instead of a direct ascription to Prakāśavarsa or the Laghutīkā) could be, perhaps, explained by Mallinātha's wish, on the one hand, to ascribe a certain authority to the expressed view (as he does not seem to criticise it in any way) and, on the other hand, possibly to dissociate himself from it by stressing that this opinion was 10 held \*only by the ancient authors.

Various references to Prakāśavarsa from within the later commentarial tradition on the *Kirātārjunīya* discussed in the current section and supplemented by the *Kirātacandrikā* (see 2.2.2.3.1), suggest, to begin with, that Prakāśavarsa was known as an au-

- thor of an old and therefore authoritative commentary on the Kirātārjunīya. This com-15 mentary was noted by its actual name 'Laghutīkā' by Pītāmbara and considered either overly elaborate or insufficiently detailed by other commentators. Besides that, we can surmize that Prakāśavarsa was known across the Indian sub-continent: among the available testimonials two stem from Bengal, one from Kerala, or more generally,
- from the South India and one (that of Mallinātha) from the area of today's state of 20 Telangana. Based on more specific references of Devarājabhatta and Mallinātha, one could infer that the text of the Laghutikā available to these authors was in agreement with some versions of the text available to us today. Moreover, in the case of Devarājabhatta's reference in particular, one could state more precisely that the text of the  $Laghutik\bar{k}k$  known to this author was closer to the version of the text transmitted in the 25

MSS of Jagaddatta's group than to any other variant of the same.

## Chapter 6

5

# Study of the *Laghuṭīkā* by Prakāśavarṣa. Evaluation of the Transmissional Lines

In this chapter I shall have a brief look at the general features of the individual lines of transmission of the text of the  $Laghut\bar{k}a$ . In view of various limitations, I will not be able to provide any detailed comparison of the available lines, but rather contain myself to their broad descriptions. I hope that these generalizations may be utilized for a more thorough reexamination of the ascertained problems.

### 6.1 Establishing the Transmissional Lines

In the current chapter I would like to furnish a brief text-historical evaluation of the position occupied by the individual transmissional lines of the  $Laghut\bar{k}a$ . In order to do so, in the first step, I need to establish these individual lines. This process is in its various aspects parallel to the establishment of an analytical stemma of the MSS used

10 for the preparation of a critical edition of a single text. The main purpose of my analysis

is, however, exactly to distinguish between several discrete transmissional lines of the *Laghuțīkā* rather than to arrive at any hierarchical arrangement of these, which would allow me to merge them into the wording of a single \*Ur-text. In fact, even if I would like eventually to attempt a certain hierarchical arrangement of the discerned versions of the text,<sup>402</sup> the arguments employed in any such proposition should not be based 5 on any hypothetical relationship between the actual MSS transmitting these version (unless, of course, a very old MS of the text signed by Prakāśavarṣa himself would emerge in the course of time).

In distinguishing between several transmissional lines, I was mainly led by two sets of observations: textual and codicological (or, para-textual, if one would prefer to 10 confuse this term even more). The textual observations are related to the evaluation of the actual readings of the transmitted text. In the case of the Laghutika, the difference between the readings transmitted in various groups of the MSS is so tremendous that it does not require any minute statistical evaluation in order to be noticed. It is, therefore, that for the purpose of mere arranging of the MSS into several groups (and the pre-15 served text into several transmissional lines) it suffices to have a brief look at the transcript of the individual MSS (see ??). There are, however, several additional codicological observations. These help us additionally to relate the actual MSS to each other and, in this way, to reinforce the assumption that similar readings transmitted in various MSS within a single transmissional line did not emerge instantaneously at differ-20 ent points in space in time. Quite on the contrary, the existence of a distinct relationship between the MSS (as physical objects) which preserve similar readings shows that these readings too share a certain history of their physical transmission and may, for example, go back to a single redactional process.

Below I summarize the codicological facts about the MSS available to me:

 $<sup>^{402}\</sup>mathrm{My}$  current knowledge of the transmission does not, however, allow me to propose any definite hierarchy.

 $\mathbf{Bo}_1\mathbf{M\ddot{u}}$  Apart from the actual wording of the transmitted text peculiar to the

current subgroup, there are several secondary indications that point towards the existence of a certain connection between both the actual artefacts. Among such indications is, for example, the position of the introductory verses to the *Laghuțīkā*. While these verses are looked at more closely in 5.2, it amounts to mention here, that both the current MSS, **Bo**<sub>1</sub> and **Mü**, transmit them at a peculiar position after(!) the introductory section to the commentary and prior to the actual commentary on the first verse. As far as the number of verses is concerned, however, both MSS show a certain discrepancy. This supports my conjecture (based primarily on multifold comparatively "minor", though textually relevant variants in **Bo**<sub>1</sub> and **Mü**) that they are nei-

ther directly connected to each other nor that they have the same relation to their com-

10

mon ancestor.

5

A noteworthy behaviour that does, however, strengthen the assumption of a common ancestor can be observed in the transmission of the Laghutikā ad Kirātārjuniya 8.1. At the beginning of the commentary Müac reads (15r4 t4): [...] पुरं विजहुः। कीट-शाम्। स्वमायाकृतमन्दिरैः [...]. A double stroke above the last syllable of 'vijahuh' in-15 dicates a marginal note, which is found in the lower margin. This note contains an insertion: पुरं विहाय वनं निरीयुरित्यर्थ: २. The number '2' at the end of the note indicates that its referent must be looked for in the second line from the bottom. The text of the relevant passage from  $M\ddot{u}^{pc}$  is, therefore, the following: [...] पूरं विजहुः। पूरं विहाय वनं निरीयुरित्यर्थः। कीदृशाम्। स्वमायाकृतमन्दिरैः [...]. The relevant text in Bo1 20 , however, reads here (29v10): [...] पुरं विजहुः। कीट्रााः। स्वमायाकृतः(!)। पुरं वि-हारवतं(!) निरीयुरित्यर्थः। मन्दिरेः [...] At this point I consider it almost certain that the reading of  $\mathbf{Bo}_1$  reflects a misinterpretation of a marginal note that may have been not so clearly placed in its template. In this connection one can also surmise that the marginal note in Mü may be a direct reproduction of the layout found in its template 25 and did not arrise from the scribe's wish to improve his own omission. On the basis of this and other similar observations, I consider it very likely that  $\mathbf{Bo}_1$  and  $\mathbf{M\ddot{u}}$  shared a certain common source (their respective relationship to this source cannot be determined so far).

#### Jagaddatta's group of MSS. Subgroups Jai and Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub> A strong link between

the three MS and also the reason behind the designation that I gave to this group 5 is provided by the fact that all three MSS contain a common scribal colophon. This colophon presumably originates in [one of] their common (far?) ancestors and states the name of the scribe of this \*Ur-template, namely Jagaddatta. On the exact position of this colophon as well as the arguments for its being a secondary addition and not, as wondered e.g. in Jaḍdipāl (2008, p. xv), possibly added already to the master-copy 10 of the *Laghuțīkā*, see 5.3.1. This scribal colophon reads:

## Jai: 110r12 अकारि या भारविकाव्यसिंधौ प्रकाशवर्षेण लघुर्महार्था।

## Jo1: 117r17 अलीलिखत्तामवलोक्य टीकां श्रीमाञ्जगदत्त उदारचित्तः ॥

Pa1: 188r1That short though broad in meaning commentary that Prakāśavarṣa wrote<br/>on the ocean that is the poem of Bhāravi was first studied and then written<br/>down by the broadminded Mr. Jagaddatta.

15

Further similarity between the MSS can be observed e.g. in the peculiar position of the introductory verses to the Laghutika. As explained in 5.2, all of these MSS contain two (partly repetitious) sets of introductory verses: once at the beginning of the whole text and yet another at the end of the commentary to the first verse. This second set 20 of introductory verses is in all the three MSS followed by an identical remark that indicates the intended position of these at the beginning of the work: ्पत् आद्याः श्लोकाः। ततः श्रियः कुरूणामित्यादिः, व्याख्यातोऽयम्॥

These are the introductory verses. After these comes the verse beginning with *"śriyaḥ kurūṇāṃ*". This one has already been commented upon.

This remark, though not in any way elaborate or ornamented, attests to its author's ability to express herself/ himself in Sanskrit. We have seen in the above descriptions of the MSS in chapter 4, however, that none of the actual scribes of **Jai**, **Jo**<sub>1</sub>, or **Pa**<sub>1</sub> seemed to posses this ability, so that an external authorship (just possibly that of Jagaddatta) should be assumed.

Within the descendants of Jagaddatta's template one can, however, further distin-10 guish between two subgroups constituted by **Jai**, on the one hand, and **Jo**<sub>1</sub> and **Pa**<sub>1</sub> on the other. This distinction becomes most conspicuous when one examines the distribution of the actual textual variants. There are, however, several codicological indications for this. In the descriptions of the MSS (chap. 4) I have highlighted, for example, that the wording of the chapter colophons to **Jo**<sub>1</sub> and **Pa**<sub>1</sub> coincides in the ab-15 solute majority of cases. Given a rather broad distribution of various formulas used in other MSS of the *Laghuțīkā* at the completion of individual chapters, this correlation appears noteworthy and, in fact, favorable to the above assumption.

Jay Pa<sub>2</sub> There are several codicological indications for a very close connection

between the MSS **Jay** and **Pa**<sub>2</sub>:

- (1) Both MSS transmit two different texts, Lokānanda's commentary on *Kirātār-junīya* 1 4 and the *Laghuțīkā* on the remaining chapters;
  - (2) Both MSS have absolutely identical colophons to all the chapters, including some of the most curious formulations, such as those found e.g. in the colophon to *Kirātārjunīya* 8 (Jay: 85v12; Pa<sub>2</sub>: 75v1), 9 (Jay: 115r7; Pa<sub>2</sub>: 88v5) or 12 (Jay:
  - 150r5;  $Pa_2$ : 117v11). Another important indication is provided by the reading of

1 एत ] conj., एतेत Jai, एते Jo1 Pa1

257

Jai: 3r6, Jo<sub>1</sub>: 2r10

 $Pa_1: 3v4$ 

the final chapter colophon. Here Pa<sup>ac</sup> reads: (174r11): इति श्रीकिरातातद्वाविंसर्जुनीये महाकाव्ये श्रीप्रकाशहर्षकृतौ लघुटीकायामीश्वरात्पार्थस्य दिव्यास्त्रलाभो नाम सर्गः स-माप्तः ॥ (!). The portion of text underlined with a wavy line has however been secondarily struck through (with a triple line) and the reading द्वाविंशः(!) (in the lefthand margin) has been inserted between nāma and sargaḥ with the help of an insertion mark . Compare this with the reading of Jay (219r10): इति श्रीकिरातातद्वाविंससःर्जुनीये महाकाव्ये श्रीप्रकाशवर्षकृतौ लघुटीकायामीश्वरात् पार्त्जस्य दिव्यास्त्रलाभो नाम संपू-णीः ॥

- (3) There are, furthermore, multiple cases of common lacunas. Among the verses discussed at other places in this thesis, consider, for example, *Kirātārjunīya* 8.21 10 (6.3.2.1).
- (4) Notwithstanding the strong affinity between both the MSS, we can be not, perhaps, postulate their mutual interdependence, because both of them contain independent lacuna: Jay, for example, lacks the commentary on the final verse of KĀ 10 and the first verse of KĀ 11, while the same is true for Pa<sub>2</sub> in the case of 15 the final verse of KĀ 6 and the first verse of KĀ 7. The corresponding passage is other MS is, however, complete.
- (5) A further piece of evidence for the fact that Jay must have at least made sporadic use of some additional MS is provided by the commentary on KĀ 18.48 (not commented in any other transmissional line of the *Laghuțīkā*). I was so far not 20 able to identify the source of this text.

Based on both the codicological evidence presented above and the textual evidence thematized in the following sections, I have arrived at conjecturing a hypothetical scheme of relationships between the available MSS and the transmitted textual lines. <sup>25</sup> Note once again that the schematic representation of these relationships in fig. 6.1 is parallel but not identical to an analytical stemma of the consulted MSS. The "distance"

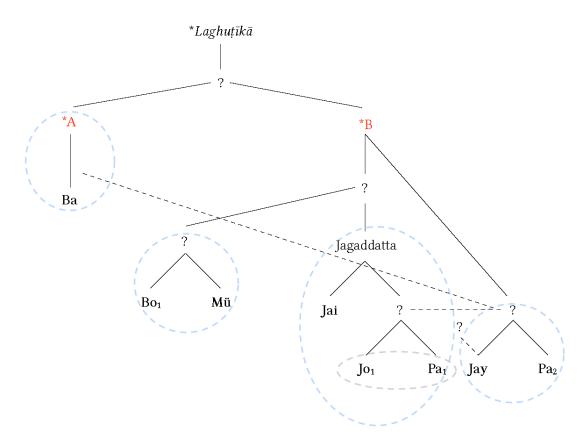


Figure 6.1: Hypothetical Grouping of the MSS of the Laghutīkā

between the individual groups of MSS from the hypothetical \*Urtext of the *Laghuțīkā*, for example, does not in any way reflect upon the historical position of these groups and its actual "distance" from the initial text. To give an example, I belive that the text transmitted in **Jai** may be, text-historically speaking, more original (i.e. hierarchically closer to the \*Urtext) than the one transmitted in the groups **Bo**<sub>1</sub>**Mü** or **Jay Pa**<sub>2</sub>.

5

## 6.2 General Evaluation of the Transmissional Lines

Even a brief look at the textual examples presented in app. A can suffice in order to detect the overall tendencies characteristic for the transmission of the  $Laghut\bar{k}\bar{k}$ . At the most general level, one can clearly distinguish between the two main groups rep-

resented, on the one hand, by a single carrier **Ba** (group \***A**) and, on the other hand, by the rest of the consulted manuscripts ( $Bo_1M\ddot{u}$ ,  $JaiJo_1Pa_1$ ,  $JayPa_2$ : group \***B**). While from the viewpoint of the actual wording, their difference may appear decisive enough in order entirely to reject any possibility for a mutual relation, from the point of the structural analysis attended to here, it does not seem to be insurmountable, even 5 though it requires postulation of a certain deliberate redactorial effort in order to be explained.

#### khandanvaya- and connected to it structural elements From the point of

the overall structure, one can observe that both the lines almost without exception follow the khandanvaya- method of syntactic analysis: the first sentence of the com-10 mentary in both the lines furnishes the syntactic "skeleton" of the concerned verse, to which the secondary qualifying clauses are appended. Thus almost invariably parallel to each other with regards to the overall syntactic structure, the actual readings of both the MS-groups, perhaps with even a greater degree of consistency, differ from each other in one decisive aspect. While the MSS of group \*B construe the main sentence 15 by quoting the words from the poem and, when needed, provide their gloss separately in a following explanatory sentence (the glosses for the words of the main sentence are often omitted though),<sup>403</sup> the text transmitted in **Ba** construes the main sentence almost exclusively by using direct glosses and, as a matter of fact, exhibits a most obvious preference for this textual element throughout the commentary on the 20 secondary clauses as well. In this way, though the actual wording of the text preserved in \*A and \*B may appear completely different from each other, from the structural point of view it can be at times described as a "mere" substitution of parallel textual elements for each other. It must be noted, however, that such an equation is not always possible to achieve by mere substitution of elements, because at many instances 25

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>403</sup>The subgroup **Jay Pa**<sub>2</sub> is distinctly different in this regard from both the other groups, inasmuch as it glosses the words from the  $m\bar{u}la$ - in the first sentence as well.

the order of individual words (represented by either of two structural elements) is distinctly different from each other. Here, however, one can observe another interesting circumstance, that, namely, the word order of  $Jay Pa_2$  does often coincide with that in **Ba**. Consider the following examples:

5

- (8.1): Bo₁Mü = Jai Jo₁ Pa₁: atha surāṅganā vanānāṃ vijihīrṣayā puraṃ vijahuḥ
  ⇔ Ba: athānantaraṃ surasundaryaḥ kānanānāṃ vihartum icchayā nagaraṃ tatyajuḥ. Though untypical, nonetheless worth a special note is the reading of the parallel sentence in Jay Pa₂: atha surāṅganā vanānāṃ vijihīrṣayā puraṃ jahuḥ, kānanānāṃ vihartum icchayā nagaraṃ tatyajuḥ, which, as one can see, combines both the above versions. The elements of direct gloss are here transformed into mere glosses.
- (8.2): **Bo**<sub>1</sub>**Mü** = **Jai Jo**<sub>1</sub>**Pa**<sub>1</sub>:  $t\bar{a}$  vanam viśantyah kṣaṇadyutīnāmekarūpatām dadhuh  $\Leftrightarrow$  **Ba**:  $t\bar{a}$  anganā vanam viśantyo <u>vidyutām</u> <u>sāmyam</u> dadhuh</u>. The
- reading of Jay Pa<sub>2</sub> involving additional glosses not found elsewhere is more typical for the subgroup than the one found in KĀ 8.1: tāḥ surāṅganā vanaṃ viśantyaḥ kānanaṃ praviśantyaḥ kṣaṇadyutīnāṃ vidyutām ekarūpatāṃ sādṛśyaṃ dadhuḥ prāpuḥ.
- (8.3): **Bo**<sub>1</sub>Mü = Jai Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub>: nabhaḥprayāṇād avanau parikramo nitambinīnāṃ
- 20 bhṛśaṃ ratim ādadhe ⇔ Ba: nāyikānām ākāśagamanād bhūgamanam atiśayena dhṛtiṃ cakre. Jay Pa₂: nabhaḥprayāṇād gagane gamanād avanau parikramaḥ pṛthivyāṃ caṅkramaṇaṃ nitambinīnām, āpsarasām ity arthaḥ, dhṛtim ādadhe paritosam cakre.
  - (8.4): here the same behaviour as in the previous examples
- (8.5): Here the situation is quite different, because Bo<sub>1</sub>Mü & Jai Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub> follow daņdānvaya- method. Ba and Jay Pa<sub>2</sub>, however, remain with the usual analysis. Ba: vanabhramarāḥ kāminībāhavo latābhrāntyā sevante sma and Jay Pa<sub>2</sub>

## : **vanālaya**ḥ kānanabhṛṅgā **vilāsinībāhulatā** devāṅganābhujavallīḥ **siṣevire** bhejire etc.

Furthermore, in order to specify the connection between the main and the secondary syntactic clauses, \*A usually either does not employ any additional structural elements or uses the most basic connecting particles (like 'ata eva' in 8.6, 'yatah 5 kāraņāt' in 8.8, 'yatah' in 8.19 etc.) and, much more frequently, more "advanced" explanatory element of so-called avataraņikās (see e.g. 8.4, 8.8, 8.13 etc.). Apart from its syntactic function, the latter element usually also covers the functions of an explanatory element, inasmuch as it explicates the context and, in fact, the overall idea of the introduced passage. In addition to that, we do also come across cases when **Ba** makes 10 use of the most basic of all the possibilities and employs questions, either of the simple kimbhūta-type (e.g. 8.9, 8.16) or more elaborate ones (cf. 'tarhy anayā mandayabhāgyayā kim akāri' in 8.14), which could be, perhaps, seen rather as a variety of an introductory clause rather an a mere question. Note, furthermore, that in all (or, certainly, in the most of) the detected cases, where **Ba** employs the former type of ques-15 tions, these are found in the MS in a contracted form as ' $ki^{\circ}bh\bar{u}^{\circ}$ ', which, according to my understanding, strengthens the suspicion of their secondariness.

As far as group **\*B** is concerned, though we are in need to differentiate between its various subgroups here, one could determine a tendency much more frequently to employ the simple *kimbhūta*- type of questions. Absolutely noteworthy is, however, 20 as far the use of this element is concerned, one can observe a great degree of variation between the various subgroups and, moreover, between the individual MSS within a single subgroup. Observe, for example, '*kīdṛśam*' in **Bo**<sub>1</sub>**Mü** (that introduces the *viśeṣaṇa*- s of the word '*puram*' in 8.1) that is not found any other subgroup. Similarly, in 8.2: '*kutaḥ*, *kīdṛśyaḥ*' (**Bo**<sub>1</sub>**Mü**), '*kutaḥ*' (**Jai Jo**<sub>1</sub>**Pa**<sub>1</sub>), no question in **Jay Pa**<sub>2</sub>; in 8.6 25 '*kīdṛśī*' (**Jai Jo**<sub>1</sub>**Pa**<sub>1</sub> & **Jay Pa**<sub>2</sub>), but no question in **Bo**<sub>1</sub>**Mü** or **Jai Jo**<sub>1</sub>**Pa**<sub>1</sub> etc.; but also '*kutaḥ*' in 8.3, '*kadā*' in 8.20 or '*kīdṛk*' in 8.21 found in a similar position in all MSS of **\*B**. Similar observations can be made with regards to the use of connecting particles, which do at times coincide in all the subgroups (e.g. '*ata eva*' in 8.6), but differ at other instances (e.g. '*tathā*' in vs. 8.1 used in **Bo**<sub>1</sub>**Mü**, not in **JaiJo**<sub>1</sub>**Pa**<sub>1</sub> **Jay Pa**<sub>2</sub>).

In many other cases, the MSS of group **\*B** do also make use of the more elaborate introductory element. In many such instances, and this needs to be highlighted, the reading of these elements coincides with that found in the parallel group **\*A**. Compare KĀ 8.4:

Ba: kadācid viralāḥ syur apuṣpā atiśayena prāṃśava ity āha -≈ Bo₁Mü = Jai Jo₁Pa₁:
kadācid viralāḥ syur apuṣpā atiprāṃśavo vety āha - ≈ Jay Pa₂: kadācid viralāḥ syur ity āha -

**Ba**: nanu yady evamgunayuktās taravas tat katham tān parityajyāgre surānganābhir gatam ity āha —  $\approx$  **Bo**<sub>1</sub>**Mü**: yady evam tarhi katham tyaktās te surasundarījanaih  $\approx$ **Jai Jo**<sub>1</sub>**Pa**<sub>1</sub>: yady evamgunayuktās te taravas tat katham tān parityajyāgre surasundarī-

15 janair gatam ity āha —  $\approx$  Jay Pa<sub>2</sub>: yady evaņguņayuktās te taravas tat kathaņ tān parityajyāgre surānganābhir gatam ity āha —,

or KĀ 8.8: **Ba**: yady api bhavatī māṃ niṣedhayati, tathāpi mayāvaśyaṃ tava hitaṃ vācyam eva, tad āha —  $\approx$  **Jai Jo**<sub>1</sub> **Pa**<sub>1</sub>: etad uktaṃ bhavati, yady api bhavatī māṃ niṣedhati tathāpi mayāvaśyam eva tava hitaṃ vācyam, tad āha —  $\approx$  **Jay Pa**<sub>2</sub>: <u>etad uktam bhavati</u>,

20 <u>ayam abhiprayah</u>: yady api bhavatī mām nişedhati tathāpi mayāvaśyam eva tava hitam vācyam, tad āha —,

and KĀ 8.19: **Ba**: *nimittam*  $\bar{a}ha - =$  **Bo**<sub>1</sub>**Mü** = **Jai Jo**<sub>1</sub>**Pa**<sub>1</sub>  $\approx$  **Jay Pa**<sub>2</sub>  $\bar{a}hanane k\bar{a}ranana$  $\bar{a}ha -$ , not in **Bo**<sub>1</sub>**Mü**.

It must similarly be emphasized, however, that at numerous instances **\*B** (or its subgroups) introduce introductory elements which are not at all found in **Ba** (cf. e.g. introduction to 8.5 in **Bo**<sub>1</sub>**Mü** & **Jai Jo**<sub>1</sub>**Pa**<sub>1</sub>, not in **Jay Pa**<sub>2</sub>; **Ba** 's *dṛṣṭāntenāha* similar to **Jai Jo**<sub>1</sub>**Pa**<sub>1</sub> 's and **Jay Pa**<sub>2</sub> 's *dṛṣṭāntadvāreṇa vṛthātvaṃ darśayati* in 8.8; or **Bo**<sub>1</sub>**Mü** 's, **Jai Jo**<sub>1</sub> **Pa**<sub>1</sub>'s and, with slight corruption, **Jay Pa**<sub>2</sub>'s *kathaṃ yācñayā priyaṃ kṛtaṃ bhavatīty āha* — in KĀ 8.13, the parallel of which in **Ba** reads quite differently: *kadācid viṣaya eva tāsāṃ na syād ity āha*).

#### Similar Wording of Parallel Elements There are a number of cases where cer-

tain textual elements reoccur in both the transmissional lines and exhibit a distinctly 5 similar wording. Above I have already addressed a number of such cases, which occurred in the textual elements in one or another way connected to the overall analytical structure of the texts. Here I would like very briefly to accentuate readers' attention on the fact that this behaviour can similarly be observed in a number of other elements.

It occurs rather often, for example, that both the transmission lines offer very similar glosses of individual words (sometimes these glosses appear as <u>paraphrases</u> in **Ba**). Consider, for example, an unusual gloss '*pratolī*' for the word '*gopura-*', as well as '*gandharvāņāṃ* [...] *śāśvatam* [*puram*]' (in **Bo**<sub>1</sub>**Mü**, **Jai Jo**<sub>1</sub>**Pa**<sub>1</sub> and **Jay Pa**<sub>2</sub> this glosses are found alongside their referents, while in **Ba** they change their structural value as <u>direct glosses</u>) found in all the MSS of the *Laghuțīkā* in KĀ 8.1. These examples are, in fact, numerous and are found in every single verse, so that I refrain from listing more of them here. For other obvious examples of reoccurring elements, see e.g. '*adahrasthānīya*" in 8.6; '*bhūruhaparityāge niḥsārato hetuḥ*' and '*sāro guņotkarṣayo-gaḥ*', both in 8.20, etc. 20

#### **Reading of the verses of the Kirātārjunīya** In this short paragraph I would

like to report several observations, which arguably contradict the above attempt to prove that, in spite of all the differences, the versions **\*A** and **\*B** share certain basic characteristics, which could point to their ultimate origin in a single **\***Ur-text of the *Laghuțīkā*. It is, namely, that at several, admittedly rare, occasions the text of *Laghuțīkā* 25

as transmitted in both of its main versions seems to presuppose different readings of the *Kirātārjunīya*.

Consider, for example, KĀ 8.15b. Here, the MSS of the group **\*B** read the *bahuvrīhi*-compound '*śithilākuloccaya*- ' to qualify the Neuter word '*aṃśuka*- ' found in Sg. Acc.

- in the *pāda* C of the verse. The received reading of the poem must have been, therefore, *'śithilākuloccayam*'. **Ba**, however, seems to understand it as a qualifier to the *aparā* [*nāyikā*], Fem. Sg. Nom., and thus, most probably, presuppose the reading *'śithilākuloccayā*', which is, in fact, reported in the *Candrikā* as an existing *pāţha*-. While the occurrence of the actual variant in the poem can easily be explained with the help of
  basic text-critical argumentative tools (a change in either direction could occur rather easily), the consequent change in the reading of the *Laghuţīkā* appears more difficult
  - to be accounted for.

Another example is found in 8.4. Here, similar to the case of the syntactic structure of the commentary on 8.5 (see above), the transmission seems to be additionally divided

into Ba & Jay Pa<sub>2</sub>, on the one side, and Bo<sub>1</sub>Mü & Jai Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub> on the other. Although all the transmissional lines (and their subgroups) accept the reading *'karapraceyān'* in *pāda-* B (Masc. Pl. Acc. qualifier to *'śākhinaḥ'*), it appears that they differ with regard to the reading of *pāda-* A. Here Bo<sub>1</sub>Mü Jai Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub> construe *'ghanāni'* as a qualifier to *kusumāni*, while Ba & Jay Pa<sub>2</sub> seem to prefer *'ghanān'* as a *viśeṣaṇa-* of the masculine *'śākhinaḥ'*. The reading of the following adverb is, accordingly, different: *'kāmam'* in Bo<sub>1</sub>Mü Jai Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub> and *'nikāmam'* in Ba Jay Pa<sub>2</sub>.

## 6.3 Brief Evaluation of Individual Groups and Subgroups

In the previous section, focusing on the two main transmissional lines of the  $Laghut\bar{k}a$ , I hope to have been able to demonstrate that the versions of the text preserved therein,

5

10

although distinctly different from each other, bear certain similarities in their structure and wording. In the current section, I would like in a summarizing manner to evaluate individual versions of the text and highlight their characteristic features.

#### 6.3.1 \*A: Ba

The text of the *Laghuțīkā* as preserved in **Ba**, the only MS belonging to the hypothetical group \***A**, is characterized by the following features:

• Invariable adherence to the khandānvaya-method, in which the secondary clauses

are either silently juxtaposed with the main sentence and with each other, or are introduced by short introductory clauses and, less frequently, by simple syntactic particles. At a very few rather exceptional occasions, the text of  $Laghut\bar{k}a$  preserved in **Ba** makes use of specifying questions.

- As far as the primary elements are concerned, one may observe Ba's preference for the use of <u>direct glosses</u>, which are often interwoven with <u>direct quotations</u> from the mūla-. The very first sentence of the commentary on each verse, does in the majority of cases attend to such a combination of these two elements. The subordinate syntactic clauses are more often found to be explained by the 15 use of a pair "*pratīka-* & its simple gloss", though this method of glossing is still much less frequent than the use of the <u>direct glosses</u> and the actual words of the poem w/o a paraphrase.
- The laconic primary explanatory elements are occasionally found alongside secondary explanatory passages (whose function is at times carried out by the introductory elements). These remarks are most usually found to follow the actual explanations of the words and passages they interpret (and not relocated e.g. to the end of the commentary). These secondary explanations are usually similarly succinct and may at times contain to a single word e.g. expressing the

reason for a certain idea.

- The commentary almost completely lacks any additional explanatory elements such as discussions of grammatical issues or quotes from lexicographical works. As a matter of fact, within the current version of the *Laghuțīkā*, I have so far not come across any single quote from a *kośa* and have detected only rarified grammatical discussions. The placement of the latter is parallel to the one of the secondary explanatory remarks: rather than being separated into a disconnected section at the end of the commentary, they are found in the running text next to the words and clauses they explain. None of the grammatical discussions spotted so far in **Ba** does actually quote any rule from the *Aṣṭādhyāyī* (or any other grammatical text), but refers to them rather indirectly.<sup>404</sup> Note, furthermore, that some of the grammatical remarks found in **Ba** are not repeated in any of the other versions of the *Laghuțīkā*.<sup>405</sup>
- Another technical element that typically occurs in **Ba** is concerned with the analysis of various kinds of nominal compounds. These are explained according to the standard procedure of the so-called "*laukikavigraha-*", for which see e.g. Tubb and Boose (2007, pp. 85ff.). The analysis of the *bahuvrīhi-s* in **Ba** is unusually uniform and consists of (1) the indication of the internal relation between the actual members of the compound (usually a *karmadhāraya-* type of relationship), which is followed by (2) an inflected relative pronoun, which indicates the relationship of the compound to the main word (Genitive, Instrumental etc.), and a correlative pronoun in Nominative case (this correlative represents the actual *višeṣya-* and therefore appropriates its grammatical features,

10

5

15

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>404</sup>Cf. e.g. KĀ 6.21, **Ba**: प्रतिहन्ति श्रेयोऽवश्यं प्रतिघातिनीम्।, which contains an indirect reference to Asțādhyāyī 3,3.170.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>405</sup>See, for example, Laghuțikā ad KĀ 6.19, where **Ba**'s version of the text is the only one that contains a remark on the syntactic role of the absolutive form '*praṇidhāya*': दधनकियापेक्षया प्राणिधानस्य पू-वैकालत्वम्। This is, furthermore, another example of an indirect reference to the Aṣṭādhyāyī (3,4.21 in this case).

gender and number). No additional words such as ' $tath\bar{a}bh\bar{u}ta$ -', further correlatives indicating the actual case, in which the compound is used in the verse, or repetitions of the whole compound formations can be found in **Ba**.

The overall style of the *Laghuțīkā* preserved in **Ba** can be characterized as being extremely brief, but yet to contain all the information necessary for the general 5 understanding and at times more advanced interpretation of the verse. Unlike e.g. the commentaries by Suvarņarekha or Harikaņţha, the \*A-transmission of the *Laghuţīkā* touches upon every word of the poem. The the choice of glosses and paraphrases is neither simplistic nor particularly intricate, so that the text could be read by a wide range of audience.

It is noteworthy that several of the above listed features of the current version of the Laghutika seem to resemble those, which were singled out by Goodall and Isaacson (2003) in the case of Vallabhadeva's commentary on the *Raghuvaṃśa* (quoted on pp. 12f. in the current thesis).<sup>406</sup> The important correspondences pertain to the use of direct glosses, very infrequent quotes of lexicographers, rare grammatical discussions 15 without direct quotes from the *Aṣtādhyāyī*, as well as the overall style of both the texts, viz. "extremely brief and to the point" (*ibid.* p. xlvii).

It must be briefly noted, furthermore, that the above listed stylistic characteristics could be to a large degree applied to the texts of some later Kashmiri commentators, which, unlike the works of their celebrated predecessors (Vallabhadeva and Prakāśavarṣa), were transmitted mainly locally and, more importantly, have not been subjected to such a rigorous editorial intervention. Even a brief look at Jonarāja's (fl.

 $<sup>^{406}</sup>$ Note, however, that both the other available commentaries on a *mahākāvya*- written by Vallabhadeva (i.e. his commentaries on the *Kumārasaṃbhava* and the *Śiśupālavadha*) do not entirely (or, at times, not at all) conform to the description of the authorial style offered by Goodall and Isaacson (2003). It remains unclear at the moment whether it was the author himself who altered the style of his writing in accordance with the target text and the expected readership or, which cannot be ruled out at the moment, whether the available to us texts reflect primarily upon the additions and changes introduced into their manuscript transmission.

15th century)<sup>407</sup> commentaries on the *Śrīkaņṭhacarita*,<sup>408</sup> *Kirātārjunīya* and *Pṛthvīrājavijaya*, as well as Ratnakaṇṭha's (fl. 17th century)<sup>409</sup> commentary on the *Yudhiṣṭhiravijaya* should suffice to note a number of obvious similarities:

• All the texts show a clear preference for the khandānvaya-method: Hereby Jonarāja's

- <sup>5</sup> texts invariably attend to this analytical structure and almost exclusively employ the element of *avataraņīkā* in order to introduce subordinate clauses. Ratnakaņṭha's text is less constant in this regard and does at times employ the *daņdānvaya-* or a combination of both the methods. Nevertheless, one can observe that the commentary on the majority of verses follows the *khaṇdānvaya-*.
- The main importance is given to the actual meaning of the words and to explanation of the implications of the verses and individual passages. Other secondary elements are extremely rare.
  - All the four texts are extremely scarce at quoting from lexicographical works.
  - As far as grammatical citations are concerned, one may observe a general ten-
  - dency to paraphrase the grammatical rules rather than to quote them (though the later behaviour can be at times observed as well).
    - Similarly to the works of the early exegetes, Jonarāja's and Ratnakantha's commentaries are rather short and pregnant with meaning.

From the viewpoint of the textual analysis, it appears therefore possible hypothetically to assign the \*A-version of the *Laghuțīkā* with a rather high value. Even if certainly not transmitting the \*Ur-version of the commentary (the transmitted text exhibits numerous mistakes, omissions and other corruptions), the **Ba**-version of the *Laghuțīkā* seems to exhibit several features, which can be considered archaic and characteristic for Kashmiri style of commentarial literature. This text could, therefore, be considered

to have a rather close relation to the hypothetical original.

15

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>407</sup>Cf. Obrock (2015, pp. 72ff.). On Jonarāja's activity as a commentator see *ibid.* (pp. 76ff).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>408</sup>The style of this commentary has recently been briefly thematized in Slaje (2015).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>409</sup>Cf. Hanneder et al. (2013).

Note, furthermore, that the mere fact of Jonarāja's composition of a commentary on the *Kirātārjunīya*, but, especially, a complete absence of any reference to Prakāśavarṣa's work therein may indicate that the *Laghuțīkā* was not anymore preserved in Kashmir as early as in the 15th century.

### **6.3.2** \*B: $Bo_1M\ddot{u}$ , Jai $Jo_1Pa_1$ , Jay $Pa_2$

While from the point of the stylistic and literary analysis it is the version of the *Laghu* $t\bar{t}k\bar{a}$  5 transmitted in **Ba** that can be argued to preserve certain features of a historically \*old version of the text (see above), there is a number of text-external evidences (see below) that seems to prove the same fact for a certain text underlying the transmission of the MSS within the \*B-group.

On the basis of the external evidence presented below, at the moment I conjecture 10 the following hypothetical scheme of relationship between the MSS within the group \*B: as far as the extend and the content of the text is concerned, I consider the version of the text transmitted in **Jai** to be the most original one. To this \*original version of the text, the common \*template of **Jo**<sub>1</sub>**Pa**<sub>1</sub>, which seems to be also shared by **Jay Pa**<sub>2</sub> has added numerous additional discussions of mainly grammatical, but also of poetological nature. Note, furthermore, that the \*author of **Jo**<sub>1</sub>**Pa**<sub>1</sub> seems to have exhibited a particular individual interest in grammar, because many of the grammatical discussions present in these MSS are absent from **Jay Pa**<sub>2</sub>.<sup>410</sup> The version of the "main part" of the *Laghuțīkā* transmitted in **Jay Pa**<sub>2</sub> can be, perhaps, regarded as the most conflated one. On the other hand, it does at times exhibit most conspicuous parallelism 20

 $<sup>^{410}</sup>$ There are, furthermore, numerous examples of cases, where the grammatical discussions presented only in **Jo**<sub>1</sub>**Pa**<sub>1</sub>-subgroup are simply wrong. Cf. e.g. KĀ 5.38 or 6.19. See, on the other hand, the remark in KĀ 9.33: '**হা**सिमयूखानां सखा **হाহािमयूखसख इ**त्यत्र बहुवीद्यथोंऽप्यन्तभवति।' that is found only in **Jo**<sub>1</sub>**Pa**<sub>1</sub> and that seems to report just exactly the opinion that was ascribed by Vallabhadeva to his teacher Prakāśavarṣa in the commentary on ŚPV 20.71 (cf. sec. 5.4.5). This remark in **Jo**<sub>1</sub>**Pa**<sub>1</sub>, as well as numerous other remarks too, shows, perhaps, that its author (though, perhaps, not Prakāśavarṣa himself) was a learned person, indeed.

with the version of the text found in Ba (see above), which makes it even more probable that this subgroup needs to be considered a product of a complex conflation process. As far as  $Bo_1M\ddot{u}$  is concerned, on account of its brevity this version may at the first sight appear to be the most original of all the versions of \*B. At the moment, how-

- ever, I consider it to be a result of systematic abbreviation and truncation of a cer-5 tain version that may have been similar to that transmitted in Jai. There are several cases, where the abbreviated wording of  $\mathbf{Bo}_1 \mathbf{M} \ddot{\mathbf{u}}$  appears to be insufficient to understand the examined verses. Moreover, the template of both the MSS seems to have contained "physical" traces of the textual truncation, because many words are found in both the MSS to be abbreviated by use of a kundala- or, in fact, without any visual
- 10

marking.

#### Kirātārjunīya 8.21 (Formation of the word 'sugandhi-') 6.3.2.1

The excerpt of the Laghutikā I would like to discuss here is found in the commentary to Kirātārjunīya 8.21 (see pp. 310ff.):

15

## प्रवालभङ्गारुणपाणिपल्लवः परागपाण्डूकृतपीवरस्तनः। महीभृतः पुष्पसुगन्धिराददे वपुर्गुणोच्छ्रायमिवाङ्गनाजनः ॥ ८.२१ ॥

[Approximate translation according to the reading of the verse and the interpretation followed by the Laghutika]: The celestial women, shoots of their hands reddened by breaking off twigs, their full breasts painted yellow by pollen, and [their whole bodies fragrant] with the aroma of flowers, took, as it were, a greater intensity of [bodily] qualities from the mountain to

<sup>15</sup> महीभृतः ] Jo<sup>vs</sup> Mü<sup>vs</sup> Pa<sup>vs</sup> Pa<sup>vs</sup>: \*Prakāśa, Jonarāja, Subodhā(?), महीरुह: Candrikā, Ghantāpatha, Vidyāmādhavīyā, Pradīpikā (Viajayagaņa°), Durghața(?)

their bodies.411,412

#### 6.3.2.1.1 General Evaluation of the Transmission In a manner characteristic

for the overall transmission of the  $Laghutik\bar{k}$ , we can observe a clear distinction between the lines \*A and \*B as well as within the various sub-lines of \*B.

1. While both the main lines coincide with regard to the general analytic ap-

proach (use of the *khaṇḍānvaya*-) and the progression, in which the individual segments of the verse are explained (main sentence  $\rightarrow$  '*pravālabhaṅgāruṇapāṇipallavaḥ*'  $\rightarrow$  '*parāgapāṇḍūkṛtapīvarastanaḥ*'  $\rightarrow$  '*puṣpasugandhiḥ*', in this case strictly following

 $^{412}$ Peterson (2016, p. 142) translates in accordance with the more widespread reading of  $p\bar{a}da$ - C: "Smelling sweeter with the scent of flowers, shootlike hands redder from breaking off twigs, full breasts glidden with pollen, the woman seemed to have simply added to their own charms."

Roodbergen (2001, p. 102): "The women, hand-buds reddish due to breaking off twigs, plump breasts made yellowish by pollen, fragrant because flowers, have taken, as it were, heightened bodily qualities from the trees."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>411</sup>The grammatical/ syntactic role ascribed by the Laghuț $\bar{k}$  to the word vapus- is not entirely clear to me. The direct gloss of this word in Ba clearly reads 'sarīram', and thus seems to suggest that we need to read 'vapur gunānām' as two separate words, 'vapus' hereby being Accusative Singular (this understanding is reflected in the above translation). In this case, the syntactic construction of the whole verse would assume a ditransitive use of the verb  $\bar{a}$ - $\sqrt{d\bar{a}}$  (to take): 'they took gunocchrāyam [to] vapuh'. As far as I can see, the verb itself is not present in the common lists of dvikarmaka-roots found in the commentaries to Astādhvāvī 1,4.51 (अकथितं च; see e.g. Deshpande (1991)). One could, nonetheless, argue that the meaning of  $\bar{a}$ - $\sqrt{d\bar{a}}$  in this case is similar to that of  $\sqrt{hr}$  'take/ carry [away]' (that is a member of the extended list of *dvikarmaka*-s) and, therefore, a ditransitive construction is possible. The first summarizing sentence of each **Bo**<sub>1</sub>**Mü** and **Jai Jo**<sub>1</sub>**Pa**<sub>1</sub> are formulated in such a way that it is difficult to determine, whether they intended this word as the first member of a compound or separately. A corroboration of the above interpretation may be seen, however, in the explanatory passage in Jai Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub> and Jay Pa<sub>2</sub>, which paraphrases the main syntactic structure as 'vapusi [...] gunaprakarsam jagrāha' and thus distinctly separates vapus- out of the compound (an analytical form "vapusi gunaprakarsah = vapurgunaprakarsah', i.e. a saptamītatpurusa-, appears very unlikely to me). On the other hand, there are also several contraindications for this interpretations. Firstly, the explanatory passage in the same Ba 'vapur-?-gunānām pāņipallavādisv arunatvādīnām vivrdhim ādade' points rather to the compounded reading (because in this paraphrase another akathitakarman- of 'ādade-' is expressed in Locative and it is unlikely that the same syntactic connection would be expressed with two different case when referring to one and the same verbal action). A further, though less compelling counterargument is found in the paraphrase of the first sentence in **Jay Pa**<sub>2</sub>: 'vapurgunocchrāyam iva = tanugunaprakarsam iva'. Should the latter interpretation be preferred, it is reasonable to emend the text of **Ba** to a compounded reading ('sarīram gunādhikyam'  $\rightarrow$  'sarīragunādhikyam'). For the translation of the vapus- as a part of compound, see fn. 412.

the order of appearance of the *viśeṣaṇa*-s in the verse), they also exhibit the typical differences: \*A (1) <u>directly glosses</u> most of the words, (2) almost completely avoids any of Bhāravi's expressions in constructing of the main sentence and (3) adds the explanatory passages within the running text of the commentary; \*B, on its turn, (1) con-

- structs the main sentence by attending exclusively to the actual words of the poem,
  (2) explicates the connection between the the main and the subordinate sentences with the help of questions, (3) uses the standard way of glossing the *viśeṣaṇa*-s (quote from the poem followed by its gloss) and (4) moves the explanatory passage to the end of the glossing part.
- 10

2. Several characteristic expressions do, furthermore, coincide in both the main

lines.<sup>413</sup> These are:

 Analysis of the compound 'pravālabhangāruņapāņipallavaḥ' as 'kisalayacchedanāt tadrasena+aruņāḥ pāņipallavā yasya saḥ' (note that the structural value of 'kisalayacchedanāt' differs in both the lines: in \*A it is a direct gloss, while in \*B it becomes a "normal" gloss);

15

- Analysis of the compound 'puspasugandhiḥ' as 'puspaiḥ suṣṭhu gandho yasya saḥ'
- 3) With a slightly higher degree of variation (resulting i.a. from the deliberate truncation of the group Bo<sub>1</sub>Mü), analysis of the compound 'parāgapāņdūkṛtapī-varastanaḥ' as 'parāgeņa puṣparajasā pāņdu(ra)tām āpāditau sthūlau stanau yasya sah'.
  - (a) The beginning constituent of the compound (*parāga-*) is, in fact, analyzed in exactly identical way in all the four lines;
  - (b) The \*original analysis of the element '*pāndukṛta-*' must have been smth.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>413</sup>Should one accept the premises of stemmatic analysis, these coinciding textual bits should be, consequently, considered the most original and with some certainty regarded as belonging to the \*Urtext of the  $Laghut_{\bar{l}}k\bar{a}$ .

like ' $p\bar{a}ndut\bar{a}m$ ' (or, in fact, ' $p\bar{a}ndurat\bar{a}m$ ') ' $\bar{a}p\bar{a}ditau$ ', that could have been in the first step supplied by its parallel from the verse (' $p\bar{a}ndukntau$ ') and then abbreviated in **Bo**<sub>1</sub>**Mü**. The interchange between the affixes *taL* and *tva* could have, in fact, happened in both ways (although I have a certain preference for thinking of *taL*  $\rightarrow$  *tva* as being more probable to happen 5 in the later period, for which I do not have any statistical data at hand), so also is the case for  $p\bar{a}ndu-\leftrightarrow p\bar{a}ndura$ - (here I really believe that the change could have occurred in both directions);

- (c) Interesting is, furthermore, the case of the compound constituent '*pīvara-stana-*'. While the loss of its analysis in Mü Bo<sub>1</sub> could have happened following the same scenario as described in the case of '*pāṇḍukṛta-*' above, the 'original structural value of the word '*sthulau*' may have been preserved in Jai Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub> (\*B) rather than in Ba (\*A). In Ba (as well as in Jay Pa<sub>2</sub>), namely, it takes the value of a simple gloss that follows its referent from the verse, while in Jai Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub> it is a <u>direct gloss</u>. The agreent between Ba and Jay Pa<sub>2</sub>, both representatives of two different main lines, should not be taken too serious here. The addition of the element *pīvarau* is rather straightforward and could have easily happened in both the (sub)lines independently.
- 4) The explanatory element, though its wording (and the exact content) is not same 20 in \*A and \*B (and, in fact, in **Jai Jo**<sub>1</sub> **Pa**<sub>1</sub> and **Jay Pa**<sub>2</sub>), does, nonetheless, seem to contain several repeating linguistic elements, the only absolutely identical being the Loc. Pl. form ' $p\bar{a}nipallav\bar{a}disu$ '. It is, however, followed in both \*A and \*B by a Plural of ' $arunatv\bar{a}di$  ', though in \*A it takes a Genitive, correlative with 'gunanam' at the beginning of the sentence and in \*B Nominative, similarly 25 agreeing with 'gunanam' at the beginning of the clause. Both the readings of the element summarize the overall meaning and the syntax of the verse, while the

version in \*B does it in a more elaborate style. Noteworthy is, however, that several linguistic elements of \*B are taken from other structural elements (i.e. <u>direct glosses</u>) of \*A: *'sundarīsārtha- ', 'parvatāt', 'śarīra- (?)'* and *'jagrāha'*.The presence of the element *'śarīra- '* in \*B is actually not absolutely certain, for it is missing from **Jay Pa**<sub>2</sub>, that is usually characterized by a high level of complexity and the proneness to elaboration rather than abbreviation.

3. Noteworthy for its typicality is the behaviour of the analytical element spec-

ifying the formation of the *bahuvrīhi*- compounds. It is found throughout in its most simple form (as '*yasya saḥ*') in the case of all the three formations in **Ba** and can be seen increasingly to gain complexity within several sub-lines of \*B, with its culmination characteristically found in **Jai Jo**<sub>1</sub> **Pa**<sub>1</sub>. The agreement of the element *yasya sa puşpasugandhiḥ* among all the three sub-lines of \*B may point, furthermore, to its originality within the line.

- **4.** Typical, furthermore, is the level of elaboration of glosses achieved in **Jay Pa**<sub>2</sub>.
- While both the other sub-lines of \*B contain merely to *the words of the poem* when arranging the main syntactic construction of the verse in the very first sentence, Jay Pa<sub>2</sub> constantly intercepts this arrangement by giving the "missing" glosses.

#### 6.3.2.1.2 Text-Historical Analysis of the Passage The specific significance of

the commentary on this verse is entailed in the fact that an excerpt of the version of the *Laghuțīkā* as preserved in Jagaddatta's sub-line of \*B as well as in **Jay Pa**<sub>2</sub> is quoted in Śaraṇadeva's grammatical treatise *Durghaṭavṛtti*, the composition of which is exactly dated to \$S 1095 = 1172 CE. The relevant passage, expectedly, represents the element of grammatical explications and, as far as Jagaddatta's group of MSS is

10

concerned, is found as such in both of its subgroups **Jai** and **Jo**<sub>1</sub>**Pa**<sub>1</sub>. This fact is, indeed, noteworthy, especially against the background of the general behaviour of these subgroups, according to which **Jai** usually omits the grammatical discussions appended at the end of the commentary in **Jo**<sub>1</sub>**Pa**<sub>1</sub>. As a matter of fact, in this particular case too, **Jai** contains only that part of the grammatical discussion, which is quoted in 5 the *Durghațavrțti*, while **Jo**<sub>1</sub>**Pa**<sub>1</sub> and, for that matter, **Jay Pa**<sub>2</sub> incorporate a discussion of additional grammatical material.

The technical background of the discussion The current grammatical dis-

cussion is concerned with the formation of the word *puṣpasugandhi*- and its element *sugandhi*- in particular. On a very general level, this formation is allotted by A stadhya- 10  $y\bar{i}$  5,4.135, in accordance with which the word *gandha*- at the end of a *bahuvrīhi*- compound (cf. 5,4.113) changes its final (cf. 5,4.68) '-*aT*' into '-*iT*', when preceded by either '*ut*', '*pūti*', '*su*' and '*surabhi*'.<sup>414</sup> This *sūtra*- is, however, supplemented by a single *vārttika*- **ग**-**ut**-**ut**-**utututut t** the content of which seems to have been accepted by the subsequent tradition and that specifies that the above rule needs to be 15 supplemented by the addition of the word *tadekānta*-. The latter word is usually interpreted as a *bahuvrīhi*- compound, in which the pronoun *tat* refers to that which is expressed by the whole formation '*su*- etc. + *gandha*- ' (itself a *bahuvrīhi*- compound).

According to the interpretation expressed by Jinendrabuddhi in his relatively early commentary on the  $K\bar{a}\acute{s}ik\bar{a}$  as an alternative opinion of some scholars<sup>415</sup> and fully ac- <sup>20</sup> cepted in Haradatta's *Padamañjarī* (on the  $K\bar{a}\acute{s}ik\bar{a}$ )<sup>416</sup> and Kaiyyata's *Pradīpa* (on the

 $<sup>^{414}</sup>A$ <u>s</u>tadhyayi 5,4.135: गन्धस्येदुत्पूतिसुसुरभिभ्यः **II**. Sharma (1999, p. 747): "The form *iT* comes in place of the final sound segment of a *bahuvrīhi* compound which ends in *gandha* 'fragrance', used in combination after *ud*, *pūti*, *su* and *surabhi*."

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>415</sup>Nyāsa ad Kāśikā 5,4.135: अथ वा – अस्त्येयं गन्धशब्दो द्रव्यवचनः – गन्धान् विकीर्णीत इति। अस्ति गुणवचनः, यथा – गन्धवती पृथिवी। तत्र गुणवचनस्येदं ग्रहणम्, न द्रव्यवचनस्य।

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>416</sup>Padamañjarī ad Kāśikā 5,4.135: गन्योशब्दोऽयमस्ति द्रव्य्वचनः – वहति जलमियम्, पिनष्टि गन्यानिय-मिति, अस्ति च गुणवचनः – चन्दनस्य गन्ध इति, तत्र गुणवाचिनो ग्रहणार्थमाह – गन्धस्येत्त्व इति

*Mahābhāṣya*),<sup>417</sup> this *vārttika*- should limit the scope of the *sūtra*- to apply only to the word *gandha*- in the sense of a 'quality' (*guṇa*-), i.e. *gandha*- as 'smell', but not to that expressing a 'substance' (*dravya*-), i.e. *gandha*- as 'fragrance, incense'. As far as I can see, this interpretation is based, among other things, on the *pratyudāharaṇa*- given by

5 Patañjali when explicating the motive for the restriction supplemented by Kātyāyana:

MBhāṣ ad 5,4.135 (1): **इ**ह मा भूत् — शोभना गन्धा अस्य सुगन्ध आपणिक इति। [The purpose of the *vārttika*- is that in the usages like] the following [the substitution of aT by iT] would not occur: the trader, whose fragrances are good = *sugandha*-.

- In this case, indeed, the word *gandha* clearly refers to the substances sold by a shopkeeper and not to his smell. It is therefore, so the above quoted authorities, that the *sūtra* does not apply to the current case and the description of language offered by *munitraya* is shown to be perfect. Consider, however, the content of Patañjali remark that follows right after the above cited counter-example:
  - MBhāṣ 5,4.135 (2): अथानुलिप्ते कथं भवितव्यम्? यदि तावद्यदनुगतं तदभिस-मीक्षितं सुगन्धिरिति भवितव्यम्। अथ यत्प्रविशीर्णं सुगन्ध इति भवितवम्।

*Mahābhāṣya*: In this case how should one refer to [a person] who was anointed [with fragrant substances]? If, to begin with, we perceive [the ointment] when it is [still] clinging [to the person], then it is [appropriate to use] '*sugandhi-*' [with regard to this person], when, however, [we perceive it] when [already] rubbed off, [then] it is [appropriate to use] '*sugandha-*'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>417</sup> Pradīpa ad MBhāṣ 5,4.135: गन्द्ह्शब्दोऽस्ति द्रव्यवाची — गन्धान् पिनष्टीति, अस्ति च गुनवाची — चन्द-नगन्ध इति। तत्र गुणवाचिग्रहणार्थमाह — गन्धस्येत्त्व इति।

While it is possible to interpret Patañjali's remark in accordance with the proposed dichotomy of *dravya*- and *guṇa*- (and it is, perhaps, what Kaiyyaṭa does in his commentary), this explanation may, nonetheless, appear unsatisfactory, for certainly neither the applied substances (*dravya*-) nor their own smell (*guṇa*-) can be seen as an actual quality of Devadatta. It is, rather, it seems, that the applied substances could be resparted as forming a "part" of Devadatta at the moment when they are still clinging to him. Without furthering my explorations of the historical development in the interpretation of this *sūtra*-, it suffices to say that it was exactly the latter interpretation of the the *vārttika*- that was followed in the 12th century Bengali treatise *Durghaṭavṛtti*.<sup>418</sup>

#### **Text-Historical Implications** The importance of this discussion for the current

study is explained by the fact that the *Durghațav<u>r</u>tti* quotes (and seemingly accepts as authoritative) an explanation of the *sūtra*- proposed in an anonymous commentary on the *Kirātārjunīya* (*Bhāravīyavyākhyā*). This quote is, in turn, exactly parallel to the text found in several versions of the *Laghuțīkā*:

### Durghaṭavṛtti ad 5,4.135: महीरुह: पुष्पसुगन्धिरादद इति भारवीयव्याख्याया-मुक्तं प्रागवस्थातोऽन्यदीयगनधस्य सम्पादनाद् गन्द: प्रारम्भक एवेति भवत्येका-न्तग्रहणं गन्धविशेषणम्। <sup>419</sup>

The commentary on Bhāravi's poem said with regard to [the formation] *'puṣpasugandhiḥ'* in verse 8.21 the following: Because [the flowers] have caused the appearance of some smell that was different from [that in] the previous moment, [their] smell acts here exactly as a component cause. 15

10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>418</sup>Durghaṭavṛtti ad 5,4.135: तदेकान्तग्रहणं कर्तव्यमिति वचनाद् गन्धस्यावयवत्वे स्वाभाविकत्व इप्रत्ययवि-धानात्

 $<sup>^{419}</sup>$  The parallel passage in Jagaddatta's group can be referred to on p. 311, ll. 21ff.; that transmitted by Jay Pa $_2\,$  on p. 312, ll. 21ff.

Therefore the smell [of flowers] can be specified here as referring to the part of the whole.420

Momentarily disregarding a discussion of textual variants preserved in both the versions of the Laghu $t\bar{t}k\bar{a}$ , it amounts, first of all, to be emphasized that a certain version of the Laghutikā containing the above passage must have been available to the Bengali grammarian as early as in the second half of the 12th century. Of all the available versions of the text, furthermore, it is the reading of **Jai** that preserves just as much text as was quoted in the grammatical treatise, while the conflated version of Jagaddatta's subgroup along with Jay Pa<sub>2</sub> contain an additional alternative explanation of the grammatical fact in accordance with the above explained view adhered by Kaiyyata and Haradatta. What appears similarly important, is the fact that  $\mathbf{Bo}_1 \mathbf{M}\mathbf{\ddot{u}}$  do not transmit any trace of the concerned textual passage.

#### 6.3.2.2 Additional text-external observations

Several additional passages transmitted in the Jagaddatta's group of MSS exhibit a high degree on originality and could be, therefore, considered to be "authorial" as well.<sup>421</sup> Consider, for example, elaborate poetological and partly grammatical discussions, usu-15 ally involving quotaions of several parallel poetic compositions, found exclusively in the Jagaddatta's MSS ad KĀ 1.3, 1.4, 1.38, 2.40, 3.21, 3.25, 3.40, 3.45-47 as well as 3.49 and 8.14 to name just a few. Among the referred discussions, it is only the one on 8.14 for which we have the evidence of the  $Jay Pa_2$ -group as well (because the initial chapters of the Laghutikā are not transmitted therein), so that we cannot be sure whether its \*template may have included (perhaps, it did) these textual passages as well

5

<sup>20</sup> 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>420</sup>I would like to express my gratitude to Dr. SLP Anjaneya Sarma for his help in understanding of this somewhat cryptic passage.

 $<sup>^{421}</sup>$ In order to account for both the versions of the *Laghutīkā* transmitted in **Ba** and in the Jagaddatta's group to be "authorial" one would need, so my current estimation, eventually to postulate two different authors.

or not. While every single of these discussions deserves a detailed examination, in this brief summary I will not be able to pay any considerable attention to any of these. It amounts to mention briefly that at many of the above cases, the elaborate discussions are present exclusively in  $Jo_1 Pa_1$ -subgroup of Jagaddatta's group and are not at all found in **Jai**. Consider, for example, a grammatical discussion in 3.21. Here in order 5 to explain the somewhat unclear syntactic position of the Absolutive '*nirīkṣya*', the **Jo**<sub>1</sub> **Pa**<sub>1</sub>-subgroup quotes a verse 'samcintya samcintya hi jīvaloke [...]', which is found to be quoted by Vallabhadeva at an exactly parallel discussion in the commentary on SPV 9.22. Another interesting case can be detected in the Jai Jo<sub>1</sub>  $Pa_1$ -version of the commentary on 3.25. Here the text of  $Laghut\bar{k}a$  contains a most elaborate poetological dis-10 cussion that is in many ways parallel to (though by far exceeding in extend and elaboration) the discussion found in Vallabhadeva's commentary on SPV 12.55. From the texthistorical point of view, it may be noted that, although the discussion itself is contained in both the subgroups of Jagaddatta's MSS, Jai exhibits an untypical behavior and quotes an additional verse in Prakrit, which is not transmitted in either  $Jo_1$  or 15  $\mathbf{Pa}_1$ .

#### 6.4 Conclusion

In this final chapter of my doctoral dissertation I hope to have been able to highlight the high degree of ambiguity involved in the postulation of a hypothesis concerning the mutual relationship between several versions of the  $Laghut\bar{k}a$  transmitted in various manuscripts of the text available to me. In this concluding section I would like to emphasize the fact that, in my view, the detected textual variations cannot be explained without assuming a deliberate redactorial or, in fact, compositional effort. The nature of this redactorial undertaking can be best understood when taking into consideration the strategies of textual reuse summarized in chapter 3. In this connection, I believe

#### 6.4. CONCLUSION

that any further study of the Laghutīkā should consider a detailed analysis of individual versions of the text taken in their own right. Only in consequence of this preliminary scrutiny one may be able to achieve a detailed description of the relationship between the various versions of the text, on the basis of which one may be able eventually to attempt an integrative critical edition of the \*Ur-version of the Laghuțīkā.

#### Postscript

As a postscript to this study, I would like to report that during the very last days of the preparation of my thesis I have received a personal message from Prof. Dr. Viroopaksha V. Jaddipal from the Rashtriya Sanskrit Vidyapeetha in Tirupati, India. Prof. Jaddipal reported to me that he was able to get hold of several stray folios of, perhaps, sev-

eral MSS of the Laghutikā written in the Śāradā-script and, therefore, originating from 10 Kashmir. It is well possible that an examination of these invaluable evidence, which I hope to be able to undertake in one of my forthcoming articles, may be able to through new light on the relation of the available versions of the commentary to its \*original. Prof. Jaddipal, for his part, is currently preparing a critical edition of the complete text of the Laghutīkā, which he hopes to be able to complete during the year 2017. I be-15 lieve that in view of the additional manuscript evidence that has now become available to him, his publication will render the text-historical analysis attempted in the final chapter of my thesis totally worthless.

# Appendix A

# Textual Examples. *Laghuṭīkā* by Prakāśavarṣa on Selected Verses of KĀ 8.

अथ स्वमायाकृतमन्दिरोज्ज्वलं ज्वलन्मणि व्योमसदां सनातनम्। वनानां व्यानां व्यामसदां सनातनम्। वनानां व्यानां व्यानां व्याप्र सुराङ्गना गोपतिचापगोपुरं पुरं वनानां विजिहीर्षया जहुः॥ १॥

1.b ज्वलन्°]  $Jay^{vs}M\ddot{u}^{vs}Pa_1^{vs}Pa_2^{vs}$ , ज्वलान्°  $Jo_1^{vs}$ 

 1.1
 Mü Bo1: अथ सुराङ्गना वनानां विजिहीर्षया पुरं विजहुः। पुरं विहाय वनं निरीयुरित्यर्थः। कीट numbering of the words in the verse, Bo1: 29r10 A beatiful example of A beatiful examp

<sup>*a*</sup>Here the kundala-type of sign is found in both,  $M\ddot{u}$  and  $Bo_1$ , though in the latter it looks more like some aksara, e.g.  $\P$ .

1.1 वनानां ] Mü, om. Bo<sub>1</sub> 1.1-2 पुरं विहाय वनं निरीयुरित्यर्थः। कीदृशम्। स्वमायाकृत° ] conj., की-दृशम्। स्वमायाकृत° Mü<sup>ac</sup>, पुरं विहाय वनं निरीयुरित्यर्थः। Mü<sup>pc</sup>: added in the lower margin before  $k\bar{l}drsam$ , कीदृशाः। स्वमायाकृतः पुरं विहार(!) वनं निरीयुरित्यर्थः। Bo<sub>1</sub> 1.2 तथा ज्वलन्मणि ] Mü, om. Bo<sub>1</sub> 1.2 सना $\Box$ ] Mü, सना Bo<sub>1</sub>

> **Jo**<sub>1</sub>: 40r2, **Jai**: 39vll, **Pa**<sub>1</sub>: 72v4

**Mü**: 15r 4-LoM:

1.1 Jai Jo1 Pa1: अथ सुराङ्गना वनानां विजिहीर्षया पुरं विजहुः। स्वमायया कृतैर्मन्दिरैर्गृहैरुज्ज्वलं, Pa1: 72v4 व्योमसदां गन्धर्वाणां सनातनं शाश्वतम्। गन्धर्वनगरमीदृशमेवोच्यते। गोपतिर्वज्रभृत् तदीयं

APPENDIX A. TEXTUAL EXAMPLES. LAGHUŢĪKĀ BY PRAKĀŚAVARṢA ON 284 SELECTED VERSES OF KĀ 8. चापम् एव गोपुरं प्रतोली यत्र तद्वोपतिचापगोपुरम्। एवंविधं मायाविनिर्मितं पुरं विद्याय वनं

विहर्तुमप्सरसो निरीयुरित्यर्थः॥

1.1 सुराङ्गना वनानां ]  $Jo_1Pa_1$ , सुराङ्गनानानां Jai 1.1 विजहुः ]  $Jo_1Pa_1$ , जहुः Jai 1.1 मन्दिरेर् ]  $Jo_1$  $Pa_1$ , मन्दरैर् Jai 1.2 गन्धर्वनगरम्  $Jo_1Pa_1$ , गन्धर्वाणां रं Jai 1.3 गोपुरं प्रतोली यत्र तद्गोपतिचापगोपुरम् JaiJo1Pa1, गोपुरं Jai 1.4 निरीयुर् ] Jo1Pa1, निरी: Jai

Ba: अथानन्तरं सुरसुन्दर्यः काननानां विहर्तुमिच्छया नगरं तत्यजुः। स्वमायाकृतैर्मन्दिरैरु-**Ba**: 71r3 ज्ज्वलं गन्धर्वाणां शाश्वतं गोपतिचापवदु वज्रवदु गोपुरं प्रतोली यत्र तत्॥

1.1 काननानां ] conj., वानानां Ba

Jay Pa2: **अथ सुराङ्गना वनानां विजिहीर्षया पुरं जहुः** काननानां विहर्तुमिच्छया नगरं तत्यजुः ; 1.1 **Jay**: 86r1, **Pa**<sub>2</sub>: 65r9 स्वमायया कृतैर्मन्दिरेगृहैरुज्ज्वलम्; व्योमसद्ां गन्धर्वाणां शाश्वतं गन्धर्वनगरसदृशम् । गन्धर्व-नगरमीट्रामेवोच्यते। गोपतेर्वज्रभृतश्चापम् एव गोपुरं प्रतोली यत्र तद्गोपतिचापगोपुरम्। एवं-विधं मायाविनिर्मितं पुरं विहाय वनं विहर्तुमप्सरसो निरीयुरित्यर्थः॥ 1.4

नभश्चरैः⇒, ⇐वनं, वनजायतेक्षणाः

यथायथं ताः सहिता नभश्चरैः प्रभाभिरुद्धासितशैलवीरुधः। वनं विशन्त्यो वनजायतेक्षणाः क्षणद्युतीनां द्धुरेकरूपताम्॥ २ ॥

2.b प्रभाभिर् ] ..., स्वभाभिर्  $M_{Dn}$ **Mü**: 15r 5-LoM, **Bo**<sub>1</sub>:

29r11

Mü: 15v 1-UM

Bo1Mü: ता वनं विशन्त्यः क्षणद्युतीनामेकरूपतां दधुः। कुतः, कीदृश्यः। प्रभाभिरुद्भासि-2.1 ताः शैलवीरुघो याभिस्ताः तथा। अचिरप्रभाश्च यथायथं नभश्चरैः सहिता मेघैः सहिता वनं वि-शन्त्यो न केवलाः। यथायथं यथास्वं, यो यासामात्मीयस्तेन सहिताः । वनजं कुवलयं। वाने-यस्य श्यामस्य जलधरस्थानीयत्वात्तत्रान्तरा दृश्यमानौज्ज्वल्याद्विद्युतां साम्यमनुधारयन् ॥ 2.4

<sup>*a*</sup>**Bo**<sub>1</sub> 's eye-skip from pratīka *ya* to *yaḥ* of vanam viśantyah

2.3 यथायथं ... तेन सहिता ] Cf. Astādhyāyī 8,1.14 and Kāśikā: यथास्वे यथायथम्। काशिका: यो य आत्मा, यद्यदात्मीयम्, तत्तदु, यथास्वम्

2.1 ता वनं विशन्त्यः ] Mü, यः Bo1 2.2 नमश्चरैः ] Mü, नमश्चरैश्च Bo1 2.3-4 कुवलयं वानेयस्य ] Mü, कुवलं यथा ते यस्य Bo<sub>1</sub> 2.4 °स्थानीयत्वात् ] Bo<sub>1</sub> Mü<sup>pc</sup>: added in the line below, <sup>o</sup>त्वात् Mü<sup>ac</sup> 2.4 दृश्य° ] Bo1, द्रेश्य° Mü 2.4 °मानौज्ज्व° ] conj., °मान उज्ज्व° Mü Bo1

1.4

**Jai**: 40r1, **Jo**<sub>1</sub>: 44r5, **Pa**<sub>1</sub>: 72v8

 2.1
 Jo1Jai Pa1: ता वनं विशन्त्यः क्षणद्युतीनामेकरूपतां दधुः। कुतः। प्रभाभिर्दीप्तिभिरुद्भासि- Pa1: 72v8

 ताः प्रकाशीकृताः शैलवीरुधो याभिस्ता उद्भासितशैल्वीरुधस् ताः। अचिरप्रभाश्च यथायथं न 

 भश्चरैः सहिता वनं विशन्त्यो न केवलाः। यथास्वं यथायथम्, यो यासामात्मीयस्तेन सहि 

 2.4
 ताः\*। वनजं प्वनं कुवलयं वा। वनस्य श्यामस्य जलधरस्थानीयत्वात्तत्रान्तरा दृश्यमानौ 

 ज्वल्याद्विद्युतां साम्यमधारयन्॥

<sup>b</sup>पवनम् could be a corruption from पद्मम् in the Group\_B. Cf. the readings in Ba & Pa<sub>2</sub>.

2.3-4 ] Cf. Astadhyāyī 8,1.14: यथास्वे यथायथम्। and Kāśikā: यो य आत्मा, यद्यदात्मीयम्, तत्तद्, यथास्वम्

2.1 विशन्त्यः ]  $Jo_1 Pa_1$ , विशंययः Jai 2.1-2 °सिताः° ] Jai  $Jo_1$ , °शिताः°  $Pa_1$  2.2 °शैल° ] Jai  $Pa_1$ , शीशैल  $Jo_1$  2.2 °वीरुधस्ताः ]  $Jo_1 Pa_1$ , °वीर्घः Jai 2.3 °वलाः ]  $Jo_1 Pa_1$ , °वलां Jai 2.4-5 °मानौज्व° ] conj., °माना उज्ज्व° Jai  $Jo_1 Pa_1$  2.5 °ल्पाद्विद्यु° ]  $Pa_1$ , °ल्पाद्युद्विद्यु°  $Jo_1$ , °ल्आविद्यु° Jai 2.5 साम्यमधा° ]  $Jo_1 Pa_1$ , साम्यधा° Jai

2.1 Ba: ता अङ्गना वनं विशन्त्यो विद्युतां साम्यं दधुः। न केवलाः, यथायथं यथास्वं, यो यासाम् Ba: 71r6 आत्मीयस्तेन सहिताः। प्रभाभिर्दीप्तिभिरुद्धासिताः प्रकाशीकृताः शैलवीरुधो याभिस्ताः। वनजं पद्मं तद्वदायते दीर्घे ईक्षणे यासां ताः॥

2.1 यासाम् ] conj., या समम् Ba 2.3 दीर्घे ]  $Ba^{pc}$ , दीक्षर्घे  $Ba^{ac}$ 

- 2.1 Jay Pa2: ताः सुराङ्गना वनं विशन्त्यः काननं प्रविशन्त्यः क्षणद्युतीनां विद्युतामेकरूपतां साद- Jay: 86r6, Pa2: 65r14
   2.1 zui द्धुः प्रापुः। ततः प्रभाभिर्दीप्तिभिरुद्धासिताः प्रकाशीकृताः शैलवीरुधो याभिस्ता उद्धासि-तशैलवीरुधः। विद्युतोऽप्येवंविधा प्रकाशितगिरिलतागुल्माः। यथायथं नभश्चरैः सहिता देवैर्यु- Pa2: 65v1
   2.4 का विशन्त्यो न केवलाः। यथास्वं यथायथम्\*। यो यासामात्मीयस्तेन सहिता\*। वनजं पद्मं
- 2.4 क्ता विशन्त्या न कवलाः। यथास्व यथायथम्\*। या यासामात्मायस्तन साहता\*। वनज कुवलयं वाª तद्वदायाते दीर्घे <u>लोचने</u> यासां ता वनजायतेक्षणाः॥

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>*a*</sup>This inversion could have been caused by a scribe being reminded of 8,1.14. A secondary step in the contamination could be imagined, where the "original" *yathāyathām yathāsvam* could have been at some point in time emended to the quote from Aṣṭādhyāyī, which was then "improved" to what we find in the MS now.

व्यद्मं कुवलयं वा is, similarly to पवनं कुवलयं वा, perhaps an example of the contamination of both the transmission groups A and B.

	APPENDIX A. TEXTUAL EXAMPLES. LAGHUŢĪKĀ BY PRAKĀŚAVARṢA ON286286SELECTED VERSES OF KĀ 8.	
	2.4 यथास्वं] Cf. Aṣṭādhyāyī 8,1.14: यथास्वे यथायथम् 2.4 यो यासाम्] Cf. Kāśikā ad 8,1.14:	
	2.1 सुराङ्गना ] $Pa_2$ , सुराजना Jay 2.2 याभिस्ता ] conj., याभिःस्ता Jay $Pa_2$ 2.3 प्रकाशित° ] Jay, प्रकाशिता $Pa_2$ 2.3 सहिता ] Jay, स-text wiped out-विन्यः $Pa_2$	
<b>⇔नभः</b> प्रयाणाद्, ??⇒	निवृत्तवृत्तोरुपयोधरक्लमः प्रवृत्तनिर्ह्तादिविभूषणारवः। नितम्बिनीनां भृशमादधे रतिं नभःप्रयाणादवनौ परिक्रमः॥ ३॥	
<b>Bo</b> <sub>1</sub> : 29v13, <b>Mü</b> : 15v 2-UM	3.c रतिं ] Jo <sup>vs</sup> Mü <sup>vs</sup> Pa <sup>vs</sup> , धृतिं Jay <sup>vs</sup> Pa <sup>vs</sup> Ba 3.d °क्रमः ], °छमः Mü (comm) Ghaṇṭāpatha, Candrikā	
	MüBo1: नभःप्रयाणादवनौ परिकमो नितम्बिनीनां भृशं रतिमाद्धे। कुतः। यतो निवृत्तो वृत्ता-	3.1
	नां परिणाहवतामूरूणां पयोधराणां च क्रमो श्रमो यत्र भूमौ परिकमे सति स तथा। प्रवृत्तो नि-	
	ह्रादिनां शब्दवतां विभूषणानामारवः सिझितं यत्र स तथा। एतदवनौ चङ्कमणे रत्यतिशयाधान-	
	हेतुद्वयम्। अवनौ गमनेनाङ्गानि लघूनि भवन्त्याभरणानि च सिंजन्ते, ततः॥	3.4
	3.1 °कमो ] conj., °क्लमो Mü, °क्लमो Bo <sub>1</sub> 3.1 °वृत्तो ] Bo <sub>1</sub> , °वृत्तो वृत्तो Mü 3.2 परिणाहवताम् ]	
	Bo1, om. Mü 3.2 श्रमो] Bo1, भ्रमो Mü 3.2 स] conj., सनि Bo1 3.2 भूमौ परिक्रमे सति स] Bo1, om. Mü 3.3 सिझितं] Mü, सझितं Bo1 3.3 °मणे] Mü, °मण° Bo1 3.4 सिंजन्ते] Mü , संजान्तैः Bo1	
<b>Jai</b> : 40r8, <b>Jo</b> <sub>1</sub> : 44r4,		
$Pa_1: 72v11$	JaiJo1Pa1: नभःप्रयाणादवनौ परिकमो नितम्बिनीनां भृशं रतिमादधे। कुतः।निवृत्तो वृत्तानां परिणाहवतामूरूणां पयोधराणां च क्लमः अमो यत्र भूमौ परिकमे सति निवृत्तवृत्तोरुपयोधरक्लमः।	3.1
	परिणाह्यतानूरूणा पयायराणा य छनः त्यना प्रत्र नूना परिग्रन सातु निर्मु तपृ तिरुपयायरछनः । प्रवृत्तो निर्ह्रादिनां शब्दवतां विभूषणानां मेखलानूपुरादीनां चारवः सिझितं यत्र स प्रवृत्तनिर्ह्रा-	
		3.4
	ङ्गानि लघूभवन्त्याभरणानि च सिञ्जन्ते। प्रयाणपरिक्रमणयोर्बुद्धिकृतोपायौ(?)॥	5.1
	3.1 °कमो] Jai Jo <sub>1</sub> , °क्कमो Pa <sub>1</sub> 3.2 श्रमो] Jo <sub>1</sub> Pa <sub>1</sub> , om. Jai 3.2 भूमौ परिकमे सति] Jai Jo <sub>1</sub>	

, भूमौ परिक्रमेन  $Pa_1$  3.2 निवृत्तवृत्तोरु°]  $Jo_1 Pa_1$ , वृत्तनिवृत्त° Jai 3.3 यत्र] Jai  $Jo_1$ , om.  $Pa_1$ 3.4 °क्रमणस्य] Jai  $Pa_1$ , क्रमणस्यश्चस्य  $Jo_1$  3.4 °गमनाद्]  $Jo_1 Pa_1$ , गमन Jai 3.4 अति°] J $o_1$ , अपि Jai 3.5 च] Jai  $Pa_1$ , ज  $Jo_1$  3.5 सिञ्जन्ते]  $Jo_1 Pa_1$ , सञ्जन्ते Jai 3.5 °क्रमणयोर्] Jai  $Pa_1$ , °क्रमयोरण J $o_1$  3.5 पायौ]  $Pa_1$ , पयौ Jai J $o_1$ 

Ba: 71r8 Ba: नायिकानामाकाशगमनाद्भगमनमतिशयेन धृतिं चके। निवृत्तो वृत्तानामूरूणां पयोधराणां 3.1

क्रमः श्रमो यत्र सः। आकाशे तु पतनं बहुशरीरत्वात्क्रमकरम्। प्रवृत्तो निर्हादिनां शब्दवतां विभूषणानां मेखलानूपुरादीनामारवः सिंझितं यत्र सः॥

3.1 नायि° ] conj., नाय° Ba 3.2 पतनं ] conj., पवनम् Ba 3.3 °नूपुरा° ] conj., नूपरा Ba

- Jay Pa2: नभः प्रयाणाद्गगने गमनाद्वनौ परिक्रमः पृथिव्यां चङ्कमणं नितम्बिनीनामाप्सरसामि-**Jav**: 86r11 3.1 त्यर्थो धृतिमाद्धे परितोषं चके। कुतः। निवृत्त अपरतो वृत्तानां वर्तुलानां परिणाहवतां मूरूणां प-योधराणां क्रमः श्रमो यत्र भूमौ परिक्रमः स निवृत्तवृत्तोरुपयोधरक्तमः। प्रवृत्त उत्पन्नो निर्हा-
- 3.4 दिनां शब्दवतां विभूषणानां मेखलानूपुरादीनां चारवः सिझितं यत्र स प्रवृत्तनिर्हादिविभूषणा-रवः। एतदवनौ चङ्कमणादगनगमनादित्यतिशयाधानहेतुद्वयम्। चङ्कमणेन ह्यङ्गानि लघूभव-न्त्याभरणानि च सिञ्जन्ते। प्रयाणपरिक्रमणयोर्बुद्धिक्षमौ संबन्धोपाययौ (?)॥

3.1 आप्सरसाम् ] Jay, आसरसाम् Pa<sub>2</sub> 3.5 गगन° ] Jay, गग Pa<sub>2</sub> 3.5 °हेतुद्वयम् ] conj., हेतु॥ हर्य Jay Pa2

4.a घनानि कामं ] \*Prakāśa (Bo1 Jai Jo1 Mü Pa1), Candrikā-pāțha, Subodha-pāțha Candrikā, Subodhā, Ghaṇṭāpatha, घनान्निकामं° **Ba** comm **Jay**<sup>vs</sup> +comm **Pa**<sub>2</sub><sup>vs</sup> +comm

4.b °चेयान् ] Jo<sub>1</sub> Mü Pa<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>2</sub>, °चेयान्य् Ghantāpatha, Candrikā, Subodhā

**Bo**<sub>1</sub>: 29v16, Mü: 15v4-UM

Bo1Mü: शाखिनोऽपहाय सुरसुन्द्रीजनैः पुरोऽभिसस्रे। कदाचिद्विरलाः स्युरपुष्पा अतिप्रांशवो 4.1 वेत्याह – घनानि कामं कुसुमानि बिभ्रतः, वामनत्वाद्वुक्षाणां करप्रचेयानिति। यद्येवं तर्हि कथं त्यक्तास्ते सुरसुन्दरीजनैः। हि यस्माद्ये कामिनस् ते यथोत्तरमिच्छा येषां ते तथा॥

4.1 °सस्रे ] Mü, सासास्र Bo<sub>1</sub> 4.1 अति° ] Mü, अ° Bo<sub>1</sub> 4.2 वामनत्वाद्वक्षाणां ] Mü<sup>pc</sup>-added in the line below, om. Bo<sub>1</sub>  $M\ddot{u}^{ac}$  4.2 ° निति ]  $M\ddot{u}$ , ° नीति Bo<sub>1</sub> 4.3 स्ते ] Bo<sub>1</sub>  $M\ddot{u}^{pc}$ , om.  $M\ddot{u}^{ac}$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>From the point of the acoustic (phonetical) structure of the verse, it is interesting to note the resounding ghanāni kāmam and guņeşu kāminah at the beginning and the end of the verse respectively. <sup>b</sup>Ghantāpatha notes here an *arthāntaranyāsa* intensified by *parikarah*. The latter is found in the use of viśeşya-s to the words śākhinah and kusumāni, which show their excellent qualities. By this yathottarecchā in the arthāntaranyāsa becomes more evident.

**Jai**: 40r8, **Jo**<sub>1</sub>: 44r12,

**Pa**<sub>1</sub>: 72r2

288

Jai Jo1 Pa1: शाखिनोऽपहाय सुरसुन्दरीजनैः पुरोऽभिसस्रे। कदाचिद्विरलाः स्युरपुष्पा अतिप्रां-शवो वेत्याह – घनानि कामं कुसुमानि बिभ्रतः करप्रचेयानिति। यद्येवंगुणयुक्तास्ते तरवस्तत्कथं तान्परित्यज्याग्रे सुरसुन्दरीजनैर्गतमित्याह – यस्माद् ये कामिन एषणशीलास्ते गुणेषु गुणवि-षये, यथोत्तरो यथोत्तरं, यथोत्तरमिच्छा येषां ते यथोत्तरेच्छाः। यो योऽधिगुणस्तमिच्छन्तीत्यर्थः। 3.4 वामनत्वात्करैः प्रचेतुं शक्याः॥

3.2 कुसुमानि] Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>, कुसुप्रान(?) Jai 3.3 ये] Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>, om. Jai 3.4 यथोत्तरो यथोत्तरं यथोत्तरम्] Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>, यथोत्तरं २ Jai 3.4 ऽधि°] Pa<sub>1</sub>, ऽधिको Jai Jo<sub>1</sub>

Ba: 71v4 Ba: देववनिताभिर्वृक्षान्परिहृत्यायतो गमनं चके। कदाचिद्विरलाः स्युरपुष्पा अतिशयेन प्रांशव 4.1 इत्याह – सान्द्रानतिशयेन पुष्पाणि द्धतः, वामनत्वात्तु प्रचेतुं शक्यान्। ननु यद्येवंगुणयुक्तास्त-रवस्तत्कथं तान्परित्यज्याये सुराङ्गनाभिर्गतमित्याह – हि यस्माद्यो योऽधिगुणस्तमिच्छन्तीति॥

4.1 °शव ] conj., °शवो Ba 4.2 प्रचेतुं ] conj., प्रचेय° Ba 4.2 °युक्तास्त° ] conj., °युस्त्र° Ba 4.3 °गतम्° ] conj., गमितम् Ba 4.3 Sधि° ] conj., °Sध° Ba

Jay: 86v5, Pa2: 65v11 Jay Pa2: सुरसुन्दरीजनैः पुरोऽभिसस्रेऽग्रे गतम्। शाखिनो वृक्षानपहाय परित्यज्य। कदाचिद्वि- 41 रला: स्युरित्याहु – निकाममत्यर्थं कुसुमानि बिभ्रतः, निरन्तराणि पुष्पाणि धारयन्तः। वामनत्वात्।

किंभूतांञ छाखिनः । घनान् बहुलान्करैः प्रचेतुं शक्यान्। यद्येवंगुणयुक्तास्ते तरवस्तत्कथं ता-न्परित्यज्याग्रे सुराङ्गनाभिर्गतमित्याह – हि यस्मात् कामिनः विषयासक्तमानसा गुणेषु गुणवि- 44 षये यथोत्तरेच्छाः। यो य उत्तरो यथोत्तरम्, यथोत्तरमिच्छा येषां ते यथोत्तरेच्छाः। यो योऽधिको गुणः तमिच्छन्तीति भावः॥

4.2 स्युरित्याह ]  $Pa_2^{pc}$ , स्यु: Jay, स्युर्त्वितिप्रांशाहा  $Pa_2^{ac}$  4.2 निकाममत्यर्थं ] conj., निकाम इत्यर्थं Jay, आनंरत्यर्थं कुसुमानि निकामं इत्यर्थं  $Pa_2$  4.3 °भूताञ् ]  $Pa_2$ , °कृतान् Jay

°पछवाः⇒, ⇔°मञ्जरीभृतः

तनूररक्तारुणपाणिपछवाः स्फुरन्नखांशूत्करमञ्जरीभृतः। विलासिनीबाहुलता वनालयो विलेपनामोदहृताः सिषेविरे॥ª ५॥

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>*a*</sup>A very similar progression (arms - creepers, hands/ fingers - shoots, rays of the nails - buds/ flowers) is found e.g. in KĀ 2.66 and 2.67 as exemplifieng two different types of *rūpakam*, the figure in question here : *upamaiva tirobhūtabhedā rūpakam ucyate/ yathā bāhulatā pāṇipadmaṃ caraṇapallavaḥ// 2.66 // aṅgulyaḥ pallavāny āsan kusumāni nakhārciṣaḥ/ bāhū late vasantaśrīs tvaṃ naḥ pratyakṣacāriņī// 2.67 // ity etad asamastākhyaṃ samastaṃ pūrvarūpakam/ 2.87ab /* 

Ghaṇṭāpatha specifies here a *samastavastuviṣayarūpakam* (vs. *ekadeśavivarti*), a subdivision proposed already by Bhāmaha.

5.a अरका°] Jo<sub>1</sub>Mü Pa<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>2</sub> Candrikā, अलका° सिखेविरे Jo<sub>1</sub> Ghaṇṭāpatha 5.d सिपेविरे] Mü<sup>vs</sup> Pa<sup>vs</sup> Jay<sup>vs</sup> Pa<sup>vs</sup><sub>2</sub>[...],

5.1 Bo1Mü: यतो हेतोः बाहवो लताः, तम् आह<sup>a</sup> – तनूररक्ताः स्वभावत एवारुणा लोहिता एव Bo1: 30r1, Mü: 15v5-U
 पाणय एव पल्लवा यासां ता अरक्तारुणपाणिपल्लवाः। स्फुरन्नखांशूत्कर एव मञ्जरी तां बिभ्रतीति
 स्फुरन्न°। मञ्जरी गुच्छविशेषः। विलेपनं समालभनं तस्यामोदः सौरभं तेन हता विलोभिताः। !!!°!!!
 5.4 एतैस्तदनुवादिभिर्धमैर्बाहुलताभ्रान्त्या वनालयः सेवन्ते स्म। वनग्रहणं मौर्ख्यप्रतिपादनार्थम्॥

<sup>*a*</sup>??! Does it mean : He now says the reason for which the arms are the creepers (?!)

5.1 बाहवो ] Mü, बहवो Bo1 5.1 तम्] Mü, ताम् Bo1 5.3 °मोदः] Mü, मोहः Bo1 5.4 बाहुलता°] Mü, बहुल° Bo1 5.4 वनग्रहणं मौर्ख्यप्रतिपादनार्थम्] Mü, वनालयोमौंख्यप्रतिपादेनार्थम् Bo1

**Jai**: 40r10, **Jo**<sub>1</sub>: 44r15, **Pa**<sub>1</sub>: 72r5

Jai Jo1 Pa1: यतो हेतोर्बाहवो लताः, तमाह – तनूररक्ताः स्वभावत एवारुणा लोहिता एव पाणय एव पल्लवा यासां ता अरक्तारुणपाणिपल्लवाः। स्फुरन्नखांशूत्कर एव मञ्जरी तां बिभ्रतीति स्फुर-न्नखांशूत्करमञ्जरीभृतः। मञ्जरी पुष्पगुच्छविशेषः। विलेपनं समालभनं तस्यामोदः सौरभं तेन
 हताः विलोभ्यमानाः। एतैस्तदनुवादिभिधर्मैर्बाहुलताभ्रान्त्या वनालयः सेवन्ते स्म। वनग्रहणं

मौर्ख्यप्रतिपादनार्थम्॥

5.3 पुष्पगुच्छ° ] conj., पुच्छं गुच्छ° Jai Jo $_1$ , पुच्छ° Pa $_1$  5.3 °लभनं ] Jai Jo $_1^{pc}$  Pa $_1$ , रभणनम् Jo $_1^{ac}$ 

5.1 Ba: वनुभ्रमराः कामिनीबाहवो लताभ्रान्त्या सेवन्ते स्म। तनूः कोमलाः। अरक्ता अरुणाः Ba: 71v7 स्वभावलोहिताः पाणय एव पछवा यासां ताः। स्फुरन्नखांशूत्कर एव मञ्जरी बिभ्रतीति ताः। विलेपनं समालभनं तस्यामोदः सौरभं तेन हृता विलोभ्यमानाः॥

5.1 Jay Pa2: वनालयः काननभृङ्गा विलासिनीबाहुलता देवाङ्गनाभुजवल्लीः सिषेविरे भेजिरे। त- Jay: 86v11, Pa2: 66r1 नूः कृशा अरक्ताः स्वभावत एवारुणा लोहिताः पाणय एव पल्लवा यासां ताः, तनूः पृथग्विशे-

 <sup>5.1</sup> वन°] conj., नव° Ba
 5.1 लता°] conj., जता Ba
 5.1 अरक्ता] conj., आरक्ता Ba
 5.2

 °लोहिताः] conj., °लोहिणाः Ba
 5.3 विलेपनं] conj., वेलपनं Ba
 5.3 हृता विलोभ्यमानाः] conj., हुलोभ्यमानाः] conj., हुलोभ्यमानाः Ba

APPENDIX A. TEXTUAL EXAMPLES. LAGHUŢĪKĀ BY PRAKĀŚAVARṢA ON 290 SELECTED VERSES OF KĀ 8. षणं, अरक्तारुणपाणिपल्लवाः। स्फुरन्नखांशूतकर एव मञ्जरी बिभ्रतीति स्फुरन्नखांशूत्करमञरी-भृतः। मञ्जरी पुष्पगुच्छविशेषः। विलेपनं समालभनं तस्यामोदः सौरभं तेन हता विलोभ्यमा-नाः। एतैस्तदनुवादिभिर्धर्मैर्बाहुलताभ्रान्त्या वनालयः सेवन्ते स्म। वनग्रहणं मौर्ख्यप्रतिपादना-र्थम्॥

5.5 तदनु $^{\circ}$ ] conj., नान $^{\circ}$  Jay Pa<sub>1</sub> 5.5-6 मौर्ख्यप्रतिपादनार्थम् ] Jay, मौप्रतिपादिनार्थम् Pa<sub>2</sub>

 ${pprox}^\circ$ पल्लवा ${\Rightarrow}$ ,  $^\circ$ धूननम् ${\Rightarrow}$ 

# निपीयमानस्तबका शिलीमुखैरशोकयष्टिश्चलबालपछवा। विडम्बयन्ती दृदृशे वधूजनैरमन्द्दृष्टौष्ठकरावधूननम्॥ « ६ ॥

<sup>a</sup>Ghanțāpatha notes samāsoktih brought about by upamā. The connection is angāngibhāvah and thus a samkarah.

Bo1Mü: अशोकयष्टिर्वधूजनैर्द्दशे। शिलीमुखैर्निपीयमानोऽधरस्थानीयः स्तबकः पुष्पसंघातो **Bo**<sub>1</sub>: 30r4, **Mü**: 15v8-R यस्याः सा निपी॰। चलबालपल्लवानि लोहितानि करदेशीयानि यस्याः। अत एव अमन्ददष्ट ओष्ठे सति यत्करावधूननं कुर्वती दृहरो॥

> 6.2 चलबालपछवानि ] conj., चला बाला पछवानि Mü, चला बाला पछवाः नि° Bo1 6.2 अमन्ददष्ट] conj., अमन्दष्ट Mü, अमन्ददन्दष्ट Bo1

**Jai**: 40r13, **Jo**<sub>1</sub>: 44v1,

JaiJo1Pa1: अशोकयष्टिर्वधूजनैर्द्दहशे। कीदृशी। शिलीमुखैर्निपीयमानोऽधरस्थानीयः स्तबकः  $Pa_1: 72r10$ पुष्पसंघातो यस्याः सा निपीयमानस्तबका। चला बालाः पल्लवा नवानि लोहितानि करदेशी-यानि किसलयानि यस्याः सा चलबालपल्लवा। अत एवामन्ददृष्टौष्ठकरावधूननं विडम्बयन्ती – अमन्ददष्ट ओष्टे सति यत्करावधूननं कुर्वती **ददृशे**॥ 6.4

> 6.2 नवानि लोहितानि ]  $Jo_1Pa_1$ , विलोहितानि Jai 6.3 किस° ] conj., किश° Jai  $Jo_1Pa_1$  6.3 मन्द्द् ] Jai Jo<sub>1</sub>, अमन्द<sup>o</sup> Pa<sub>1</sub> 6.4 ओष्टे] Jay Pa<sub>1</sub>, om. Jo<sub>1</sub>

Ba: देववनिताभिर**शोक**लता दृष्टा भ्रमरेैर्निपीयमानोऽधरस्थानीयस्तबकः पुष्पसंघातो यस्या सा। 6.1 **Ba**: 72r3 चलबालकिसलया। अत एवामन्दं दृष्ट्र ओष्ठे सति यत्करावधूननं तदनुत्कुर्वती॥

6.1 °धर° ] conj., °ध° Ba 6.1 °स्तबकः ] conj., °स्तबधः Ba 6.2 चलबालकिसलया ] conj., ए-लचनविशलया Ba 6.2 दृष्ट ] conj., दृष्ट Ba 6.2 तद्नु° ] conj., तद्त्° Ba

- Jay Pa2: वधूजनैरशोकयष्टिर्दृदशे कङ्केलिलता दृष्टा। कीदृशी। शिलीमुखैर्भ्रमरेर्निपीयमानोऽध-**Jav**: 87r4, **Pa**<sub>2</sub>: 66r6 6.1 रस्थानीयः स्तबकः पुष्पसंघातो यस्याः सा निपीयमानस्तबका। चलानि चञ्चलानि बालानि न-वानि लोहितानि करदेशीयानि किसलयानि यस्याः सा चलबालपल्लवा। अत एवामन्ददष्टौष्ठकरावधूननं
- विडम्बयन्ती, अमन्दं गाढं दृष्ट ओष्ठे सति यत्करावधूननं तदनुकुर्वती दृदृशे॥ 6.4

6.1 कड्केलि°]  $Pa_2$ , कंफेलि° Jay

करौं धुनाना नवपल्लवाकृती वृथा कृथा मानिनि मा परिश्रमम्। उपेयुषी कल्पलताभिशङ्कया कथं न्वितस्त्रस्यति षद्वदावलिः॥ ७॥

⇔धुनाना, ⇔°पछवा°, उपेयषी⇒

7.d °वलिः ] Mü<sup>vs</sup>, °वली Jay<sup>vs</sup> Jo<sup>vs</sup> Pa<sup>vs</sup> Pa<sup>vs</sup> जहीहि कोपं दयितोऽनुगम्यतां पुरानुशेते तव चञ्चलं मनः। **⊉पुरा** इति प्रियं कांचिदुपैतुमिच्छतीं पुरोऽनुनिन्ये निपुणः सखीजनः ॥ ª ८ ॥ **∄परो**, **⇔उपैतम**∥ ॥ युग्मम् ॥

Ba and Pa<sub>2</sub>Jay have yugmam after the second verse and put the commentary in one block.

8.d yti] Mü, yti° Jo1

MüBo1: कांचिन् नायिकां प्रियमुपैतुमिच्छतीं निपुणः सखीजन इति पुरोऽनुनिन्ये। मम बुव-8.1 **Bo**<sub>1</sub>: 30r6, **Mü**: 15v18-R न्त्या निषेधयन्ती नवकिसलयाकारौँ करौँ धुन्वाना वृथा परिश्रमं मा कार्षीः। दृष्टान्तेनाह – क-ल्पलताभ्रान्त्या षद्वदावलिरागता सा कथं पछवविधूननात् ततः कल्पलतायाः त्रस्येत्। कोपं त्यत्तवां प्रियमभिसारयन्त्याः पुराचिरात्तव मनोऽनुशेते पश्चात्तापं भजते यतश्च छलं स-8.4

र्वदैकरूपं न भवति। प्रियमभिगन्तुकामां कांचिद्रुद्धाशयज्ञः सखीजनः पूर्वमेवैवमनुनीतवान्॥

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a\*</sup>The-commentary\* takes the verses 8.7 and 8.8 to constitute a *yugmakam*. 8.8 is commented upon separately (after the copied verse or its pratīka), however, in  $M\ddot{u} Bo_1 Jai Jo_1 Pa_1$ . The same structure (and, in fact, a wording similar to **Jai Jo**<sub>1</sub>  $Pa_1$ ) is found in Candrikā as well as Subodhā (note that on this chapter Candrikā  $\neq$  Subodhā).

<sup>8.2 °</sup>कारौ ] Mü, °करौ Bo1 8.3 °भ्रान्त्या ] Mü, भ्रान्तायां Bo1 8.3 °विधूननात् ] Mü, वधूनात् Bo1 8.4 °सारयन्त्याः ] conj., सारयन्त्या Mü, सरन्त्या Bo1 8.4 मनो ] Mü, वनो Bo1 8.5 °अनु° ] Bo1, अनुम° Mü 8.5 °नीतवान्] Mü, °नीतत्वात् Bo1

**Jai**: 40r16, **Jo**<sub>1</sub>: 44v4,

292

 $Pa_1: 72r14$ 

**Jai**: 40r18, **Jo**<sub>1</sub>: 44v7, **Pa**<sub>1</sub>: 72v2 Jai Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>: कांचिन् नायिकां प्रियमुपैतुमिच्छतीं निपुणः सखीजन इति पुरोऽनुनिन्ये। मम ब्रु- 8.1 वन्त्या निषेधन्ती नव<u>किसलयाकारौ</u> करौ धुन्वाना वृथा परिश्रमं मा कार्षीः। दृष्टान्तद्वारेण वृ-थात्वं दर्शयति – कल्पलताभ्रान्त्या षद्भदावलिरागता सा कथं पछवविधूननात्ततः कल्पलता-याः त्रस्येत। एतदुक्तं भवति, यद्यपि भवती मां निषेधति तथापि मयावश्यमेव तव हितं वा-च्यम, तदाह – कोपं त्यक्त्वा प्रियमभिसारयन्त्याः पुराचिरात्तव मनोऽनुशते पश्चात्तापं भजते यतश्चञ्चलं <u>चलं सर्वदैकरूपं न भवति</u>। प्रियमभिगन्तुकामां कांचिद्रुद्धाशयज्ञः सखीजनः पूर्वमे-वैवमनुनीतवान्।

्चरेर् \*लुपसंदादिना\* यङि कृते \*चरफलोश्च\* इति नुक्, पृषोदरादित्वाभावे\* \*रलयोरेकत्व-स्मरणम्\*इति लत्वे पचाद्यच्\*, यङ्लुकि\* चञ्चलमिति रूपम्ª \*॥

- ca + nUK + cal + aC (2,4.74)
- ca + ñ (8,4.58 ?) + cal + aC  $\rightarrow$  cañcala-

<sup>b</sup>The derivation for *cañcala* is twice found in the *Vyākhyāsudhā* on *Amarakośa*: (1) at AK 1,2.9 as *cañcalā*, a synonym of "lightening"; (2) at AK 3,1.74 as an adjective "unsteady". Bhānujidīkṣita explains at (1): cañcU (gatau : DhP I,205) + GHaÑ (3,3.18 : bhāve) = cañcaḥ; cañcaṃ lāti (lā ādāne : DhP II,49 + Ka : 3,2.3 āto 'nupasarge kaḥ) sā = cañcalā (\*the one that takes motion\*?). At (2) his explanation is the following : "*cañcu gatau*/ *bāhulakād alac*". *bāhulukāt* refers to 3,3.1 (*uṇādayo bahulam*) and thus points the reader to an Uṇādi-Sūtra. The sūtra in question must be, perhaps, 1.105 or 1.106 (*kambalādayaś ca*) that prescribes the affix *Kala* or *KalaC*. The same affix is accounted for in Sarvānanda's commentary on AK. @@(Thanks to HI for this pointer.)@@

8.8 लुपसदादिना ] Astadhyāyī 3,1.24: लुप-सद-चर-जप-जभ-दह-दश-गृभ्यो भाव-गर्हायाम्॥

8.8 चरफलोश्च ] Astādhyāyī 7,4.87: चरफलोश्च

8.8 पृषोदरादित्वाभावे ] Cf. Astādhyāyī 6,3.109: पृषोदरादीनि यथोपदिष्टम्

8.8-9 रलयोर् ...] Cf. Kāśikā ad 8,2.18: रलयोरेकत्वस्मरणमिति केचित्

8.8-9 रलयोर् ... ] Cf. SiKau 639 (2,1.43) (@@ prakriyā of the word *durdurūḍha-* via *dula utkṣepe@@*): रलयोरेकत्वस्मरणाल्लस्य रः

8.9 पचाद्यच्] Cf. Aştādhyāyī 3,1.134: नन्दिग्रहिपचादिभ्यो ल्युणिन्यचः॥

8.9 यङ्लुकि ] Cf. Astādhyāyī 2,4.74: यङोऽचि च

8.1-2 ब्रुवन्त्या ] Jai Jo<sub>1</sub>, वन्त्या Pa<sub>1</sub> 8.3 °भ्रान्त्या ] conj. HI, भ्रान्त्यायाः Jai Jo<sub>1</sub>, यान्त्याया Pa<sub>1</sub> 8.3 ततः ] Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>, तपः<sup>o</sup> Jai 8.4 मां ] conj. cf. Ba Pa<sub>2</sub>, Candrikā, Subodhā, तां Jai Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub> 8.5 यन्त्या ] conj., यन्त्या Jai Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub> 8.8 चरेलोपसदादीति यङि ] conj., चरे—एसदादि यझि Jo<sub>1</sub>, चरे—एसवादिना

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>*a*</sup>@@The same *prakriyā* of *cañcara*- (though omending the part on ra=la) is found in Candrikā.@@ cari + YAN (*3,1.24*: moving badly)

 $car (6,1.9) + car + YA\dot{N} \rightarrow ca (7,4.60) + car + YA\dot{N}$ 

 $ca + nUK (7,4.87) + car + YA\dot{N}$ 

 $ca + nUK + cal + YA\dot{N} (K\bar{a}\dot{s}ik\bar{a} ad 8,2.18)$ 

ca + nUK + cal + YAN + aC(3, 1.134)

8.8 नुक् ] conj., लुक् Jo1Pa1 8.9 पचाद्यच् यङ्लुकि ] conj., पश्चादच् येल्लुकि Jo1Pa1 यज्ञि Paı 8.8-9 चरेलेंपिसदादिना ... चञ्चलमिति रूपम्] Jo1Pa1, om. Jai

- Ba: कराविति जहीहीति युग्मम्। हे मानवति त्वं सरसकिसलयाकारौ कम्पयन्ती निरर्थकं श्रमं Ba: 72r5 8.1 मा कृथाः। यतः कारणाद् भ्रमरप्रङ्गिः कल्पलताभ्रान्त्यायाता सती कथं करपछवधूननाद् इतो भवत्याः त्रस्यति। यद्यपि भवती मां निषेधयति, तथापि मयावश्यं तव हितं वाच्यमेव, तदाह् –
- कोपं त्यज! वल्लभोऽनुगम्यताम्। पश्चात् तव चित्तं चपलं पश्चात्तापं भजिष्यते। वल्लभं प्राप्तुमि-8.4 च्छन्तीम् इतिप्रकारेणाशिक्षयत्॥ यग्मम् ॥

8.1 जहीहीति ] conj., जहीति Ba 8.2 कल्पलता° ] conj., कल्पन Ba 8.2 कथं कर° ] conj., कर° 8.2 इतो ] conj. HI cf. Pa2, 로 Ba 8.4 पश्चात् ] conj., तश्चात् Ba 8.4 चपलं ] conj., चपलो Ba 8.4 °तापं] conj., °पापं Ba Ba

- Jay Pa2: निपुण आशयज्ञः सखीजनो वयस्यावर्गः कांचित्सखीं प्रियमुपैतुमिच्छन्तीमभिगन्तु- Jay: 87r8, Pa2: 66r11 8.1 कामाम् इति पुरः पूर्वमनुनिन्येऽअनुनीतवान्। किसलयाकारौ करौ धुनानां हे मानिनि साहंकारे वृथा मुधा परिश्रमं खेदं मा कृथा मा कार्षीः। दृष्टान्तद्वारेण वृथात्वं दुर्शयति – कल्पवृक्ष**शङ्खया** भ्रान्त्यागता **षद्वदावली** सा **कथं** पल्लवविधूननाद **इतः** कल्पलतायाः त्रस्येत्। एतदुक्तं भवति, 8.4
- अयमभिप्रयः यद्यपि भवती मां निषेधति तथापि मयावश्यमेव तव हितं वाच्यम्, तदाह न्विति वितर्के। इदानीं तदेवमेवमाह – कोपं जहीहि रोषं त्यज। दयितो भर्तानुगम्य्ताम्। यत्
- तव मनः पुराचिरादनुशेतेऽनुशयं पश्चात्तापं भजते, यतश्चञ्चलं चलं सर्वदैकरूपं न भवति। प्रि-8.7 यमभिगन्तुकामां कांचिन्सखीमाशयज्ञः सखीजनः पूर्वमेवानुनीतवान्। न्विति वितार्के। इतः करपल्लवावधूननात्कथं षद्धदावली त्रस्यति भिभेति॥ युग्मम् ॥

8.3 °राङ्कर्या ] conj., °रााङ्खा Jay Pa2 8.9 °पल्लवाव° ] conj., °पल्लनाव° Jay, °पल्ल+ना° Pa2

समुन्नतैः काशदुकूलशालिभिः परिकणत्सारसपङ्क्षिमेखलैः। ∥°योषितः प्रतीरदेशैः स्वकलत्रचारुभिर्विभूषिताः कुञ्जसमुद्रयोषितः ॥ « ९ ॥

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>Although  $Jo_1^{vs} Pa_1^{vs}$  read *svakalatra-śālibhir* (which produces a *yamakam*), the text of the comm. unambiguously reads along with Mü<sup>vs</sup> & Ghanțāpatha — svakalatracārubhih, which nonetheless produces sound-play similar to rhyming 'sālibhih - 'cārubhih. This chapter, in fact, seems to be full of exactly this type of sound-play (perhaps, a certain type of anuprāsah) – s. 8.10 "upeyusaś - "ktikatviso; 8.11: "ādara - "odarair; or, similarly, 8.8: "nugamyatām purānuśete - icchatīm puro'nuninye; or the katham in 7.8d that resounds with vrtha krtha in ab; 8.6: "mukhair - "janair; 8.5 has less obvious "pallavāh - °nālayo; in 8.4 the "rhyming" words are at the end of each half śākhinah - kāminah; 8.1-8.3 co-

#### APPENDIX A. TEXTUAL EXAMPLES. LAGHUTĪKĀ BY PRAKĀŚAVARSA ON SELECTED VERSES OF KĀ 8.

ntain "real" chekānuprāsa (latā, acc. to Gerow) or vrttyanuprāsa (in 8,3), 8.1, however, still uses the same device : °ojjvalam - °gopuram.

9.b  $\circ \mathbf{T}$   $\mathbf{g}^{\circ}$   $\mathbf{P} \mathbf{a}_{2}^{vs} \mathbf{J} \mathbf{a} \mathbf{y}^{vs} \mathbf{B} \mathbf{a}$  Ghantāpatha, Candrikā, °हंस!!!° Jo<sup>vs</sup> Mü<sup>vs</sup> Pa<sup>vs</sup>

9.c °चारुभिर्]  $M\ddot{u}^{vs}$ , °शालिभिर्  $Jo_1^{vs}Pa_1^{vs}$ 

**☆उपेयुषश**्

294

विदूरपातेन भिदामुपेयुषश्च्युताः प्रवाहादभितः प्रसारिणः। प्रियाङ्कर्शीताः शुचिमौक्तिकत्विषो वनप्रहासा इव वारिबिन्दवः ॥ १० ॥

सखीजनप्रेमगुरूकृतादुरं निरीक्षमाणा इव नम्रमूर्तयः। स्थिरद्विरेफाञ्जनशारितोदरैर्विकाशिभिः पुष्पविलोचनैर्लताः॥ ª 88 11

"Ghantāpatha's "višāribhir vs. "vikāsibhiḥ introduces anuprāsah (@@which type?!@@): *śāritodarair viśāribhi*h. *vikāsibhi*h, on the other hand, gives a more straightforward sense.

11.a  $\,^\circ$ जनप्रेम $^\circ$ ]  $\,$ M $\mathrm{\ddot{u}}^{vs}$  Pa $_2^{vs}$ ,  $\,^\circ$ जनं प्रेम $\,^\circ$  Jo $_1^{vs}$ Pa1<sup>vs</sup> Ghanțāpatha, Candrikā 11.b निरीक्षमाणा ]  $M\ddot{u}^{vs} Pa_1^{vs}$ , निरीक्ष्यमाणा  $Jo_1^{vs}$  Candrikā, विसारिभिः Ghaṇṭāpatha Pa<sup>vs</sup>

11.c स्थिर°]  $Jo_1^{vs} M \ddot{u}^{vs} Pa_1^{vs} Pa_2^{vs}$  Ghaṇṭāpatha,

श्रित° Candrikā, स्थित° Jai Pa1 11.d विकाशिभिः ]  $Jo_1^{vs}M\ddot{u}^{vs}Pa_1^{vs}Pa_2^{vs}$ 

उपेयुषीणां बृहतीरधित्यका मनांसि जहुः सुरराजयोषिताम्। कपोलकाषैः करिणां मदारुणैरुपाहितश्यामरुचश्च चन्दनाः ॥ १२ ॥ ॥ कुलकम् ॥

12.d मदारुणेः ] Jo<sup>vs</sup> Mü<sup>vs</sup> Ghantāpatha,

मदाविलैः Candrikā

MuBo1: सुरराजयोषितां बृहतीरधित्यका उपेयुषीणाममी पदार्था मनांसि जहुः। कुतः। (८.९): **Bo**<sub>1</sub>: 30r9, **Mü**: 15v6-L 12.1 स्वकलत्रचारुभिः प्रतीरदेशैर् उपलक्षिताः विभूषिताः कुञ्जेषु समुद्रयोषितः। प्रकृष्टं तीरं प्रतीरं स एव देशः। कलत्रं नितम्बः तद्वच्-चारुभिः। काशान्य् एव दुकूलं तच्-छालिभिः दुकूलकाशतु-ल्यत्वात्। परिकणन्ती कूजन्ती सारसतुल्यमेखला, कुञ्जखण्डः?!?। (८.१०): तथाभितः ५ प्र-12.4 सारिणो वारिबिन्दवः। कुतस्त्याः। प्रवाहाच्युता निर्झरान्निर्गताः। कुतः। विदूरपातेन भिदामु-पेयुषोऽतिदूरपाताद्विशीर्यमाणात्। <sup>... </sup>शुचिमौक्तिकत्विषोऽत एव वनस्य प्रहसितानीव प्रियस्या-

 12.7 इ. उत्सङ्गस् तद्वत्-शीताः सुखकारिणः, अत एव मनांसि जहुः। (८.१२): मदोदकेनारुणा रुतैः करिणां कपोलकाषेरुपाहितश्यामकान्तयश्चन्द्रनद्रुमाश्च। (८.११): नम्रा मूर्तिर्यासां ता नम्रमू-त्र्यः। स्थिरा लीना द्विरेफा एवाञ्चनं तेन शारितम् उदरं येषां ते तथा तैर् विकसितैः पुष्पलो 12.10 चनैर्निरीक्षमाणा<sup>ड</sup> इव। कथं पश्यन्त इव। सखीजनविषयवत् प्रेम तेन गुरूकृतो वर्धित आ-दरः संभ्रमः समुदाचारो यत्र तत्सखीजनप्रेमगुरूकृतादरं यथा स्यादेवं निरीक्षमाणा इव। प्र-सारिताक्षस्नेहादरेण सख्यो निरीक्षमाणा इत्यर्थः। एवंविधा लता मनांसि जहुः। (८.१२): च-नद्दना मनांसि जहुः। मदोदकेनारुणैः कृतैः करिणां कपोलकाषेरुपाहितश्यामकान्तयः। चन्द-नद्रमाश्च /दानैर्गण्डकण्ड्यनैरुपाहिताः श्यामारुणरुचः त इत्यर्थः?!?!<sup>८</sup>॥<sup>7</sup>

<sup>c</sup>Bo<sub>1</sub> 's reading seems very good, though not typical for this transmissional line.

<sup>d</sup>@@ conj. <sup>°</sup>māņāt to <sup>°</sup>māņāh???!@@

 ${}^e@@M{\ddot{u}}$  and  $Bo_1$  have the same/ very similar predecessors. + the scirbe of  $M{\ddot{u}}$  must have at least known Skt if not more.@@

<sup>*f*</sup>A (so far) very rare case where **Bo**<sub>1</sub> differs from **Mü** !!!

<sup>g</sup>Here and twice below **Mü Bo**<sub>1</sub> clearly read *nirīkṣyamāṇāḥ*. The *paśyantaḥ* as well as the final summary (ityarthaḥ) of the 8.11-segment point toward active sense of the word.

<sup>*h*</sup>**Bo**<sub>1</sub> 's <sup>*v*</sup>*isaye yat* is also not bad ; in fact the summarizing *sakhyo nirīkṣamāņāḥ* could theoretically be seen as a support of the later.

<sup>*i*</sup>Following the preceding structure one would expect this to be at the end of the commentary on 8.12-segment.

<sup>j</sup>@@Mü seems to emmend \*unreadable part@@

 ${}^k@@$  candanadrumāśca  $\leftarrow 
ightarrow @@$ 

 ${}^l\!\mathrm{Here}\;\mathbf{Bo}_1\mathrm{unusually}$  has several better readings than  $\mathbf{M}\ddot{\mathbf{u}}$  .

12.1 धित्यका ]  $Bo_1 M \ddot{u}^{pc}$ : added above the line, °धिका  $M \ddot{u}^{ac}$  12.2 विभूषिताः ]  $M \ddot{u}$ , विभूति $\bigcirc$ 12.3 °छालिभिः ] Mü, °छालेभिः Bo<sub>1</sub> 12.4 °मेखला ] conj. HI, °जे  $Jo_1 \mathbf{U}_1$  मेखलंबो Mü **Bo**1 12.4 °मितः ] Mü, °मिमतः Bo<sub>1</sub> 12.5-6 विदूरपातेन भिदामुपेयुषोऽतिदूर° ] Mü, विदूर° Bo<sub>1</sub> 12.6 एव व° ]  $Bo_1 M \ddot{u}^{pc}$ : added above the line, एव°  $M \ddot{u}^{ac}$  12.7 तद्वत्शीताः सुंखकारिणः, अत एव मनांसि जहुः ] Mü, om. Bo<sub>1</sub> 12.7-8 मदोदकेना $^{\circ}$  ... $^{\circ}$ द्रुमाश्च ] Mü $^{ac}$ , put in parentheses Mü $^{pc}$ , रुणैः कृतैः करिणां कपोलकाषैरुपजनितश्यामकान्तयश्चन्द्रनद्रमाः Bo1 12.9 शारितम् ] Mü, शारितं कृष्णीकृतम् Bo1 12.10 °रीक्षमाणा ] conj., °रीक्ष्यमाणा Mü Bo 12.10 इव ]  $Bo_1 M \ddot{u}^{pc}$ : added above the line, एव  $M\ddot{u}^{ac}$  12.10 °विषयवत् ]  $M\ddot{u}$ , °विषये यत्°  $Bo_1$  12.11 समुदाचारो ]  $M\ddot{u}$ , समुदातं  $Bo_1$  12.11 °रीक्षमाणा ] conj., °रीक्ष्यमाणा Mü Bo<sub>1</sub> 12.12 °दरेण ]  $Bo_1 M \ddot{u}^{pc}(?)$ , °दारदरेण  $M \ddot{u}^{ac}$ 12.12 °रीक्षमाणा ] conj., °रीक्ष्यमाणा  $Bo_1M$ ü 12.12–13 चन्दना मनांसि जहुः ] Mü, om.  $Bo_1$ 12.13 °पाहित° ] Mü, °पजनित° Bo1 (also before) 12.14 दानौर ] Bo1, सदा तैर Mü 12.14 उपा° ] conj., उपो° Bo1 Mü see, however, Jo1 etc. 12.14 °रुणरुचः ] Mü, °रुचरुणः Bo1 12.14 त] Mü, om.  $\mathbf{Bo}_1$ 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>@@ No mention of hamsa/pankti @@

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>*b*</sup>@@ Could such an associative mistake of **Bo**<sub>1</sub>(*abhita* $h \rightarrow abhimatah$ ) point towards the scribe's knowledge of Skt ? @@

 $Jai: 40v1, Jo_1: 44v9,$ 

 $Pa_1: 72v10$ 

296

JaiJo1Pa1: सुरराजयोषितां बृहतीरधित्यका उपेयुषीणाममी पदार्था मनांसि जहुः। कुतः। 12.1 (८.९): स्वकलत्रचारुभिः प्रतीरदेशौरु उपलक्षिताः विभूषिताः कुञ्जेषु समुद्रयोषितः। प्रकृष्टं तीरं प्रतीरं तटः स एव देशः। कलत्रं नितम्बः तद्वच्-चारुभिः। समुन्नतत्वाद्विधर्म<sup>®</sup> उभयत्र योज-नीयः। काशान्य् एव दुकूलं तच्-छालिभिः काशतुल्यदुकूलशालिभिः। १ परिक्वणन्ती कूजन्ती 12.4 सारसतुल्यमेखला, कुञ्जल्यण्डः?!?!। (८.१०): तथाभितः प्रसारिणो वारिबिन्दवः। कुतस्त्याः। प्रवाहाच् च्युंता निर्इरोन् निर्गताः। कुतः। विदूरपातेन भिदामुपेयुषोऽतिदूरपातादिशीर्यमाणात्। शुचिमौक्तिकत्विषः तारमुक्ताफलकान्तयः, अत एव वनस्य प्रहसितानीव प्रियस्याङ्क उत्सङ्गस् 12.7 तद्वत्-शीताः सुखकारिणः, अत एव मनांसि जहुः। (८.११): नम्रा मूर्तिर् यासां ता नम्रमूर्तयः। स्थिरा लीना द्विरेफा एवाञ्जनं तेन शारितमुदरं येषां तथाभूतैर् विकसितैः पुष्पविलोचनैर्निरीक्ष-माणा इव। कथं पश्यन्त इव। सखीजनविषयवत् प्रेम तेन गुरूकृतो वर्धित आदरः संभ्रमः 12.10 <u>समुदाचारो</u> यत्र तत् सखीजनप्रेमगुरूकृतादरं निरीक्षमाणाः क्रियाविशेषणम् । प्रसारिताक्ष-स्नेहावदरेण सख्य इव निरीक्षमाणा इत्यर्थः। (८.१२): चन्दनाश्च मनांसि जहुः। मदोदकेनारुणैः कृतैः करिणां<sup>®</sup> कपोलकाषैरुपजनितशयामकान्तयः।

चन्दनद्रमाश्च समोदैर्गण्डकण्डूयनैरुपाहितश्यामारुणरुचस्त इत्यर्थः। चन्दनशब्दो वृक्षे पु-छिङ्गः। ∗वृक्ष आम्रादिकाः पुंसीति∗ वचनम्⁄ ॥

<sup>b</sup>note that **Jo**<sub>1</sub> 's reading (which is not so bad & supported by **Bo**<sub>1</sub>**Mü** ) belongs to a different structural element Jo1 has roughly काशान्य एव दुकूले तच्-छालिभिः दुकूलकाशतूल्यत्वात.

<sup>c</sup>@@ conj. <sup>°</sup>*māņāt* to <sup>°</sup>*māņāh* ???!@@ @@**Bo**<sub>1</sub>**Mü** @@

 ${}^{d}$ @(1)@One would expect kriyāviśeṣaṇam to come after  ${}^{\circ}adaram??@@(2)@@$  iva is "lost"@@(3)@@ Pa1's reading (which is very good !!!) may preserve an earlier stage, but may be just an eye-skip. In the "ur-version" alà Roger one would, perhaps, throw away the whole chunk katham paśyanta ...samudācāro as well as nirīksamāņāh krivāvisesaņam. @@

"???@@ On the basis of this skip in Pa1, I wonder if we can conjecture that its template had as many aksara-s in the line as the skip has (i.e. 37) ?!? to compare, **Pa**<sub>1</sub> has ca 45 aks./line. @@

<sup>f</sup>Cf. Candrikā: vrkse vrksa āmrādikāh pumsi

12.15 वृक्ष ... ] ?!?: ?!?

12.3 प्रतीरं ] Jo1 Pa1, om. Jai 12.3 उभयत्र ] Jo1 Pa1, उभ Jai 12.4 काशतुल्यदुकूलशालिभिः ]  $J_{ai}$ , काशतुल्यदुकूलाभिः  $P_{a_1}$ , दुकूलकाशतुल्यत्वात्  $J_{o_1}$  12.5 °मेखला ] conj. HI,  $\degree$ मेखलं Jai Jo $_1P_{a_1}$ 12.5 कुञ्जखण्डः ] Jai Pa<sub>1</sub>, कुञ्जषण्डः Jo<sub>1</sub> 12.6 च्युता निर्झरान् ] Jai, see Bo<sub>1</sub>Mü, च्युता निर्भरान् Jo<sub>1</sub> , च्युतान्  $Pa_1$  12.8 नम्रा ]  $Jo_1 Pa_1$ , तथा Jai 12.9 स्थिरा ]  $Jo_1$ , स्थिता Jai  $Pa_1$  12.9 येषां ]  $Jo_1$ Pa1, येषां ते Jai 12.10-11 सखीजनविषयवत्...समुदाचारो यत्र तत् ] Jai Jo1, om. Pa1 12.12-13 12.13

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>*a*</sup>ādidharmah  $\sim$  cārutvam, parikvaņitatavam ?

°वदरेण सख्य इव...कृतैः करिणां ] Jai Jo<sub>1</sub>, om. Pa<sub>1</sub> 12.14 उपा° ] conj., उपो° Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub> 12.15 वृक्ष आम्रादिकाः पुंसीति ] conj.!?!, वृक्षे धम्रादिका प्रशान्ति Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub> 12.14-15 चन्दन्दुमाश्च समोदैर्... ...वचनम् ] Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>, om. Jai

- 12.1
   Ba: (८.९): गमनप्रदेशनद्यो देवाङ्गनानां मनांसि जहुः। चतुर्भिः श्लोकैरेष विधिः। कि॰भू॰[!]।
   Ba: 72v2

   प्रकृष्टतीरप्रदेशैरलंकृताः, उन्नतैः काश एव दुकूलं तेन शालिभिः, परिकणन्ती सारसपङ्किर् एव
   मेखला येषां ते तैः, निजकलत्रं नितम्बं तद्वच्-चारुभिः। (८.१०): जलकणा आसां मनांसि व
- 12.4 शीचकुः। प्रवाहान्निर्गता अतिदूरभ्रंशेन विशीर्यमाणात्समन्तात्प्रसारिनः, वल्लभोत्सङ्गशीतलाः प्रियाणामङ्क उत्सङ्गस् तद्वत्-सुखकारिणः, तारमुक्ताफलकान्तयः। (८.११): वल्लय आसां म-नांसि जहुः। तत्प्रे°[!] कुसुमनयनैः सखीजनं वीक्षमाणा इव। सखीजनं विषयं यत् प्रेम तेन गु-
- 12.7 रूकृतो वर्धित आदरो यत्र, नम्रा मुर्तयो यासां ताः, स्थिता लीना द्विरेफा एवाझनं तेन शारितं वि-स्तारितं मध्यं येषां तानि तैः विकसैतैः। एते पदार्था देवाङ्गनानां मनांसि वशीचकुः। (८.१२): गुर्वीरुपरितनभूमिका<sup>b</sup> उपेयुषीणां चन्दना आसां चेतांसि जहुः। हस्तिनां गण्डकण्डूयनैर्जनित-रूपाय प्रकर्ण्य क्रण्णप्र केर्प्राय प्रदेन के भारत्व के स्वार्थ क्राय क्रा
- 12.10 **श्याम**कान्तयः, श्यामारुणैर्वारुणदानेनु यैः ॥ चतुर्भिः कलापकं ॥

12.1

Jay Pa2: सुरराजयोषितां बृहतीरधित्यकाः पर्वतोपरितनभूमिका उपेयुषीणां प्राप्तानाम् अमी प-

दार्था मनांसि जहुः। (८.९): प्रथमश्लोकव्याख्यानम्। कुञ्जेषु समुद्रयोषितः कुञ्जसमुद्रयोषितो

**Jay**: 87v10, **Pa**<sub>2</sub>: 66v8

**Jay**: 88r1

गमनप्रदेशनद्यः सुरराजयोषितां मनांसि जहुः हृतवन्तः । कथंभूताः कुञ्जसमुद्रयोषितः । स्व-कलत्रचारुभिः प्रतीरदेशैर् उपलक्षिताः । प्रकृष्टं तीरं प्रतीरं तटः स एव देशः । स्वकलत्रं नित-म्बः तद्वच्-चारुभिः प्रतीरदेशैः । कथंभूताः । समुन्नतैः काशदुकूलशालिभिः । समुन्नतानि का-शान्येव दुकूलानि तच्-छालिभिः चारुभिः । कलत्रं काशतुल्यदुकूलशालि । परिकणन्ती कूज-त्ती सारसपङ्किर् एव मेखला येषां ते तैः । कणत्सारसपङ्कितुल्यमेखलैः कुञ्जखण्डाः विभूषि-ताः । (८.१०) : अभितः प्रसारिणो वारिबिन्दवः जलकणाः सुरराजयोषितां मनांसि जहुः । कुत-स्त्याः । प्रवाहाच्च्युता निर्झरान्निर्गताः । विदूरपातेन भिदामुपेयुषः, जलकणविशेषणम्, अति-१२.10 दूरभ्रंशाद्विशीर्यमाणात् । शुचिमौक्तिकत्विषः तारमुक्ताफलकान्तयः, अत एव वनप्रहासा इव व-नस्य प्रहसितानीव, प्रियस्याङ्क उत्सङ्गस् तद्वच्-छीताः सुखकारिणः, अत एव मनांसि जहुः । (८.११) : तथा लताः सुरराजयोषितां मनांसि जहुः । नम्रा मूर्तिर् यासां ता नम्रमूर्तयः । स्थिरा

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>*a*</sup>@@ vistāritam is, in fact, unexpected as a gloss of śāritam. vicitritam?!? madhyam is unclear in the MS. @@

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>@@ **!!**Cf. Vallabhadeva ad KS 3,17 : adhityakā adrer uparitanā bhūḥ@@

<sup>12.6</sup> वीक्षमाणा ] conj., वीक्ष्यमाणा Ba 12.6 यत् ] conj., तत् Ba 12.9 °तन° ] conj., °तनु° Ba 12.10 °दानेन ] conj., °दानेनो Ba

लीना द्विरेफा एवाञ्जनं तेन शारितं शबलीकृतमुदरं मध्यं येषां तथाभूतैः। विकसितैः पुष्पविलो-चनैर्निरीक्ष्यमाणा<sup>®</sup> इव। कथं पश्यन्त्य इव वा व्याख्यानम् –निरीक्षमाण इव। सखैर्जनैर् विषयं ?!? यत् प्रेम तेन गुरूकृतो वर्धित आदरः <u>संभ्रमः समुदाचारो</u> यत्र तत्सखीजनप्रेमगुरूकृतादरं निरीक्ष्यमाणाः कियाविशेषणम्<sup>e</sup>। प्रसारिताक्षस्नेहावदरेण सख्य इव निरीक्ष्यमाणाः। (८.१२): 12.16 चन्दनाः मलयजतरवश् च मदेनारुणैः कृतैः करिणां कपोलकाषैरुपजनितश्यामकान्तयः। च-न्दनद्रुमाश्च<sup>4</sup> समदेर्गण्डकण्डूयनैरुपाहितश्यामारुणरुचस्त इत्यर्थः। वृक्षे वर्तमानश्चन्द्नशब्दः पुल्लिङ्गः॥

<sup>*b*</sup>@@ Here I keep the reading *nirīkşYamānāḥ* for it is the only way I can see now to account for the following  $v\bar{a}$  and *nirīkşamānāḥ*. In comparison to the other related versions of the text (**Bo**<sub>1</sub>**Mü** & **Jai Jo**<sub>1</sub>**Pa**<sub>1</sub>) it seems clear that a certain confusion is involved that was, perhaps, tried to set straight by the scribe/author of **Jay Pa**<sub>2</sub>.

 $^{c}$ s. **Jo**<sub>1</sub>...

महाननुग्रहः॥

298

<sup>*d*</sup>@@See the fn. in **Bo**<sub>1</sub>**Mü Jai Jo**<sub>1</sub>...above.@@

12.1 °त्तानाम् अमी ]  $Pa_2$ , °त्तानी Jay 12.3 गमन° ] conj.see Ba, गहन° Jay  $Pa_2$  12.3 हतवन्तः ] Jay, हतवन्तः कं हतवन्तः  $Pa_2$  12.4 तटः ] conj.see Jai Jo<sub>1</sub>  $Pa_1$ , तदं Jay<sup>*pc*</sup>  $Pa_2$ , तहदं Jay<sup>*ac*</sup> 12.7 कण° ] conj., अन्य° Jay  $Pa_2$  12.7  $\vec{\mathcal{O}}$ :° ] conj., ° $\vec{\mathcal{O}}$  Jay  $Pa_2$  12.9 प्रवाहाच् ] Jay, नवाहात्  $Pa_2$  12.9 च्युता ] Jay, --ताः  $Pa_2$  12.13 शबली° ] conj., शिबली Jay  $Pa_2$  12.14 निरीक्षमाण ] conj., निरीक्ष्यमाण Jay  $Pa_2$  12.16 सख्य ] conj., सलयः Jay  $Pa_2$  12.17 चन्दनाः ] conj., चन्दन° Jay  $Pa_2$  12.18 रूपा° ] conj., रूप° Jay  $Pa_2$  12.18 °श्यामा° ] conj., ° $\vec{\mathcal{U}}$  व्यामा°  $Pa_2$ 

<sub>ो</sub>शाखिनां, प्रसवेन(?)⇒, तेनभश्वराणां, तेउपकर्तुमिच्छतां, ∉योषितः

# स्वगोचरे सत्यपि चित्तहारिणा विलोभ्यमानाः प्रसवेन शाखिनाम्। नभश्चराणामुपकर्तुमिच्छतां प्रियाणि चक्रुः प्रणयेन योषितः॥ ª १३ ॥

**Bo**<sub>1</sub>: 30r17, **Mü**: 15v4-Lo

<sup>*a*</sup>By the use of reoccuring words as well as ideas (apart from the "usual" technique of collocation) this verse points back to several others, such as 8.2 (yathāyathaṃ tāḥ sahitā nabhaścaraiḥ); 8.4 (ghanāni ...karapreceyān apahāya śākhinaḥ); 8.8 (jahīhi ... ... iti priyaṃ kāṃcid upaitum icchatīṃ).

Bo1 Mü: योषितः प्रणयेन प्रियाणि चक्रुः। कथं याञ्चया प्रियं कृतं भवतीत्याह – स्वगोचरेति। 13.1 प्रियतमादादत्तम् - conj. HI स्वस्य गोचरः स्वगोचरस् तस्मिन् सत्यपि, स्वकर् प्रचेयमपि त<u>न्महीरुहां कुसुमं</u> † प्रियतमान्पादत्ते न † तत्पुरुषप्रेप्सया ?!?, अपि तु <u>तेषां</u> सेवां कर्तुमिच्छतां प्रियचिकीर्षया। सेवकस्याज्ञादानं हि

13.4

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>*a*</sup>gamanapradeśa°— an element of **Ba** !!!

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>A pratīka of the type svagocareti is very unusual for the text of \*commentary. It is possible that the

\*original reading was *āha* – *svagocare satyapi*.

13.2 स्वस्य गोचरः स्वगोचरस्तस्मिन् ] Mü, स्वगोचरः स्वर्गोचरमस्मिन् Bo1 13.2 °प्रचेयमपि ] Mü, °प्रचय° Bo1 13.2 °न्या° ] Mü, °न्यो° Bo1 13.3 °न्या° ] Mü, °न्यो° Bo1 13.4 °न्या° ] Mü, °न्यो° Bo<sub>1</sub> 13.4 °प्रेप्सयापि तु ] Mü, प्रेया तु Bo<sub>1</sub> 0 महान् ] Mü<sup>pc</sup>, महा° Bo<sub>1</sub> Mü<sup>ac</sup> 0 °ग्रहः ] Bo1, °ग्रहम् Mü

JaiJo1Pa1: योषितः प्रणयेन प्रियाणि चक्रुः। कथं याज्रया प्रियं कृतं भवतीत्याह – स्वगो- Pa1: 74r4 13.1 चरे सत्यपीति। स्वगोचरः स्वस्य गोचरः, स्वकरप्रचेयमपि तन्महीरुहां कुसुमं +प्रियतमात्पा-दत्तेन+ तत्पुरुषप्रेप्सया, अपि तु तेषां सेवां कर्तुमिच्छतां प्रियचिकीर्षया। सेवकस्याज्ञादानं हि म-13.4 हाननुग्रहः॥

**Jai**: 40v9, **Jo**<sub>1</sub>: 45r3,

13.2 स्वस्य गोचरः ] Jo1 Pa1, om. Jai 13.2 °रुहां ] Jai Jo1, °रुहां Pa1

13.1 Ba: योषितः सेवां कर्तुमिच्छतां गन्धर्वाणां सुखानि व्यधुः। प्र॰ प्रार्थनया। वृक्षाणां कुसुमेन Ba: 73r6 लोभ्यमानाः। कदानिद्विषय एव तासां न स्यादित्याह<sup>a</sup> – स्वगोचरे सत्यपि स्वहस्तस्य गोचरः प्रचेय इति॥

<sup>*a*</sup>@@ syād – very unclear @@

13.1 सेवां ] conj. HI, सेवी° Ba 13.2 °चिद्विष° ] conj., °चिदविष° Ba 13.2 स्व° ] conj., स° Ba

Jay Pa2: योषितः ललना नभश्चराणां प्रियाणां प्रियाणि चकुः अभीष्टानि विहितवत्यः। केन। Jay: 88v1, Pa2: 67r8 13.1 प्रणयेन। याञ्चया प्रियं कृतं भवतीत्याह – उपकर्तुंमिच्छतामुपचिकीर्षूणाम्। किंभूताः। शाखिनां वृक्षाणां प्रसवेन पुष्पपछवादिना विलोभ्यमाना आवर्ज्यमानाः। किंभूतेन प्रसवेन। चित्तहारिणा मनोहरेण। क सति। स्वगोचरे सत्यपि, स्वस्य गोचरः स्वगोचरः तस्मिन, स्वकरप्रचेयेऽपि 13.4 सति। तेषां सेवां कर्तुमिच्छतां प्रियचिकीर्षयाज्ञादानं हि महाननुग्रहः ॥

प्रयच्छतोच्चैःकुसुमानि मानिनी विपक्षगोत्रं दयितेन लम्भिता। न किंचिदूचे चरणेन केवलं लिलेख बाष्पाकुललोचना भुवम्॥ ª १४ ॥

∉कुसुमानि(?), प्रयच्छता, °आकूल°⇒

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>*a*</sup>@@ **Pa**<sub>2</sub>'s gra is here = ma; perhaps, he did not understand what he was writing. @@

<sup>13.1</sup> प्रियाणां ] Pa2, प्रियाणे Jay 13.1 प्रियाणि ] Jay, प्रियाप्रियाणि Pa2 13.2 व्चिकीर्षूणाम् ] Jay, चिकीर्षीणाम् Pa $_2$  13.5 °ग्रहः ] conj., °ग्रह Jay Pa $_2$ 

 ${}^{a}@@$  this and the preceding verse seem to constitute a constrasting pair. In 8.13 the ladies accept the flowers given by their lovers/ gallants, even though they could have easily plucked them themselves. In 8.14, on the other hand, the lover picks a flower that grows on a high branch; his nāyikā, however, cannot accept it due to his behaviour. @@

 14.a °चैःकुसुमानि ] \*Prakāśa, Candrikā, °चैः

 Bo1: 30v2, Mü:

 15v5-Lo

 Bo1 Mü: उचैःस्थानित्वात्कुसुमान्युचैैःकुर

 निनी न किंचिदूचे। किं तर्हि चकार। केवलं

Bo1Mü: उच्चैःस्थानित्वात्कुसुमान्यु**चैःकुसुमानि प्रयच्छता दयितेन विपक्षगोत्रं लम्भिता मा**- 14.1 निनी न किंचिदूचे। किं तर्हि चकार। केवलं बाष्पाकुललोचना चरणेन भुवं लिलेख। उच्चैःस्था-नात्प्रयलेन गृहीत्वा कुसुमानि सपलीं प्रति द्दति प्रियतमे काचिन्नारी न किंचिद्वोचदित्यर्थः। अतिमानवतीत्वादुपेक्षां चके, प्रतिभेदादिना नोपालब्धवती, अलीके हि प्रियं सापेक्षा प्रतिभिन- 14.4 त्ति?!?॥

कुसुमानि Ghantāpatha

 14.2 °लोचना ] Mü, °लोचनं Bo1
 14.2-3 °स्थानात्प्रयत्ने ] Mü, °स्थानप्रयत्ने Bo1
 14.3 °दति ]

 Mü, °दाति Bo1
 14.3 अवोचद् ] conj., अववोचत् Bo1, अवोचा Mü
 14.4 °लब्यवती ] conj.cf. Jai

 Jo1 Pa1, °लभः सति Bo1
 14.4-5 अतिमानवतीत्वाद् ... प्रतिभिनत्ति ] Bo1 cf. Jai Jo1 Pa1, om. Mü

**Jai**: 40v11, **Jo**<sub>1</sub>: 45r5,

 $Pa_1: 74r7$ 

JaiJo1Pa1: उच्चैःस्थानस्थितत्वात्कुसुमान्य् उच्चैः तान्य्**उच्चैःकुसुमानि प्रयच्छता दयितेन वि**-14.1 पक्षगोत्रं लम्भिता मानिनी न किंचिदूचे। किं तर्हि चकार। केवलं बाष्पाकुललोचना चरणेन भुवं लिलेख। उच्चैःस्थानात्प्रयलेन गृहीत्वादरेण सापल्यनाम्ना कुसुमानि ददति प्रियतमे काचिन्मानवती न किंचिदवोचत, अतिमानवतीत्वादुपेक्षां चके, प्रतिभेदादिना नोपालब्धवती। अलीकं प्रियं सा-14.4 पेक्षा हि प्रतिभिनत्ति। वैलक्ष्यात्केवलं दुःखिता बाष्पपरिपूरितेक्षणा चरणेन भुवमालिलेख।?!? द्यितेनेति मानिनीति च साभिप्रायं वचनम्। अन्यस्तु विपक्षगोत्रमुचैः प्रापितेति, उच्चेरिति लम्मनकियाविशेषणमाह (!)। यथा 14.7 \*कथमपि कृतप्रत्यावृत्तौ प्रिये स्खलितोत्तरे विरहकृशया कृत्वा व्याजं प्रकल्पितमश्रुतम्। असहनसखीश्रोत्रप्राप्तिप्रमाद्ससंभ्रमं 14.10 विचलितदशा शून्ये गेहे समुच्छ्वसितं ततः॥\* एतच मानिनीग्रहणादेव नाशङ्कर्नीयम्॥

14.8-11 कथमपि ... ततः ] Amaruśatakam 75 (in Arjunavarmadeva): कथमपि कृतप्रत्याख्याने प्रिये स्ख-लितोत्तरे विरहकृशया कृत्वा व्याजं प्रकल्पितमश्रुतम् । असहनसखीश्रोत्रप्राप्तिप्रमादससंभ्रमं विगलितदृशा शून्ये गेहे समुच्छ्वसितं पुनः ॥

14.1 उच्चैः तान्य्]  $Jo_1Pa_1$ , om. Jai 14.2 किंचिदूचे किं तर्हि ]  $Jo_1Pa_1$ , किं तर्हि Jai 14.2 चरणेन ] Jai Jo<sub>1</sub>, om. Pa<sub>1</sub> 14.3 सापख्र्य° ] conj., सपख्र्य° Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub>, सापख्र° Jai 14.3 मानवती ] Jai Pa<sub>1</sub>, नारी Jo<sub>1</sub> cf. Bo<sub>1</sub>Mü 14.4 प्रति° ] Pa<sub>1</sub>, प्रतिबन्धं Jo<sub>1</sub><sup>pc</sup>, प्रतिबोधा° Jo<sub>1</sub><sup>ac</sup> 14.4 °भेदादिना ] Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub>, °भेदादिनी Jai 14.5 प्रति° ] conj. HI, om. Jai Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub> 14.5 भुवम्] Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub>, भुम Jai 14.6 वचनम्] conj., चलनम Jay Pa<sub>2</sub> 14.8 °वृत्तो ] conj. cf. Pa<sub>2</sub>, °कृतो Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub>, °स्व्याने Arjuna(75), Koka(74), °वृत्ते Ravi(73), Rudrama(89), °पत्तो Vema(76) 14.8 स्वलितोत्तरे ] conj. cf. Arjuna(75), Koka(74), Ravi(73), Rudrama(89), Vema(86), अद्भुतम Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub> 14.9 कल्पितम्° ] conj. cf. Arjuna(75), Koka(74), Ravi(73), Rudrama(89), Vema(86), अद्भुतम Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub> 14.9 अश्रुतम ] conj. cf. Arjuna(75), Koka(74), Ravi(73), Rudrama(89), Vema(86), अद्भुतम Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub> 14.10 असहन° ] conj. cf. Arjuna(75), Koka(74), Ravi(73), Rudrama(89), Vema(86), अद्भुतम Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub> 14.10 °ससंभ्रमं ] conj. cf. Arjuna(75), Koka(74), Ravi(73), Rudrama(89), Vema(86), संभ्रमं Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub> 14.11 विचलित° ] Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub> Rudrama(89), विगलित° Arjuna(75), Koka(74), Ravi(73), Rudrama(89), Vema(86), ते हे Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub> 14.11 तत्तः ] Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub>, पुनः Arjuna(75), Koka(74), Ravi(73), Rudrama(89), Vema(86), ते हे Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub> 14.11 तत्तः ] Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub>, पुनः Arjuna(75), Koka(74), Ravi(73), Rudrama(89), Vema(86), ते हे Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub> 14.11 ततः ] Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub>, Tarjuna(75), Koka(74), Ravi(73), Rudrama(89), Vema(86), ते हे Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub> 14.11 ततः ] Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub>, Tarjuna(75), Koka(74), Ravi(73), Rudrama(89), Vema(86), ते हे Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub> 14.11 ततः ] Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub>, Tarjuna(75), Koka(74), Ravi(73), Rudrama(89), Vema(86), ते हे Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub> 14.11 ततः ] Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub>, Tarjuna(75), Koka(74), Ravi(73), Rudrama(89), Vema(86), ते हे Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub> 14.11 ततः ] Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub>, Tarjuna(75), Koka(74), Ravi(73), Rudrama(89), Vema(86) 14.6-12 दयितेनेति ...नाराङ्कनीयम ] Jo<sub>1</sub>Pa<sub>1</sub>, om. Jai

- 14.1 Ba: काचिन्मानिनी किंचन नावोचत्। तर्द्धनया मन्दभाग्यया किमकारि «देहि मे धरणि विव- Ba: 73v1 रम्» इति कारणात् पदेन भुवं व्यदारयद्वाष्पपूरितेक्षणा व्रस्ठभेन सपत्नीनाम प्रापिता उच्चैः स्थानात्पुष्पाणि प्रयत्नेन गृहीत्वा सपत्नीं ददता ॥
- 14.1
   Jay Pa2: उच्चैःस्थानस्थितत्वात्कुसुमान्य उच्चैःकुसुमानि प्रयच्छता ददता दयितेन वल्लभेन वि- Jay: 88v6, Pa2: 67r13

   पक्षगोत्रं लम्भिता सपत्नीनाम प्रापिता तन्नाम्नाकारिता मानिनी साहंकारा काचिन् न किंचि 

   दूचे किमपि न बभाषे। किं तर्हि चकार। केवलं बाष्पाकुललोचनाश्रुव्याप्तनयना चरणेन भुवं

14.4 लिलेख विदारयामास। उच्चैःस्थानात्प्रयलेन गृहीत्वादरेण सपलीनाम्ना कुसुमानि ददति प्रिय-तमे काचिन्मानवती न किंचिदवोचत, अतिमानवतीत्वादुपेक्षां चके, अतििभेदादिना नोपालब्धः सुन्व्युलीकप्रियः सापेक्षा हि्नस्ति भिनत्ति।?!? वैलक्ष्यात्केवलं दुःखिता बाष्यपरिपूरितेक्षणा च-

14.7 रणेन भुवमालिलेख। दयितेन, मानिनीति च साभिप्रायकवचनम्। अन्यस्तु विपक्षगोत्रमुचैरति-प्रकटं वा प्रापितेति, उच्चैर्लम्भनकियाविशेषणमाह। यथा \*कथमपि कृतप्रत्यावृत्तौ प्रिये स्खलितोत्तरे

14.10

विरहकृशया कृत्वा व्योजं प्रकल्पितमश्रुतम्। असहनसखीश्रोत्रप्राप्तिप्रमाद्ससंभ्रमं।

विचलितदशा शून्ये गेहे समुच्छुसितम् पुनः॥\*

**Jay**: 89r1

14.13 एतन्मानिनीग्रहणादेव नाशङ्कनीयम्। अतिमानिनीत्वाद्भूमिप्रवेशमभिलिलेखेति॥

a corruption from हि प्रति°in both mss !!! @@

14.9–12 कथमपि ... पुनः ] Amaruśatakam 75 (Arjuna°): कथमपि कृतप्रत्याख्याने प्रिये स्खलितोत्तरे विर-हकृशया कृत्वा व्याजं प्रकल्पितमश्रुतम्। असहनसखीश्रोत्रप्राप्तिप्रमादससभ्रमं विगलितदृशा शून्ये गेहे समुच्छ्व-सितं पुनः॥

14.2 साहंकारा ] conj., सहकारा Jay  $Pa_2$  14.7 °वचनम् ] conj., °वनं Jay  $Pa_2$  14.9 स्खलितोत्तरे ] conj. see above, स्खलितेऽतरे Jay, स्खलित इतरे  $Pa_2$  14.10 व्याजं ] conj. see above, व्याज° Jay  $Pa_2$  14.10 अश्रुतम् ] conj. see above, अश्रितम् Jay  $Pa_2$  14.11 असहन° ] Jay see above, असहमान°  $Pa_2$  14.11 °ससंभ्रमं ] Jay see above, संभ्रमं  $Pa_2$  14.12 पुनः ] conj. see above, om. Jay  $Pa_2$  14.13 °लिलेखे° ] conj., °ललाख इ° Jay  $Pa_2$ 

∉यच्छति, °आकुलो°, पुष्पेषु(?)⇒

प्रियेऽपरा यच्छति वाचमुन्मुखी निबद्धदृष्टिः शिथिलाकुलोच्चयम्। समादधे नांशुकमाहितं वृथा विवेद पुष्पेषु न पाणिपल्लवम्॥ १५ ॥

**Bo**<sub>1</sub>: 30v4, **Mü**: 16r1-Up

Bo1Mü: अपरा नायिका प्रिये वाचं यच्छत्यंशुकं न समादधे। कथं तस्य ग्रहणं प्राप्तमित्याह 15.1 – शिथिलस् त्रुटितग्रन्थिर् अत एवाकुलश् चलित् उच्चयो नीविर् यस्य तच्छिथिलाकुलोच-यम्। प्रियतमवचनश्रवणात्पुलकभरोच्छ्वसदुङ्गी, त्रुटितचलन्नीवि स्नस्तमधरवासः। प्रियं प्रति <u>प्रहितनयनो</u>न्मुखी तद्भतचित्ततया च शून्यहृदया पुष्पेषु वृथा <u>नि</u>हितं व्यापारशून्यं पाणिपल्लवं 15.4 नाज्ञासीत्॥

15.2 चलित ] Mü, चलित उच्चलित Bo<sub>1</sub> 15.2-3 यस्य तच्छिथिलाकुलोचयम् ] Mü, यस्याः सा शिथि-लाकुलो° Ba 15.3 °दङ्गी ] Mü, °द - Bo<sub>1</sub> 15.3 प्रति ] Bo<sub>1</sub>, om. Mü

**Jai**: 40v14, **Jo**<sub>1</sub>: 45r11,

 Pa1: 74r14
 Jai Jo1 Pa1: अपरा नायिका प्रिये वाचं यच्छत्यंशुकं न समादधे। कथं तस्य ग्रहणं प्राप्तमि- 15.1

 त्याह – शिथिलस् त्रुटितग्रन्थिर् अत एवाकुलश् चलित उच्चयो नीविर् यस्य तच्छिथिलाकु 

 लोच्चयम्। प्रियतमवचनश्रवणात्पुलकभरोच्छ्वसदङ्गी त्रुटितचलन्नीवि स्नस्तमधरवासः प्रियं प्रति

<sup>15.</sup>b °ओच्चयम् ]  $Jo_1^{vs} M \ddot{u}^{vs} Pa_1^{vs} Pa_2^{vs} (Jai Jo_1 M \ddot{u}$  Candrikā-pāțha, Ghaņțāpatha, Subodhā  $Pa_1$ ), Candrikā, °ओच्चया Ba (comm.)  $Bo_1$  (?),

*a*?!? or should one read °aṅgyāḥ ?, or in a compound ? Note the different construction ( $\rightarrow$  na niyamitavatī) in **Jai Jo**<sub>1</sub> **Pa**<sub>1</sub> !

<sup>@@@@ !!!</sup> Note that the scribe of **Bo**<sub>1</sub> presupposed 2 illegible syllables in his original ( $\rightarrow$  °aṅginī ?). °aṅgī (ŅīṢ) at the end of a bahuvrūhu is ok by 4,1.54 (svāṅgāc copasarjanād ...)  $\rightarrow$  mṛdvaṅgī or mṛdvāṅgā @@

### 15.4 <u>प्रहितनयनो</u>मुखी न नियमितवती, तद्गतचित्ततया च शून्यहृदया पुष्पेषु वृथा <u>नि</u>हितं व्यापारशू-न्यं पाणिपछवं नाज्ञासीत्॥

15.1 नायिका ]  $Jo_1$ , नायका Jai 15.1 अपरा ... कथम् ] Jai Jo<sub>1</sub>, om. Pa<sub>1</sub> 15.3 °भरो° ]  $Jo_1Pa_1$ , °करो° Jai 15.3 प्रति ]  $Jo_1Pa_1$ , om. Jai 15.4 नियमितवती ]  $Jo_1Pa_1$ , निर्यमुतिवती Jai 15.4 °गतचित्ततया ] Jai Pa<sub>1</sub>, °गतया Jo<sub>1</sub>

### 15.1 Ba: अपरा काचिन्नायिक<u>ा स्ववस्त्रं न परिदधे, निरर्थकं व्यापारशून्यं</u> नि**हितं** हस्तपल्लवं ना<u>झासीत्। Ba: 73v4</u> वल्लभे वाणीं ददत्यूर्ध्वानना प्रियं प्रति निहितनयना। शिथिल त्रुटित् अत एवाकुलश् चलित उ-चयो नीवी यस्याः सा॥

<sup>*a*</sup>!!!@@  $\ddagger$  similar to gha ?!? (in śāradā !?),  $\rightarrow$  udgrathita (conj. HI) @@

15.1 °यिका] conj., °यका Ba 15.1 निहितं] conj., नीपितं Ba 15.2 त्रुटित] conj., उ।त्र(?)घच(?) Ba 15.2-3 उच्चयो] conj., उचरो Ba

15.1 Jay Pa2: अपरा नायिका प्रिये वाचं यच्छति सति अंशुकं न समादधे। वृथाहितं निष्फलं निहि- Jay: 89r, Pa2: 68v8 तमंशुकविशेषणं निहितम् !!!। कथं तस्य ग्रहणं प्राप्तमित्याह – शिथिलाकुलोच्चयम्, शिथिलः श्रथ आकुलश्चलित उच्चयो नीवी यस्य तच्छिथिलाकुलोच्चयम्, निविबन्धनशिथिलमिति। प्रिय15.4 तमवचनश्रवणात्पुलकभरोच्छ्वसदङ्गी त्रुटितचलन्नीवि विस्नस्तमधरवासः प्रियं प्रति निहितनयनोन्मुखी नइ्यमितवती। तद्गतचित्ततया शून्यहृदया पुष्पेषु वृथा निहितं व्यापारशून्यं पाणिपल्लवं नाझासीत्। शिय15.7 उद्दृष्टिः प्रियं प्रति निहितमानसा वल्लभे वाचं ददति सति॥

15.4-5 °conj.] - - - Jay Pa2 !!!, न् 15.5 °यमि°] Pa2, °यति° Jay 15.5 °तया] Jay, °तला Pa215.6 शिथिलस्] conj., शिथिलं Jay Pa2 15.6 त्रुटद्रन्थिरत°] conj., त्रुटन्यन्थि त Jay, त्रुरतयन्थि त Pa215.6 उच्चयो] conj., उच्चयं Jay Pa2 15.7 प्रियं] conj., य Jay Pa2

# सलीलमासक्तलतान्तभूषणं समासजन्त्या कुसुमावतंसकम्। ⇐कुसुमा°(?), स्तनो°⇒ स्तनोपपीडं नुनुदे नितम्बिना घनेन कश्चिज्जघनेन कान्तया॥ ª १६॥

 $<sup>{}^{</sup>a}@@$  **Pa**<sub>1</sub> skips from  $n\bar{a}m$  *śukam ahitam* (in the verse) to *katham* (in the comm.). All in all 42 akṣara-s. @@ length of original ?! @@ @@

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>*a*</sup>It is possible that the variant readings  $\bar{a}baddha^{\circ}$  and  $^{\circ}pallavam$  may have arisen to provide the

#### APPENDIX A. TEXTUAL EXAMPLES. LAGHUŢĪKĀ BY PRAKĀŚAVARȘA ON SELECTED VERSES OF KĀ 8.

lacking 'direct' Verschränkung with the previous verse.

16.a आसक<sup>°</sup>] \*Prakāśa, Ghaṇṭāpatha, Candrikā, 16.a °भूषणम्] \*Prakāśa, Ghaṇṭāpatha, °पल्लवं Subodhā, आबद्ध<sup>°</sup> Subodhā-pāṭhaḥ Candrikā, Subodhā

 $\boldsymbol{Bo}_1\colon 30v7\text{, }\boldsymbol{M\ddot{u}}\colon$ 

304

 16r3-Up
 Bo1Mü: कश्चित्कान्तया सलीलं यथा स्यात्तथा जघनेन नुनुदे। आसक्ता गुम्फिता लतान्ताः
 16.1

 पछवा एव भूषणं यस्य, तथाभूतं कुसुमावतंसकं मुकुटमालां शिरसि प्रियतमस्य समासजन्त्या
 बध्नत्या<sup>a</sup>, स एव प्रियतमः स्तनाभ्यामुपपीड्य पृथुनितम्बस्थलेन जघनेन सविलासं नुनुदे प्रेरित

 आहत इत्यर्थः ॥ <sup>b</sup>
 16.4

<sup>*a*</sup>@@?!? the same reading *vadhūdyā* appears in all Mü Jai Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub> !!! @@

<sup>b</sup>@@ could **Bo**1's version "कश्चित्कान्तया सलीलं यथा स्यात्तथा जघनेन नुनुदे प्रेरित आहत इत्यर्थः" reflect upon an earlier stage of the text ?!?!? @@

16.1 यथा स्यात्तथा] Bo1, om. Mü 16.3 बभ्नत्या] conj., वधूद्या Mü 16.1-3 नुनुदे। आसक्ता ... सविलासं नुनुदे] Mü, नुनुदे Bo1

**Jai**: 40v17, **Jo**<sub>1</sub>: 45r14, **Pa**<sub>1</sub>: 74v3

Jai Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>: कश्चित्कान्तया सलीलं जघनेन नुनुदे। आसक्ता गुम्फिता लतान्ताः पल्लवा एव भूषणं यस्य स तथा, तथाभूतं कुसुमावतंसकं मुकुटमालां शिरसि प्रियतमस्य बुध्नत्या, स एव प्रियतमः स्तनाभ्यामुपपीड्य पृथुनितम्बस्थलेन जघनेन <u>सविलासं</u> नुनुदे प्रेरित आहत इत्यर्थः। स्तनाभ्यामुपपीड्येति \*सप्तम्यां चोपपीड-\* इति णमुल्। समासजन्त्येति दंशिसज्जिष्वज्जिर- 16.4 ज्जीनां शपीत्युनुनासिकलोपः ॥

a@@ NOTE : the same वधूद्या in all Mü - Jai Jo1 Pa1 !!!! @@

 16.4 सप्तम्यां...] Astādhyāyī 3,4.49: सप्तम्यां चोपपीडरुधकर्षः

 16.4-5 दंशि° ... °लोपः] Cf. Astādhyāyī 6,4.25: दंशसञ्जस्वञ्जां शपि

 16.4-5 दंशि° ... °त्जीमां ... °लोपः] Cf. Astādhyāyī 6,4.26: रञ्जेश्व

16.1 सलीलं ]  $Jo_1 Pa_1$ , om. Jai 16.2 प्रिय° ]  $Jai Pa_1$ , प्रिया°  $Jo_1$  16.2 बभत्या ] conj., वधूद्या(!)  $Jai Jo_1 Pa_1$  16.3 प्रेरित ]  $Jo_1 Pa_1$ , om. Jai 16.5 शपीत्य्° ] conj. cf. 6,4.25, अनीत्य्°  $Jo_1 Pa_1$  16.4-5 स्तनाभ्यामुपपीड्येति ... अनुनासिकलोपः ]  $Jo_1 Pa_1$ , om. Jai

Ba: 73v7 Ba: कश्चिद्विलासी कान्तया पृथुनितम्बस्थलेना<u>हतः प्रेरित इत्यर्थः।</u> कथम्। स्तनोपपीडं स्त- 16.1 नाभ्यां निपीड्य। किंभू°[!]। कुसुम<u>शेखरं</u> प्रियस्य मूर्धि <u>बध्धत्या</u>, आसक्ता गुम्फिता लतान्ता बालपछवा एव भूषणं यस्य सः, तम, नितम्बयुक्तेन घनेन निबिडेन जघनभारेण<sup>4, b</sup> उपलक्षितया!!!<sup>6</sup>। <sup>@</sup>@@ Is nitambinā ghanena jaghanena explained twice ?!?!? पृथुनितम्बस्थलेन & नितम्बयुक्तेन ... नि-बिडेन जघनभारेण ?!?! @@ <sup>b</sup>@@ सलीलम् is not explained @@ °@@ This seems to belong to the next verse !!!@@

16.2 निपीड्य ] conj., निपीडा Ba 16.3 बाल° ] conj., बाला Ba

- 16.1 Jay Pa2: कश्चित् पु<u>मान्पतिः</u> कान्तया प्रियया जघनेन श्रोण्या सलीलं सविलासं नुनुदे <u>प्रेरित</u> Jay: 89r10, Pa2: 68v14 <u>आहतः</u>। आसक्ता गुम्फिता लतान्ताः बालपल्लवा एव भूषणं यस्य, तथाभूतं कुसुमावतंसकं मुण्डमालां शिरसि प्रियतमस्य समासजन्त्या बन्नत्याª, स एव प्रियतमः स्तनाभ्यामुपपीड्य
- 16.4 <u>पृथु</u>नितम्बस्थलेनु जघनेन सविलासं **नुनुदे** प्रेरित आहत इत्यर्थः। स्तनाभ्यामुपपीड्य स्थनोपपीडम्। किंभूतेन जघनेन। घनेन <u>निबिडेन पश्चाद्धागपृक्तेन</u> नि-तम्बिना नितम्बयुक्तेन। द्वयं जघनविशेषणम्॥

<sup>a</sup>@@ NOTE no **वधूद्या** @@

16.4 °स्थलेन ] Jay, °बलेन  $Pa_2$ (१५तविलोलनीविना), १६⇔°स्तन°, °स्तन°, कलत्रभारेण विलोलनीविना गलदुकूलस्तनशालिनोरसा। उरसा⇒१९ बलिव्यपायस्फुटरोमराजिना निरायतत्वादुदरेण ताम्यता॥ १७ ॥ विलम्बमानाकुलकेशपाशया कयाचिदाविष्कृतबाहुमूलया। ≙°आकुल तरुप्रसूनान्यपदि्त्रय सादरं मनोधिनाथस्य मनः समाददे॥ ॥ युग्मकम्॥ १८ ॥ **Bo**<sub>1</sub>: 30v7, **Mü**: Bo1Mü: कयाचित्तरुप्रसूनान्यपदिश्य मनोधिनाथस्य सादरं मनः समाददे। पादपकुसुमव्याजं 18.1 16r4-Up कृत्वा मनो जग्राहेत्यर्थः। अपदेशों व्याजःः। विलोलनीविना स्रंसमाननीविनां कलंत्रभारेण ज-घनेन, तथा गलज्रष्टं दुकूलं याभ्यां तादग्भ्यां स्तनाभ्यां शालते शोभत इत्येवंशा°[ली], तथाभू-तेनोरसा, निरायतत्वाद्वलिव्यपायस्फुटरोमराजिना ताम्यता च उदरेण। निरायतं सरलम्, अत 18.4 एव वलिनिवृत्तिः स्फुटरोमराजिता च, अत एव ताम्यता खिद्यमानेन, निरायतत्वमुचैर्भूतत्वात्१। एतैरुपलक्षितया। तथा विलम्बमानो त्रुटन्नाकुलो लोलः केशपाशो यस्यां सा विलम्<sup>°</sup>[!] तथा तया। आविष्कृतं प्रकटीकृतं बाहुमूलं कक्षो यया सा आविष्कृतबाहुमूला तयाविष्कृत<sup>°</sup>[!]॥ 18.7

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>@@ supply udaram ? @@

APPENDIX A. TEXTUAL EXAMPLES. LAGHUṬĪKĀ BY PRAKĀŚAVARṢA ON SELECTED VERSES OF KĀ 8.

<sup>b</sup>@@ **?!?** should we should understand smth. like *nāyikāyāḥ udarasya* <u>nirāyatatvaṃ</u> taruprasūnānāṃ <u>uccairbhūtatvāt</u> @@

18.2 अपदेशो व्याजः ] Cf. e.g. Amara @@1.7.474@@: व्याजोऽपदेशो लक्ष्यं च क्रीडा खेला च कूर्दनम्

18.1 °दिश्य] Mü, °दस्य Bo<sub>1</sub> 18.1 °द्दे] Bo<sub>1</sub>, °द्दते Mü 18.1 पादप<sup>°</sup>] Bo<sub>1</sub>, om. Mü 18.3 शोभत इत्येवंशा<sup>°</sup>] Bo<sub>1</sub>, om. Mü 18.4–5 अत एव वलिनिवृत्तिः स्फुटरोमराजिता च] Bo<sub>1</sub>Mü<sup>*pc*</sup> added in the upper margin, om. Mü<sup>*ac*</sup> 18.6 °लक्षितया] conj., °लक्षितत्वा Bo<sub>1</sub>, °लक्षितायाः Mü 18.6 त्रुटन्न्] conj., बुटन्(!) Bo<sub>1</sub>Mü 18.6 तथा] Bo<sub>1</sub>, om. Mü 18.7 °विष्कृत] Mü, °विष्कृतप्रकटीकृत Bo<sub>1</sub>

**Jai**: 40v19, **Jo**<sub>1</sub>: 45v1,

 $Pa_1: 74v3$ 

306

Jai Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>: कयाचित्तरुप्रसूनान्यपदिश्य मनोधिनाथस्य सादरं मनः समाददे। काचित्पादप-कुसुमग्रहणं व्याजं कृत्वा परमार्थतो हृदयेश्वरस्य मनो जग्राहेत्यर्थः। अपदेशो व्याजः\*। विलो-लनीविना स्नंसमाननीविना कलत्रभारेण जघनेन, तथा गलुड्रष्टं दुकूलं याभ्यां तौ गलहुकूलौ ता-हम्भ्यां स्तनाभ्यां शालते गलहुकूलस्तनशालि तेन तथाभूतेन उरसा, निरायतत्वाद्दलिव्यपाय-स्फुटरोमराजिना ताम्यता च उदरेण। निरायतं सरलं स्पष्टं, ततो हेतोर् यो वलिव्यपायो वलिनि-वृत्तिः, तेन स्फुटा प्रकटा परिदृश्यमाना रोमराजिर् यत्र तत्तथा, अत एव निरायतत्वात् ताम्यता खिद्यमानेन, निरायतत्वमुचैर्भूतत्वात, एतैरुपलक्षितया। विलम्बमानस् त्रुटन्नª आकुलो लोलः कशीकृतं बाहुमूलं कक्षा ययाविष्कृतबाहुमूला तया।उच्चैस्तरो रवाचयादेवंविधस्थानकया कयाचि-तिप्रयस्य जहे हृदयं प्रपश्यतः॥

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>*a*</sup>@@ NOTEworthy is that all MSS (apart from  $Pa_2$  !!!) have difficulties with this word @@ @@ note also, that where  $Bo_1 M\ddot{u} \& Jai Jo_1 Pa_1$  read a present participle,  $Ba \& Pa_2$  have a ppp. @@

<sup>18.2</sup> अपदेशो व्याजः ] Cf. e.g. Amara @@1.7.474@@: व्याजोऽपदेशो लक्ष्यं च क्रीडा खेला च कूर्दनम्

<sup>18.1-2</sup> पादपकुसुमग्रहणं ] conj. cf. Bo1, Ba, Jay Pa2, पादग्रहणं कुसुमं Jai Jo1 Pa1!!!18.7 त्रुटन्त् ]conj., बुटद्(?) Jai Jo1 Pa118.8 उद्घाहु° ] Jo1 Pa1, तत्बाहु° Jai18.9 °विष्कृतबाहुमूला ] Jo1 Pa1,om. Jai18.9 अव° ] Jo1 Pa1, अ° Jai

Ba: 74r4
 Ba: [कयाचिद् जघनभारेण उपलक्षितया]!!!ª स्रंसमाननीविना। गलद्धष्टं दुकूलं याभ्यां तौ ग 17.1

 लद्दुकुलौ तादग्भ्यां स्तनाभ्यां शालते तत्तेन एवंविधेन वक्षसा उपलक्षितया, उदरेण उपलक्षितया,
 17.1

 †हुंस्वयाक्षरात्वान्+?!?<sup>b</sup>
 मुष्टिमेयत्वाद् वलिव्यपायेन वलिनिवृत्तेन स्फुटा प्रकटा परिदृश्यमाना

 रोमराजिस् तत्र, अत एव ताम्यता खिद्यमानेन्।
 17.4

<sup>*a*</sup>@@**Ba** misses the usual numbering at the end of the previous verse and the pratīka- at the beginning.  $\Rightarrow$  I suspect some kind of eyeskip between the *jaghanabhāreņopalakşitayā* at the end of the last verse and the explanation of *kalatrabhāreņa* (by which *kācit* is obviously also *upalakşitā*) in the present 8.17 @@

<sup>b</sup>@@nistaryāyatatvāt??? vistaratvāt?!?!@@

17.2 °कुलौ ] conj., °कुलस् Ba 17.4 °मानेन ] conj., °माना Ba

 18.1
 कयाचित् कामिन्या पादपकुसुमग्रहणं व्याजं कृत्वा परमार्थतो हृदयेश्वरस्य मनो जगृह इत्यर्थः।
 Ba: 74r8

 विलम्बमानस् त्रुटितो अत एव आकुलो विलोलः केशपाशः शिरोरुहकलापो यस्याः सा तया,
 उद्वाहुतयाविष्कृतं प्रकटीकृतं बाहुमूलं कक्षा यया सा तया॥ युग्मम्॥

18.1 पादप°] conj., पद° Ba 18.1 कृत्वा] conj., कृता Ba 18.2 त्रुटितो] conj., छुटितो(!) Ba

 18.1
 Jay Pa2: कयाचित् कामिन्या मनोधिनाथस्य हृदयेश्वरस्य मनश् चित्तं समाददे जग्राहु!!! सा-दरं यथा भवति, तरुप्रसूनान्यपदिश्य व्याजं कृत्वा। कयाचित् पादपकुसुमप्रग्रहणं व्याजं कृ-त्वा परमार्थतः स्वहृदयेश्वरस्य मनो जग्राहेत्यर्थः। अपदेशो व्याजः\*। विलोलनीविना स्रंस 

 18.4
 माननीविना कलत्रभारेण उपलक्षितया जघनभारेण उपलक्षितया, तथा गलद् भ्रष्टं दुकूलं या-भ्यां तौ गलदुकूलौ ताहग्भ्यां स्तनाभ्यां शालते गलदुकूलस्तनशालि तेन तथाभूतेन उरसा उ-पलक्षितया। तथा निरायतत्वाद्दलिव्यपायस्फुटरोमराजिना ताम्यता च उदरेण। निरायतं सरलं

 18.7
 स्पष्टं, ततो हेतोर्यो वलिनिवृत्तित्वेन स्फुटा प्रकटा परिदृश्यमाना रोमराजिर् यत्र तत्तथा, अत एव निरायतत्वाद्तिदैर्घ्यत्वान्निरायतत्वादुचैर्भूतत्वात् ताम्यता खिद्यमानेन, एतैः"। विलम्बमानस्त्रुटित आकुलो विलोलः केशपाशः शिरोरहकलापो यस्याः सा तया विलम्बमानाकुलकेशपाशया।

 18.10
 [उद्वाहुत]याविष्कृतं प्रकटीकृतं बाहुमूलं कक्षा यया सा आविष्कृतबाहुमूला तया। उच्चैस्तरोरव-चयादेवंविधस्थानकया कयाचित्तियस्य हृदयं जहे प्रप्रश्तनः ॥

18.3 अपदेशो व्याजः ] Cf. e.g. Amara @@1.7.474@@: व्याजोऽपदेशो लक्ष्यं च क्रीडा खेला च कूर्दनम्

18.7 ततो ] Jay, चन्ये(!)  $Pa_2$  18.10 उद्बाहुत° ] conj., --- Jay  $Pa_2$ 

व्यपोहितुं लोचनतो मुखानिलैरपारयन्तं किल पुष्पजं रजः।

307

(पुष्प°⇒२० कुसुमा°), १७⋲उरसि, °स्तनी, џ°पीवरस्तनी

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>@@ upalaksitayā most probably missing @@

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>*b*</sup>@@ NOTEworthy is the slight change of the word-order towards "normalization": *priyasya jahre hrdayam prapaśyatah*  $\rightarrow$  *priyasya hrdayam jahre prapaśyatah*.

	APPENDIX A.	TEXTUAL EXAMPLES.	. LAGHUŢĪKĀ BY PR.	AKĀŚAVARṢA ON
308			SELECTED	VERSES OF KĀ 8.

# पयोधरेणोरसि काचिदुन्मनाः प्रियं जघानोन्नतपीवरस्तनी॥ १९॥

**Bo**<sub>1</sub>: 30v12, **Mü**:

16r11-R

Bo1 Mü: काचित् प्रियं पयोधरेणोरसि जघान। निमित्तमाह – मुखानिलैर्लीचनतः पुष्पजं रजो 19.1 व्यपोहितुमपारयन्तं किलोन्मनस्त्वादालिलिङ्ग्। प्रयोधरेण वक्षसि स्तुनेन प्रियं जघान्। निश्वास-वातेन चक्षुषः कुसुमपरागापनयनासामर्थ्यं व्याजः, एतदर्थं किलशब्द आह। उन्नत उद्धतः, पी-वरः स्थूलः॥ 19.4

19.1 प्रियं ] Mü<sup>pc</sup>, प्रिया Bo<sub>1</sub>Mü<sup>ac</sup> 19.2 °लिलिङ्ग ] Mü, °लिङ्गः Bo<sub>1</sub> 19.3 °परागाप° ] Mü, °परागोप° Bo1 19.3 °नासाम° ] Mü , °नसाम° Bo1 19.3 उद्धतः ] conj., उद्धतः Bo1 Mü

**Jai**: 40r6, **Jo**<sub>1</sub>: 45v7,

 $Pa_1: 75r1$ 

JaiJo1Pa1: काचित्प्रियं पयोधरेणोरसि जघान। निमित्तमाह – मुखानिलैर्लीचनतः पुष्पजं रजो व्यपोहितुमपारयन्तं किलोन्मनस्त्वादालिलिङ्ग। प्रयोधरेण वक्षुसि स्तुनेन प्रियमाजघान। निश्वा-सवातेन चक्षुषः कुसुमपरागापनयनासामर्थ्यं व्याज एतदर्थं किलशब्द आह। **उन्नत** उद्वतःª, पीवरः स्थूलः॥ 19.4

<sup>a</sup>@@ Does this word exist ?!? APTE has udvat (ud asyāsti sa udvān), thus udvān; emmend to  $\rightarrow$ uddhatah?@@

19.1 पुष्पजं] Jai Jo1, पुष्प° Pa1 19.2 °न्मन°] Jai Pa1, °न्मद° Jo1 19.4 उन्नत ... स्थूलः ] Jo1 Pa<sub>1</sub>, om. Jai

Ba: काचित् सुन्दरी स्तनेन वक्षसि प्राणेश्वरं जघान। यत उन्मना उत्कण्ठितचित्ता, उन्नताव् 19.1 **Ba**: 74v3 उद्वन्तौ **पीवरौ** स्थूलौ **स्तनौ** यस्याः सा। निमित्तमाह – **किले**ति व्याजे। निश्वासवातैश्चक्षुषः कुसुमपरागं स्फेटयितुमसमर्थम्॥

19.1 प्राणेश्वरं ] conj., प्राश्चेरं Ba 19.1 उन्नताव् ] conj., उन्मत्ताव् Ba 19.2 उद्वन्तौ ] conj., उन्यौ Ba

Jay Pa2: **काचिद**ङ्गना पयोधरेण स्तनेन प्रियं कान्तम् उरसि वक्षसि जघान। आहनने कारणमाह 19.1 **Jay**: 90r2, **Pa**<sub>2</sub>: 69r15 – किलेत्यसत्ये। मुखानिलैरु वदनमारुतैः लोचनतः लोचनात् पुष्पजं रजः कुसुमपरागं व्यपो-हितुमपनेतुमपारयन्तमसमर्थम्। किंभूता। उन्नतावुद्वन्तौ पीवरौ स्थूलौ स्तनौ यस्याः सा उन्न-तपीवरस्तनी। उन्मना उत्सुकोत्कण्ठयुक्तचित्ता। उत्सुकत्वं सुरतविषये, किलोन्मनस्त्वादालि-19.4 लिङ्ग। प्रयोधरेणोरसि प्रियं जघान। निश्वासवातेन चक्षुषः कुसुमपरागांपनयनेऽसामर्थ्यं व्याज एतदर्थं किलशब्द आह॥

19.4 °विषये ] Jay, विषयैः  $Pa_2$  19.5 पयो° ] Jay, प्रपयो  $Pa_2$ (पुष्प°१९⇐कुसुमा°), इमान्यमूनीत्यपवर्जिते शनैर्यथाभिरामं कुसुमाग्रपछवे। °पऌवे⇒ विहाय निःसारतयेव भूरुहः पदं वनश्रीर्वनितासु संदधे॥ २० ॥ 20.b यथाभिरामं ] Jo<sup>vs</sup> Pa<sup>vs</sup> Pa<sup>vs</sup>; Mallinaatha, Candrikā, Subodhā, Jonarāja, भूरुहान् यदाभिरामं Mü $^{vs-pc}$ , illeg. Pa $_1^{vs}$ Ghantāpatha 20.c भूरुह: ]  $Jo_1^{vs} M \ddot{u}^{vs} Pa_1^{vs} Pa_2^{vs}$ ; \*Prakāśa, Bo1Mü: भूरुहो विहाय वनश्रीर्वनितासु पदं संदधे। कदा। यथाभिरामं कुसुमाग्रपल्लवेऽपव- Mü: 16r20-R 20.1 र्जिते सति। कथमपवर्जिते। इमानि तथामूनि, इत्यनेन प्रकारेण। इमानि निकटस्थानि, अमू-नीति दूरस्थानि, इदं गृह्यतामेतद्रृह्यतामित्यनेन प्रकारेण्। शनैः तरुभ्यः उच्चित्य, वनिताभिर्मु-केषु तरुषु निःश्रीकेषु वनलक्ष्मीर्ललनासु पदं चके। अत्र निमित्तान्तरानुरूपोत्प्रेक्षा – निःसार-20.4 तयेव भूरुहो विहायेति। भूरुहपरित्यागे निःसारता हेत्वन्तरम्। सारो गुणोत्कर्षयोगः॥ <sup>a</sup>@@ or śanaiḥtarubhyaḥ @@ 20.1 यथा° ] Bo1, यदा° Mü 20.2-3 इमानि निकटस्थानि ... इत्यनेनप्रकारेण ] Mü, om. Bo1 20.4 निः°] Bo1, नि° Mü **Jai**: 40r8, **Jo**<sub>1</sub>: 45v9, Jai Jo1 Pa1: भूरुहो वृक्षान् विहाय वनश्रीर्वनितासु पदं संदधे। कदा। यथाभिरामं कुसुमाग्रपल्ल- Pa1: 75r4 20.1 वेऽपवर्जिते सति। कथमपवर्जिते। इमानि तथामूनि, इत्यनेन प्रकारेण। इमानीति निकटस्थानि, अमूनीति दूरस्थानि, देशे यत्पुष्पं पल्लवाग्रं च रमणीयं तस्मिन्निदं गृह्यतामेतद्भह्यतामित्यनेन प्र-कारेण। शनैः तरुभ्य उचित्य, वनिताभिर्मुक्तेषु तरुषु निःश्रीकेषु वनलक्ष्मीर्ललनासु पदं च-20.4 के। अत्र निमित्तान्तरानुरूपोत्प्रेक्षा – निःसारतयेव भूरुहो विहायेति। भूरुहपरित्यागे निःसा-रता हेत्वन्तरम्। सारो गुणोत्कर्षयोगः॥

20.1 वृक्षान् ] Jai, om. Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub> 20.1 **यथा**° ] conj., यदा° Jai Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub> 20.4 निः° ] Jai Jo<sub>1</sub>, नि° Pa<sub>1</sub> 20.5 °पोत्प्रेक्षा ] Jo<sub>1</sub>, °पौत्प्रेक्षा Jai, °पौक्षा Pa<sub>1</sub>

<sup>a</sup>@@ or śanaiḥtarubhyaḥ @@

20.1 Ba: वनलक्ष्मीर्वृक्षान्हित्वा वनितासु स्थानं संदधे। उत्प्रे°[क्ष्यते][!] – निःसारतयेव। भूरुहप- Ba: 74v3 रित्यागे निःसारता हेतुः। सारो गुणोत्कर्षयोगः। अभिरामस्यानतिक्रमेण<sup>a</sup> यथाभिरामम्। कु-

### सुमाग्रपलव इदं गृह्यताम् इति प्रकारेण गृहीते सति॥

310

<sup>a</sup>Cf. Kāśikā ad 2,1.6 : yogyatā vīpsā padārthānativrttih sādrsyam ca iti yathārthāh/

20.2 निः°] conj., प्रति° Ba 20.2 °सारता] conj., °सारतो Ba 20.2 गुणोत्कर्षयोगः] conj., गयो-त्कर्षयोणः Ba 20.3 प्रकारेण] conj., प्रकर्षण° Ba

Jay: 60r8, Pa2: 68v5 Pa2: भूरुहो वृक्षान् विहाय परित्यज्य वनश्रीर् वनलक्ष्मीर् वनितासु ललनासु पदं स्थानं सं- 20.1 दघे चके। कदा। यथाभिरामं कुसुमाग्रपछवेऽपवर्जिते सति शनैः शनैः। कथमपवर्जिते। इ-मानि तथामूनि, इत्यनेन प्रकारेण। इमानीति निकटस्थानि, अमूनीति दूरस्थानि, देशे यत्यत्प-ष्यं पछवाग्रं च रमणीयं तदिदं गृह्यतामेतद्भृह्यतामित्यनेन प्रकारेण। शनैः तरुभ्य उचित्य, व- 20.4 निताभिर्मुक्तेषु तरुषु निःश्रीकेषु वनलक्ष्मीर्ललनासु पदं चके। अत्र निमित्तान्तरानुरूपोत्प्रेक्षा – निःसारतयेव भूरुहो विहायेति। भूरुहपरित्यागे निःसारताहेतुत्वम्, सारो गुणोत्कर्षयोगः॥

20.2 रानैः रानैः ] conj., रानैः २ Pa2, रानैः - Jay 20.4 तरुभ्य ] conj., - - - Jay Pa2 20.6 गुणो° ] conj., °मुक्तो Pa2

<sup></sup>}°पीवरस्तनः, ⇔°पऌवः

प्रवालभङ्गारुणपाणिपल्लवः परागपाण्डूकृतपीवरस्तनः। महीभृतः पुष्पसुगन्धिराददे वपुर्गुणोच्छायमिवाङ्गनाजनः॥ <sup>a</sup> २१ ॥

**21.c** महीभृतः ] Jo<sup>vs</sup><sub>1</sub> Mü<sup>vs</sup> Pa<sup>vs</sup><sub>1</sub> Pa<sup>vs</sup><sub>2</sub>: \*Prakāśa,Ghaṇṭāpatha, Vidyāmādhavīyā, PradīpikāJonarāja, Subodhā(?), महीरुह: Candrikā,(Viajayagaṇa°), Durghaṭa(?)

**o**<sub>1</sub>: 30v14, **Mü**: 16r8-L

Bo1Mü: अङ्गनाजनो महीभृतो वपुर्गुणोच्छायमिवाददे। कीद्दक्। प्रवालभङ्गात् किसलयच्छे- 21.1 दात् तद्रसेनारुणाः पाणिपल्लवा यस्य स तूथा। तथा परागेण पुष्परजसा पाण्डूकृतौ पीवरुस्तनौ यस्य स तथा। पुष्पैः सुष्ठु गन्धो यस्य स पुष्पसुगन्धिः॥

**Jai**: 41r11, **Jo**<sub>1</sub>: 45v14,

Pa1: 75r10 JaiJo1Pa1: अङ्गनाजनो महीभृतः वपुर्गुणोच्छायमिवाददे। कीदक्। प्रवालभङ्गात्किसलयच्छेदा- 21.1 त्तद्रसेनारुणाः पाणिपल्लवा यस्य स् प्रवालभङ्गारुणपाणिपल्लवः। परागेण पुष्परजसा पाण्डू-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>*a*</sup>@@ Apart from other reasons, the change to *mahīruhaḥ* may have been caused by its "collocation-ability" @@

<sup>21.1 °</sup>भङ्गात्] Bo1, °भङ्गा Mü 21.2 तथा तथा] Mü, om. Bo1 21.2 परागेण] Mü, पुष्परागेण Bo1 21.2 पीवर°] Mü, पीवरौ Bo1 21.3 °सुगन्धिः] Mü, °गन्धिः Bo1

कृतौ पाण्डुरत्वमापादितौ <u>स्थूलौ</u> स्तनौ यस्य स परागपाण्डूकृतपीवरस्तनः। पुष्पैः सुष्टु गन्धो
21.4 यस्य स पुष्पसुगन्धिः। महीभृद्विहरणादेवंविधसंपन्नो<sup>a</sup> यः सुन्दरीसार्थः स बुद्धिपूर्वमिव पर्वता-द्वपुषि शरीरे गुणप्रकर्षं जग्राह, ते च गुणाः पाणिपल्लवादिष्वरुणिमादयः। पुष्पैः शोभनगन्ध-स्य प्रागवस्थानेऽन्यादृशस्य संपादनाद्गन्ध आरम्भक एवेति भवति गन्ध एकान्तः।\*<sup>b</sup> एकान्त्य21.7 हणेन्\* वा गुणस्य ग्रहणं कर्तव्यं न द्रव्यस्य्\* इत्युक्तम, तेन \*गन्धस्येदुत्पूति-\* इत्यादिना समा-सान्तः॥

@@See the use of the word  $\bar{a}rambhaka$ - in the Vrtti on KāAlSū 4,3.33 (on utprekṣāvayavaḥ) : avayavaśabdo hyārambhakaṃ lakṣayati. @@

21.5-6 पुष्पैः ... एवेति] Cf. Durghatavrtti 134: 'महीरुहः पुष्पसुगन्धिरादद' इति भारवीयव्याख्यायामुक्तं प्रागवस्थातोऽन्यदीयगन्धस्य सम्पादनाद्गन्धः प्रारम्भक एवेति भवत्येकान्तग्रहणं गन्धविशेषणम्।

21.6-7 एकान्तग्रहणेन ] Cf. Vt I ad 5,4.135: गनधस्येत्त्वे तदेकान्तग्रहणम्।

21.7 एकान्तग्रहणेन वा गुणस्य ग्रहणं कर्तव्यं न द्रव्यस्य ] Cf. Nyāsa ad Kāśikā ad Aṣṭādhyāyī 5,4.135: तत्र गुणवचनस्येदं ग्रहणम्, न द्रव्यवचनस्य।

21.7 गन्धस्येदु°...] Astādhyāyī 5,4.135: गन्धस्येदुत्पूतिसुसुरभिभ्यः

 $\overline{21.2 \text{ K}}$ ] Jai Jo<sub>1</sub>, om. Pa<sub>1</sub> 21.2 प्रवालभङ्गारुणपाणिपछवः ] Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>, om. Jai 21.6 प्रागवस्थानेऽन्यादृशस्य ] Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>, प्रागवस्थानेऽन्यादृशस्य प्रागवस्थानेऽन्यादृशस्य Jai 21.6-7 °ग्रहणेन ] conj., °ग्रहणे Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub> 21.7 कर्तव्यं न द्रव्यस्य ] conj. SLP, †न कर्तुः सेव्यस† Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub> 21.7 गन्धस्येदुत्पूति ] conj., गन्धस्य दूत्प्री Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub> 21.6-8 भवति गन्ध ... इत्यादिना समासान्तः ] Jo<sub>1</sub> Pa<sub>1</sub>, om. Jai

21.1 Ba: सुरसुन्दरीसार्थः पर्वताच्छरीरं गुणाधिक्यमिव जग्राह। वपुर्गुणानां पाणिपल्लवादिष्वरुण- Ba: 75r2 त्वादीनां विवृद्धिमाददे। किसलयच्छेदनात्तद्रसेनारुणाः पाणिपल्लवा यस्य सः, परागेण पुष्पज-रजसा पाण्डुतामापादितौ पीवरौ स्थूलौ स्तनौ यस्य सः, पुष्पैः सुष्टु गन्धो यस्य सः॥

21.1 °सार्थः ] conj., सामर्थः Ba 21.2 विवृधिम् ] conj., ववद्धिम् Ba 21.3 गन्धो ] conj., गन्धि Ba

21.1 Jay Pa2: अङ्गनाजनो देवाङ्गनावर्गों महीभृतो गिरेर् वपुर्गुणोच्छायमिव तनुगुणप्रकर्षमिवाददे Jay: 90v1, Pa2: 68v11 जग्राह। कीटक्। प्रवालभङ्गात्किसलयच्छेदात्तद्रसेनारुणाः पाणिपल्लवा यस्य सः। परागेण पु-

a?!?  $\Rightarrow$  evamvidhah sampannah ? @@

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup>@@avasthāto?!?@@ Because the flowers establish a [particular type of] good smell that was different (i.e. good in a different way) in the previous state, the smell [added by the flowers] is certainly an  $\bar{a}$ rambhaka here and thus the smell also becomes a part of the whole ( $\bar{a}$ rambhaka — is that what kapāla- is to a ghața-, i.e. its originator and automatically also its constituent.)

<sup>&</sup>lt;u>Durghata's reading</u>: Because [the flowers] establish smell different from the one [that existed] in the previous state, [their] smell is certainly an *ārambhaka* here and thus the smell can be specified as referring to a part of the whole.

॥कुलकम्॥

21.4

21.7

25.d <sup>°विलोचनानि</sup>] Jay<sup>vs</sup> Mü<sup>vs</sup> Pa<sup>vs</sup>, <sup>°</sup>सरोरुहानि Jo<sup>vs</sup> Pa<sup>vs</sup> विनिर्यतीनां परिखेदमन्थरं सुराङ्गनानामनुसानुवर्त्मनः। सविस्मयं रूपयतो नभश्चरान्विवेश तत्पूर्वमिवेक्षणादरः॥ २६ ॥

समानकान्तीनि तुषारभूषणैः सरोरुहैरस्फुटपत्त्वपङ्किभिः। चितानि घर्माम्बुकणैः समन्ततो मुखान्यनुत्फुल्लविलोचनानि च॥ २५ ॥

समुच्छ्वसत्पङ्कजकोशकोमलैरुपाहितश्रीण्युपनीवि नाभिभिः। दधन्ति मध्येषु वलीविभङ्गिषु स्तनातिभारादुद्राणि नम्रताम्॥ २४ ॥

22.a वारण°] Jay" Jo<sup>rs</sup> Mü<sup>vs</sup> Pa<sup>vs</sup>, om. Pa<sup>vs</sup> विसारिकाञ्चीमणिररिमलब्धया मनोहरोच्छ्रायनितम्बशोभया। स्थितानि जित्वा नवसैकतद्युतिं श्रमातिरिक्तैर्जघनानि गौरवैः॥ २३ ॥

वरोरुभिर्वारणहस्तपीवरैश्चिराय खिन्नान्नवपछवश्रियः। समेऽपि यातुं चरणाननीश्वरान्मदादिव प्रस्खलतः पदे पदे॥ २२ ॥

21.5 °गन्धस्य ] conj., °गन्धनस्य Jay Pa $_2$  21.7 गन्धस्येदुत्पूति ] conj., गन्धस्येदूप्री Jay Pa $_2$ 

ष्परजसा पाण्डूकृतौ पाण्डुरत्वमासादितौ पीवरौ स्थूलौ स्तनौ यस्य सः। पुष्पैः सुष्ठू शोभनो ग-

<sup>21.7</sup> गन्धस्येद्°...] Astādhyāyī 5,4.135: गन्धस्येदुत्यूतिसुसुरभिभ्यः

<sup>21.6-7</sup> गन्ध एकान्तः ...] Cf. Vt I ad 5,4.135: गनधस्येत्त्वे तदेकान्तग्रहणम्। 21.6-7 गन्ध एकान्तः ...] Cf. Pradīpā (Kaiyaṭa) ad MBhāṣ ad Vt I:5,4.135: रूपादिसमुदायात्मकस्य द्रव्य-स्य गन्धलक्षणो गुण एकान्तो भवति

न्धो यस्य स पुष्पसुगन्धिः। महीभृद्विहरणादेवंविधः संपन्नो यः सुन्दरीजनः सबुद्धिपूर्वमिव प-वताद्वपुषि गुणप्रकर्षं जग्राह, ते च गुणाः पाणिपल्लवादिष्वरुणिमादयः। शोभनगन्धस्य प्रागव-स्थातोऽन्यादशस्य संपादनाद्गन्ध आरंभक(?) एवेति भवति गन्ध एकान्तः। एकान्तग्रहणेन वा गुणस्य ग्रहणं\*,†\*न क - - - - \*†क्तं, तेन \*गन्धस्येदुत्पूति्-\* इत्यादिना समासान्तः॥

- 26.1 Bo1Mü: (८.२६): नमश्चरान् ईक्षणादरस्तत्पूर्वमिव विवेश। किं कुर्वतः। सुराङ्गनानाम् अमून- Bo1: 31r1, Mü: 16r16-L मूनवयवान् रूपयतः सतः। किं कुर्वाणानाम्। अनुसानुवर्त्मनः परिखेदमन्थरं विनिर्यतीनाम्। सानौ यः पन्थास्तुतः, श्रममन्दपदम्। विनिर्यतीनामप्सरसां चरणादीनवयवांस्तत्प्रथममिव स-
- 26.4 विस्मयं पश्यतो गन्धर्वान्द्र्शनादरो विवेशेत्यर्थः॥ (८.२२): वारणहस्तपीवराः <u>शोभावन्तो</u> य ऊरवस् तैः करणभूतैः, चिरकालं खिन्नान्, यतो नवपछवश्रियः, अत एव समेऽपि पीडया यातु-मनीश्वरानशक्तान्, अत एव पदे पदे प्रतिपथं <u>परि</u>स्खलतो गुप्यतो मदादिव यथा मत्ताः सविलासं
- 26.7
   स्रवलन्ति तथेत्यर्थः। एवंविधांश्चरणान् रूपयतः॥ (८.२३): तथा जघनानि रूपयतः। कीद्द 

   शानि। विसारिभिः काञ्चीमणिरहिमभिः लब्धा प्राप्ता संगता<sup>a</sup> या, मनोहरोच्छ्रयो यस्य नितम्बस्य

   शोभा तया मनो°[!]<sup>b</sup> करणभूतया। नवस्य सैकतस्य द्युतिं शोभां जित्वा स्थितानि। नवग्रहणं

   26.10
   सौकुमार्यातिशयप्रदर्शनार्थम्। श्रमेणातिरिक्तान्यधिकीकृतानि यानि गौरवाणि तैरुपलक्षितानि।

   26.10
   सौकुमार्यातिशयप्रदर्शनार्थम्। श्रमेणातिरिक्तान्यधिकीकृतानि यानि गौरवाणि तैरुपलक्षितानि।

   26.10
   सोकुमार्यातिशयप्रदर्शनार्थम्। श्रमेणातिरिक्तान्यधिकीकृतानि यानि गौरवाणि तैरुपलक्षितानि।
- विकसत पद्भजं कमलं यस्य यः कोश उदरं तेन कोमलास तादद्यौर्नाभिभिरुपाहितश्रीण्येवंभूतैर्नाभिभिर्नीवि<u>सिमीपे</u> 36.13 जनितशोभानि। तथा वलीविभङ्गिषु वलितरंगवत्सु मध्येषु स्तनानां संबन्धिनोऽतिभारान् नम्रतां नामितत्वं दधन्ति धारयन्ति। वलीविभङ्गित्वान्नम्रता विभागे दधतीत्यर्थः?!? ॥ (८.२५): तथा मुखानि रूपयतः। कीदृशानि। धर्माम्बुकणैः समन्ततश्चितानि। श्रमवशाद् अनुत्-स्फुरत्फुल्ल-26.16 विलोचनानि यतः, स्वेदोदबिन्दुसंदोहव्याप्तानि मुकुलितानि नयनानि च। अत एव तुषारभूष-णैरप्रकाशपत्त्तसंहतिभिः पद्मैः समानकान्तीनि। चः समुच्चये॥ कुलकम्॥

26.1 °रान्] conj., °रेण Bo<sub>1</sub>, °राणाम् Mü 26.1 ईक्षणा°] Mü, विक्ष्यमाणा° Bo<sub>1</sub> 26.1 कुर्वतः] Mü, कुर्वन् Bo<sub>1</sub> 26.1-2 अमूनमून्] Mü, अमून् न् Bo<sub>1</sub> 26.2 °सानु°] Bo<sub>1</sub>Mü<sup>pc</sup>, om. Mü<sup>ac</sup> 26.3 °न्थास्त°] conj., °न्था त° Bo<sub>1</sub>Mü 26.3 °नवयवां°] conj., °नेववयं° Bo<sub>1</sub>, नावयवां Mü 26.4

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>*a*</sup>@@ As compared to  $pr\bar{a}pt\bar{a}$ ,  $samgat\bar{a}$  gives here an additional meaning, in as much as it specifies the value of the instrumental in the analysis of the compound as *sahayoge trtīya*: *raśmibhih saha prāptā yā śobhā sā*. On this basis the interpolation in **Jo**<sub>1</sub> **Pa**<sub>1</sub> gives an alternative interpretation to the very same analytical form.@@

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>*b*</sup>@@!!! kuṇḍala missing from **Bo**<sub>1</sub>@@

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>*c*</sup>@@ This passage repeated in 3 recensions (apart from **Ba**) appears heavily corrupt. The logical connection seems to be not *valīvibhangitvam*  $\Rightarrow$  *namratā*, but, rather, the other way around : *namratā* (*stanātibhāratvāt*)  $\Rightarrow$  *valīvibhangitvam* 

#### APPENDIX A. TEXTUAL EXAMPLES. LAGHUṬĪKĀ BY PRAKĀŚAVARṢA ON SELECTED VERSES OF KĀ 8.

°र्शनादरो ] Mü, र्शय Bo<sub>1</sub> 26.4 वारण° ] Bo<sub>1</sub>, वारुण° Mü 26.6 अनीश्वरानशक्तान् ] Mü, ईश्व-रानवकाशान् Bo<sub>1</sub> 26.6 पदे पदे ] conj., पदे र Bo<sub>1</sub>Mü 26.6 प्रतिपथं ] conj., प्रथमं Bo<sub>1</sub>Mü 26.7 जघनानि ] Mü, जघनः वि° Bo<sub>1</sub> 26.8 °संगता ] Mü, °त्तातया Bo<sub>1</sub> 26.9 शोभा ] Mü, शोभते Bo<sub>1</sub> 26.9 तया ] Mü, या Bo<sub>1</sub> 26.9 द्युतिं ] conj., द्युतिः Bo<sub>1</sub>, om. Mü 26.11 समुच्छ्वसद् ] Mü, समु-च्छ्वायसद् Bo<sub>1</sub> 26.12 पङ्कजं कमलं ] Mü, यत्कमलं पङ्कजं तस्य Bo<sub>1</sub> 26.12 तादृशैर्नाभिभिर् ] Mü, ता-भिर् Bo<sub>1</sub> 26.13 ऽतिभारान् ] conj., ऽतिभारो Bo<sub>1</sub>, ऽतिभारो Sतिभारो Mü 26.14 नामि° ] conj., नाम° Bo<sub>1</sub>Mü 26.15 समन्ततश्चितानि ] Mü, समन्ततिचिवानि Bo<sub>1</sub> 26.15 अनुत्° ] conj., अनु° Bo<sub>1</sub>Mü 26.16 च ] Mü, om. Bo<sub>1</sub>

**Jai**: 41r15, **Jo**<sub>1</sub>: 46r3,

JaiJo1Pa1: (८.२६): नभश्चरानीक्षणाद्रस्तत्पूर्वमिव विवेश। किं कुर्वतः। सुराङ्गनानाममून- $Pa_1: 75v5$ 26.1 मूनवयवान् रूपयतः पश्यतः सतः। किं कुर्वाणानाम्। अनुसानुवर्त्मनः परिखेदमन्थरं वि-निर्यतीनाम्, सानौ यः पन्थास्तृतः श्रममन्द्पदं विनिर्गच्छन्तीनाम्, अप्सरसां चरणादीनवय-वांस्तत्प्रथममिव सविस्मयं पर्य्यतो गन्धर्वान्दुर्शनादुरो विवेश॥ (८.२२): वारणहस्तपीवराः 26.4 शोभावन्तो य ऊरवस् तैः करणभूतैः, चिरकालं खिन्नान्। कथमुरुभिरेव खिन्नान्। यतो न-वपल्लवश्रियः, अत एव समेऽपि पीडया यातुमनीश्वरानशक्तान, अत एव च पदे पदे प्रतिपथं परिस्खलतो गुप्यतो मदादिव प्रस्तुलतः। यथा मत्ताः सविलासं स्खलन्ति तथेत्यर्थः । एवंवि-26.7 धांश्वरणान् रूपयतः ॥ (८.२३): तथा जघनानि रूपयतः। कीदृशानि। विसारिभिः काञ्चीमणि-रशिमभिः लब्धा प्राप्ता संगता या, मनोहरोच्छ्रयो यस्य नितम्बस्य शोभा तया मनोहरोच्छ्रयनि-तम्बशोभया करणभूतया। नवस्य सैकतस्य शोभां जित्वा स्थितानि। नवग्रहणं सौकुमार्यातिश-26.10 यप्रदर्शनार्थम्। अमेणातिरिक्तान्यधिकीकृतानि यानि गौरवाणि तैरुपलक्षितानि। अमेण हाङ्गानि गुरुतरीभवन्ति । शोभाप्राप्तौ रशिमभिरिति करणे वा तृतीया!!! ॥ (८.२४): तथोदराणि रूप-यतः। समुच्छ्रसत्पङ्कजकोशकोमलैः, समुच्छ्रसदु विकसदु यत् पङ्कजं कमलं तस्य यः कोश उ-26.13 दरं तेन कोमलास् तादद्यैर्नाभिभिरुपनीव्युपाहितश्रीणि, एवंभूतैर् नाभिभिर् नीवीसमीपे जनित-शोभानि। तथा वलीविभङ्गिषु वलितरंगवत्सु मध्येषु स्तनानां संबन्धिनोऽतिभारान् नम्रतां नम-तत्वं दधन्ति धारयन्ति। वलीविभङ्गित्वान्नम्रता विभाङ्गैर्द्धतीत्यर्थः?!?। दधन्तीति \*वा नपुंस-26.16 कस्यः इति नुमागमः॥ (८.२५): तथा मुखानि रूपयतः। घर्माम्बुकणैः समन्ततश्चितानि। श्र-मवशाद् अनुत्-रस्फुरत्फुल्लविलोचनानि यतः, स्वेदोदबिन्दुसंदोहव्याप्तानि मुकुलितनयनानि च। अत एव तुषारभूषणेरप्रकाशपत्तसंहतिभिः पद्मैः समानकान्तीनि। तुषारोऽवश्याये। एवंभूतान-26.19 वयवान्बहुशो दृष्टपूर्वानपि तदानीं प्रथममिव कुतूहलेन पश्यतां दर्शनरस उतपादि। रूपयतः प-र्यालोचयतो वा?!?। चः समुच्चये, मुखानि रूप्यमाणमध्ये प्रक्षिपति॥

314

 $<sup>{}^</sup>a@@$ !!! This \*interpolation gives an alternative interpretation of the value of the Instrumental case of

the word *raśmibhi*h in the vigraha given above : *visāribhi*h *kāñcīmaņiraśmibhi*h *prāptā* [śobhā]. By force of *saņgatā* the sense stated first was, perhaps, smth. like : *raśmibhi*h *saha prāptā yā śobhā sā*, whereas the alternative may go smth. like : *raśmibhi*h *karaņabhūtai*h *prāptā yā śobhā sā*. @@interpolation !!!@@ @@

26.16-17 वा नपुंसकस्य ] Astadhyāyī 7,1.79: वा नपुंसकस्य

26.3 °न्थास्त°]  $Jo_1Pa_1$ , °न्था त° Jai 26.6 पदे पदे ]  $Jo_1Pa_1$ , पदे र Jai 26.6 प्रतिपथं ] conj., प्रथमं Jai Jo\_1 Pa\_1 26.7 °स्खलतो ] Jai Jo\_1, °स्खलितो Pa\_1 26.11 अमेण ] Jai Jo\_1, अमेण अमेण Pa\_1 26.12 शोभाप्राप्तौ ...तृतीया ] Jo\_1Pa\_1, om. Jai 26.14 °पाहित° ] conj., °पहित° Jai Jo\_1Pa\_1 26.14 नाभिभिर् ] Jo\_1Pa\_1, om. Jai 26.15 Sतिभारान् ] conj., Sतिभारो Jai Jo\_1Pa\_1 26.15 नम्रतां ] conj., नम्रता Jai Jo\_1Pa\_1 26.15 – 16 नमतत्वं ] Jai, नामतत्वं Jo\_1Pa\_1 26.16 दधन्तीति ] conj., दधतीति Jai Pa\_1 26.17 नुमा° ] conj., नुरा° Jo\_1Pa\_1 26.16–17 दधतीति वा ... नुमागमः ] Jo\_1Pa\_1, om. Jai 26.18 अनुत्° ] conj., अनु° Jai Jo\_1Pa\_1 26.21 चः समुच्चये ... प्रक्षिपति ] Jo\_1Pa\_1, om. Jai

- 26.1
   Ba: ईक्षणादरो दर्शनादरो गन्धर्वान्तत्प्रथममिव विवेश। देवाङ्गनानां साश्चर्यं यथा भवत्येतान्पदा-र्थानमूनमूनवयवान् पश्चतो दुर्शयतः। किंलक्षणान्गन्धर्वान्। चरनान् रूपयतः। वरोरोदेशैश् चिरकालं ये ++े+aङ्गनान्। वारणस्य गजस्य यो हस्तः शुण्डादण्डस् तद्वत् पीवरैः स्थूलैः,

   26.4
   निवपछवश्रियः, नवग्रहणं सौकुमार्यातिशयप्रतिपादनार्थम्। समेऽपि मार्गे गन्तुमसमर्थान, खि-न्नवपछवश्रियः, नवग्रहणं सौकुमार्यातिशयप्रतिपादनार्थम्। समेऽपि मार्गे विन्रूपयतः। नवपुलिनकान्तिं जित्वा स्थितानि, नवग्रहणेन सौकुमार्यातिशयोक्तिः। गौरवैरुपलक्षितानि। श्र 

   26.7
   मेणाधिकीकृतैः, श्रमेण ह्यङ्गानि गुरुतरानि भवन्ति। कया। मनोहरोन्नतकटितटशोभया वि-सारिभिः काझिमणिरश्मिभिर् लब्धा या प्राप्ता तया॥ (८.२४): उदराणि निरूपयतः। नीविसमीपे नाभिसमीप उपजनिता शोभा यैः। विकसत्कमलं तस्य कोश उदरं तद्वत्-कोमल्लैस् तत्सदशैः,

   26.10
   स्तनातिभारान्मघ्य आनतत्वं धारयन्ति। त्रिवलितरंगवत्सु <u>त्रिवलियुक्तेषु</u>॥ (८.२५): वदनानि
- निरूपयतः। कमलतुल्यद्युतीनि। **तुषारो**ऽवर्श्यायजलबिन्दुः। अप्रकाशपत्रसंहतिभिः। समन्तात्स्वेदोदबिन्दुसंदोहव्याप्तानि श्रमवशान्मुकुलितनेत्राणि॥ (८.२६):!!! दर्शनादरो गन्धर्वान्तत्प्रथममिव विवेश देवाङ्गनानाम-26.13 मूनमूनवयवान् पश्यतः।!!! सानुसमीपे मार्गा+नो यः पन्थास् तस्माच् छमेण मन्थरं विनिर्गच्छतीनाम्॥
  - पञ्चभिः कुलकं ॥

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>*a*</sup>@@ *praskhalataḥ* missing ?! *ityarthaḥ* at the end of the next sentence suggests that it is a secondary explanation and not a gloss (i.e. not smth. like **madād iva** = yathā mattāḥ savilāsaṃ skhalanti tathā)@@

APPENDIX A. TEXTUAL EXAMPLES. LAGHUTĪKĀ BY PRAKĀŚAVARSA ON SELECTED VERSES OF KĀ 8.

26.6-7 श्रमेणा°] conj., समेना Ba 26.7 °कटितट°] conj., तटीकीटीतट Ba 26.8 लब्या] conj., 26.10 °वलि° ] conj., °वल° Ba 26.10-11 वदनानि नि° ] conj., वददानि Ba लंदा Ba 26.11 °द्युतीनि ] conj., द्युतीनीनि Ba 26.11 °पत्र° ] conj., °संपन्न° Ba 26.13 वयवान् ] conj., पथवान् Ba

316

Jay Pa2: (८.२६): ईक्षणादरोऽवलोकनप्रयलो नभश्चरान्तत्पूर्वमिव विवेश। किं कुर्वतः। सुराङ्ग-**Jay**: 90v13, **Pa**<sub>2</sub>: 69r7 26.1 नानामेतानवयवान् रूपयतः पश्यतः, अथवा पर्यालोचयततः, तत्प्रथममिव। किं कुर्वाणानाम्। अनुसानुवर्त्मनः परिखेदमन्थरं विनिर्यतीनाम्, सानौ यत्वर्त्म पन्थास्तरमादन्वनुसानुवर्त्मनः, परिश्रमेण मन्दं मन्दं निर्गच्छन्तीनाम्। अप्सरसां चरणादीनवयवांस्तत्प्रथममिव सविस्मयं प-26.4 **इयतो गन्धर्वान्दुर्शनाद्रो विवेश ॥ (८.२२): वारणहस्तवत् पीवराः** शोभावन्तो य ऊरवस् तैः करणभूतैः, चिरकालं खिन्नान्, यतो नवपल्लवश्रियः, अत एव समेऽप्यविषमेऽपि पथि यातुम-नीश्वरानशक्तान, अत एव च पदे पदे परिस्खलतो गुप्यतो क्रमेण संस्थुलान, मदादिव मदभावा-26.7 दिव। यथा मत्ताः पदेन सविलासं स्खलन्ति तथेत्यर्थः। एवंविधांश्चरणान् रूपयतः॥ (८.२३): तथा जघनानि रूपयतः। किंभूतानि जघनानि। नवसैकतद्युतिं नवपुलिनशोभामभिभूय स्थि-तानि। कया। विसारिभिः काञ्चीमणिरहिमभिः लब्धा प्राप्ता विसारिकाञ्चिमणिरहिमलब्धा तया। 26.10 कया। मनोहरोच्छ्रयनितम्बशोभया। मनोहरोच्छ्रयस्य नितम्बस्य शोभा मनोहरोच्छ्रयनित-म्बशोभा तया करणभूतया। आद्यं नितम्बशोभाविशेषणं । नवग्रहणं सौकुमार्यातिशयप्रदर्शना-र्थम्। अमेणातिरिक्तान्यधिकीकृतानि तैः अमातिरिक्तेर्गोरवैः, गुरुत्वेनोपलक्षितानि, जघनविशे-26.13 षणम्। अमे[ण ह्यङ्गा]नि गुरुतरीभवन्ति॥ (८.२४): तथोदराणि रूपयतः। समुच्छ्वसदु विकसत् पङ्कजं कमलं तस्य यत् कोशम्!? उद्रं तेन कोमलं समुच्छ्वसत्पङ्कजकोशकोमलं तैः समुच्छ्वस-त्पङ्कजकोशकोमलैर्नाभिभिरुपनीवि नीवीसमीप उपाहितश्रीणि जनितशोभानि। एवंभूतैर्नाभिभिर्नीवीसमीपे जुनित्रोभानि। तथा वलीविभङ्गिषु वलितरंगवत्सु मध्येषु मध्यप्रदेशेषु स्तनानां संबन्धेनातिभारेण नम्रतामानतत्वं दधन्ति धारयन्ति। स्तनातिभारान्नम्रतां दधन्त्युदरविशेषणं। वलिविभङ्गत्वाद्वि-भागे नम्रतां दुधतीत्यर्थः (?)। दुधन्तीति वा नपुंसके\* नकारस्य न लोपः ॥ (८.२५): तथा मु- 26.19 खानि रूपयतः। धर्माम्बुकणैः समन्ततश्चितानि व्याप्तान्यनुत्फुल्लविलोचनानि श्रमवशाद्विकसितनेत्राणि स्वेदोदबिन्दुसंदोहव्याप्तानि मुकुलितनयनानि। अत एवास्फूटपत्रपङ्किभिस्तुषारभूषणैः सरोरु-हैः पद्मैः समानकान्तीनि, अप्रकाशपत्रसंहतिभिः। तुषारोऽवश्यायजलम्॥ एवंविधानवयवा-26.22 न्बहुशो दृष्टपूर्वानपि तदानीं प्रथममिव कुतूहलेन पश्यतां दर्शनरस उदपादि। रूपयतः पर्यालोचयतो वा। चः समुच्चये मुखानि रूप्यमाणमध्ये प्रक्षिपति॥ कुलकस्य युक्तं व्याख्यनम्॥ ?!?

26.25

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup>@@!!! A very good example of perhaps a marginal note !!! See all the remarks on viśeṣaṇam-thisand-that in the following comm.@@

26.19 वा नपुंसके ] Cf. Astadhyāyī 7,1.79: वा नपुंसकस्य

26.3 °न्थास्त°] conj., °न्था त° Jay Pa<sub>2</sub> 26.4 मन्दं मन्दं ] conj., मन्दं: Jay, मन्दं Pa<sub>2</sub> 26.7 कमेण ] conj., कमेरवि° Jai, कमेर Pa<sub>2</sub> 26.8 सविलासं ] conj., सविलासं Jay Pa<sub>2</sub> 26.10 कया ] conj., किया Jay Pa<sub>2</sub> 26.12 नितम्बशोभाविशेषणं ] Jay Pa<sub>2</sub><sup>ac</sup>, विशेषणम् Pa<sub>2</sub><sup>pc</sup> नितम्बशोभा - cancelled (?) 26.14 °ण ह्यङ्गा° ] conj., --- Jay Pa<sub>2</sub> 26.14 गुरु° ] conj., अरु° Jay Pa<sub>2</sub> 26.21 मुकुलित° ] Pa<sub>2</sub>, मुकुलित° Jay 26.21 स्फूट° ] Pa<sub>2</sub><sup>pc</sup>, स्फुर° Jay Pa<sub>2</sub><sup>ac</sup>

# Bibliography

- Abhyankar, Kashinath Vasudeva and Shukla, Jaydev Mohanlal (1986). A dictionary of Sanskrit grammar. Gaekwad's Oriental Series. Oriental Institute, Baroda, third edition (reprint of the second revised edition) edn.
- Adriaensen, Rob, Bakker, Hans T., and Isaacson, Harunaga (eds.) (1998). The Skandapurāṇa: critically edited with Prolegomena and English synopsis, vol. I. Egbert Forsten, Groningen.
- Agrawal, Madan Mohan (2005). Rasārņavālaņkāra of Prakāśavarṣa. Edited with Hindi Commetnary, Introduction, Preface and Indices. The Vrajajiana Pracyabharati Granthamala. Chaukhamba Sanskrit Pratisthan, Delhi.
- Aufrecht, Theodor (1859). Ujjvaladatta's commentary on the Uṇādisūtras : edited from a manuscript in the Library of the East India House. Marcus, Bonn.
- (1962). Catalogus Catalogorum. An Alphabetical Register of Sanskrit Works and Authors, vol. 3.
   Franz Steiner Verlag GmbH, Wiesbaden.
- Bahurā, Gopāla-Nārāyaņa N. (ed.) (1968). Mahākāvi-Bāņabhaţţa-viracitam Caņdīśatakam, Medapāţeśvara-mahārāṇa-Kumbhakarṇa-praṇītayā, ajñātakartṛkrtayā ţīkayā ca saṃvalitam. Rājasthāna Purātana Granthamālā. Rajasthan Oriental Research Institute, Jodhpur.
- Balbir, Nalini, Sheth, Kanhaiyalal V., Sheth, Kalpana K., and Tripathi, Chandrabhal Bh. (2006). Catalogue of the Jain manuscripts of the British Library : including the holdings of the British Museum and the Victoria & Albert Museum, vol. 1. British Library & Institute of Jainology, London [u.a.
- Balogh, Dániel (2013). Tracking a Devil in a Textual Maze. Citations from the Mudrārākṣasa in Anthologies of Sanskrit Poetry. Acta Orientalia Academiae Scientiarum, vol. 66(3), pp. 247–265.
- Banerji, Sures Chandra (ed.) (1965). Sadukti-Karņāmṛta of Śrīdharadāsa. Firma K. L. Mukhopadhyay, Calcutta.
- Bansat-Boudon, Lyne and Tripathi, Kamalesha Datta (2011). An introduction to Tantric philosophy : the Paramārthasāra of Abhinavagupta with the commentary of Yogarāja. Routledge, London.

- Bendall, Cecil (1902). Catalogue of the Sanskrit manuscripts in the British museum. The Trustees of the British Museum, London.
- Bhagīrathajī, Hariprasāda (ed.) (1902). Samāsacakram. Jagadīśara, Mumbaī.
- Bhandarkar, Ramkrishna Gopal (1887). Report on the search for Sanskrit manuscripts in the Bombay Presidency during the year 1883-84. Government Central Press, Bombay.
- Bhanerji, Sures Chandra and Majumdar, R. C. (1965). Cultural Heritage of Kasmir a survey of Kashmir's contribution to Sanskrit Literature. Sanskrit Pustak Bhandar, Clacutta.
- Bhatt, Dharmendrakumar and Bhatt, M. Vasantakumar (eds.) (2013). ŚrīJonarājakṛtā Kirātārjunīyaṭīkā. Kṛtibodha. National Mission for Manuscripts and Nag Publishers, New Delhi.
- Bhatta, Ratnagopala (ed.) (1911). Viśvaprakāśaḥ, nāma śabdakośaḥ, Vidvadvara-ŚrīMaheśvaraviracitaḥ (Vishvaprakāsha by Shri Maheshvara). Chowkhambā Sanskrit Series. A Collection of Rare & amp; Extraordinary Sanskrit Works. Caukhambā Sanskrit Book Depot, Benares.
- Bhattacharya, Dinesh Chandra (ed.) (1946). Paribhāṣāvṛtti, Jñāpakasamuccayam Kārakacakra by Puruṣottamadeva. Edited with Introduction, Appendix \&c. Savitārāya-Smṛtisaṃrakṣaṇa-Granthamālā. Varendra Research Museum, Rajshahi, Bengal.
- Bhattacharya, Ram Shankar (1955). *Kinds of Expositions in Sanskrit Literature*. Annals of the Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute (ABORI), vol. 36(1-2), pp. 123–132.
- Bhattacharyya, Dinesh Chandra (1941). *Date and Works of Rāyamukuṭa*. The Indian Historical Quarterly, vol. 17, pp. 456–471.
- Bhattarai, Bidur (2015). Dividing Texts: Conventions of Visual Text-organization in North Indian and Nepalese Manuscripts up to ca. CE 1350. Ph.D. thesis, Abteilung für Kultur und Geschichte Indiens und Tibets, Universität Hamburg, Hamburg.
- Birwé, Robert (1973). *Fragments from Three Lost Kośas: III. Vikramāditya's Saṃsārāvarta*. Journal of the American Oriental Society, vol. 93(4), pp. 462–468.
- Bowles, Adam (2007). Dharma, disorder, and the political in ancient India : The Āpaddharmaparvan of the Mahābhārata, *Brill's Indological Library*, vol. 28. Brill, Leiden; Boston. URL http://dx.doi.org/10.1163/ej.9789004158153.i-432.
- Brill, Jo (2013). Paribhāṣās: Metrarules in Sanskrit Grammar. maṅgalādīni maṅgalamadhyāni maṅgalāntāni śāstrāṇi. Master's thesis, University of Oxford.
- Bronkhorst, Johannes (2002). The Cāndra-vyākaraņa: Some questions. In: Hook, Peter E. and Deshpande, Madhav M. (eds.), Indian Linguistic Studies. Festschrift in Honor of George Cardona, pp. 182–201. Motilal Banarsidass Publishers PVT. LTD., Delhi, first edn.

- Bronner, Yigal (2002). What is New and what is Navya: Sanskrit Poetics on the Eve of Colonialism. Journal of Indian Philosophy, vol. 30(5), pp. 441–462.
- (2004). Back to the Future. Appayya Dīkṣita's Kuvalayānanda and the Rewriting of Sanskrit Poetics. Wiener Zeitschrift für Kunde Südasiens, vol. XLVIII, pp. 47–73.
- —— (2012). A Question of Priority: Revisiting the Bhāmaha-Daņdin Debate. Journal of Indian Philosophy, vol. 40(1), pp. 67–118.
- Brückner, Heidrun (1995). Bewahren und Erneuern: Philosophische Kommentartraditionen im indischen Mittelalter. In: Assmann, Jan and Gladigow, Burkhard (eds.), Text und Kommentar. Archäologie der literarischen Kommunikation IV, pp. 237–247. Wilhelm Fink Verlag, München.
- Böhtlingk, Otto von and Rieu, Charles (eds.) (1847). Hemak'andra's Abhidhânak'intâmani, ein systematisch angeordnetes synonymisches Lexicon. Kaiserliche Akademie der Wissenschaften, St. Petersburg.
- Bühler, Georg (1889). Über das Leben des Jaina Mönches Hemachandra, des Schülers des Devachandra aus der Vajrasākhā. In Commission bei F. Tempsky, Buchhändler der Kais. Akademie der Wissenschaften, Wien.
- Chakravarti, Srish Chandra (1919). The Dhatu-Pradeepa by Maitreya-Rakshita (Dhātupradīpaḥ, MahāmahopādhyāyaŚrīMaitreyarakṣitaviracitaḥ). savitārāya-smṛtisamrakṣaṇa-granthamālā. Bimala Charan Maitra B.L., Rajshahi.
- Chatterji, Kshitis Chandra (1934). *Kirātārjunīya, Canto I and II with the commentaries of Devarājayajvan and Vidyāmādhava.* The Calcutta Orienal Journal, vol. 1(8), pp. 1–39.
- Chatterji, Suniti Kumar, Dave, J. H., De, S. K., Murti, T. R. V., Raghavan, V., and Sastry, V. S. Ramachandra (1958). Report of the Sanskrit Comission 1956-1957. Government of India Press, Delhi.
- Clercq, Eva De (2011). Bhațțārakas and Digamabara Monastic Lineages of Fifteenth Century Gwalior: Gilmpses From Raïdhū's Writings. Journal of Asian History, vol. 45(1/1), pp. 66-83.
- Colas, G. and Burrell, J. (1999). The Criticism and Transmission of Texts in Classical India. Diogenes, vol. 47(186), pp. 30-43.
- Dalal, C. D. and Sastry, Pandit R. A. (eds.) (1934). Kāvyamīmāmsā of Rājaśekhara. Gaekwad's Oriental Series. Oriental Institute, Baroda, third edn.
- De, S. K. (1925). Bhāravi and Daņdin. The Indian Historical Quarterly, vol. 1(1), pp. 31-36.
- --- (1929). The Rasārņavālaņkāra of Prakāśavarşa. The Indian Historical Quarterly, vol. 5(4), pp. 770-780.

- De Clercq, Eva and Detige, Tillo (2015). *Colossi and Lotus Feet: Paṇḍitas and Bhaṭṭārakas in the north Indian Digambara legacy.* In: Hegewald, Julia (ed.), Jaina painting and manuscript culture : in memory of Paolo Pianarosa, Studies in Asian Art and Culture, pp. 303–335. EB Verlag, Berlin, Germany.
- Deshpande, Madhav M. (1991). Ditransitive passive in Pāņini. Indo-Iranian Journal, vol. 34(1), pp. 19-35.
- --- (1993). The changing notion of śişta from Patañjali to Bhartrhari. Asiatische Studien: Zeitschrift der Schweizerischen Asiengesellschaft, vol. 41(1: Proceedings of the first International conference on Bhartrhari, University of Poona, January 6 – 8, 1992), pp. 95–115.
- Detige, Tillo (2015). *The Bhaṭṭārakas of Kārañjā (Lāḍa): Triveņī Saṅgama at Jaina Kāśī*. In: Soni, Luitgard and Soni, Jayandra (eds.), Sanamati. Essays Felicitatioing Professor Hampa Nagarajaiah on the Occasion of his 80th Birthday, pp. 143–176. Sapna Book House (P) Ltd., Bangalore.
- Dhavalikar, M. K. (1991). Gaņeśa: Myth and Reality. In: Brown, Robert L. (ed.), Ganesh: studies of an Asian God, pp. 49–68. State University of New York Press, Albany. URL http://search.ebscohost.com/login.aspx?direct=true&scope=site& db=nlebk&db=nlabk&AN=7445.
- Dimitrov, Dragomir (2016). The⊠ legacy of the jewel mind : on the Sanskrit, Pali, and Sinhalese works by Ratnamati : a philological chronicle (Phullalocanavaṃsa). Università degli studi di Napoli "L'Orientale", Dipartimento Asia Africa e Mediterraneo, Napoli.
- Duquette, Jonathan (2014). Reading Non-Dualism in Śivādvaita Vedānta: An Argument from the Śivādvaitanirņaya in Light of the Śivārkamaņidīpikā. Journal of Indian Philosophy, pp. 1–13.
- -- (2015). Is Śivādvaita Vedānta a Saiddhāntika School? Pariņāmavāda in the Brahmamīmāmsābhāşya. The Journal of Hindu Studies. URL http://jhs.oxfordjournals.org/content/ early/2015/03/23/jhs.hiv004.abstract.
- Duquette, Jonathan and Ramasubramanian, K. (2009). *Anyathākhyāti: A Critique by Appaya Dīkṣita in the Parimala*. Journal of Indian Philosophy, vol. 37(4), pp. 331–347.
- Durgaprasāda, Paņdita, Śivadatta, Dādḥica Paṇḍita, and Nārāyaṇa, Rāma Ācārya (Kāvyatīrtha) R. (1940). The Śiśupālavadha of Māgha (śrīdattakasūnu-mahākavi-śrīMāgha-praṇītaṃ "Śiśupālavadham"; mahāmahopādhyāya-kolācala-Mallinātha-sūri-kṛtayā "Sarvaṃkaṣā"-ākhyayā vyākhyayā samullasitam). Nirnaya Sagar Pr., Bombay.
- Durgāprasād, Paņḍit, Paraba, Kāśināth Pāṇḍuraṅg, and Venkatrāma Śarmā, Śrīnivāsa (1913). Kirātārjunīya of Bhāravi : text with commentary (Ghaṇṭāpatha) of Mallinātha and various readings. Tukārām Jāvaji, Bombay, seventh edn.
- —— (1917). Kirātārjunīya of Bhāravi : text with commentary (Ghaņţāpatha) of Mallinātha and various readings. Tukārām Jāvaji, Bombay, eighth edn.

- Durgāprasād, Paņḍit and Paraba, Kāśināth PāṇḍuraṅgPāṇḍuraṅg (1889). Kirātārjunīya of Bhāravi : text with commentary (Ghaṇṭāpatha) of Mallinātha and various readings. Nirṇaya-Sāgara, Bombay, first edn.
- Dutta Sastri, Kali Kumar (1966). Padacandrikā. A Commentary on the Nāmalingānuśāsanam of Amara (Amarakośa) by Rāyamukuṭa, *Calcutta Sanskrit College Research Series*, vol. 1. Sanskrit College, Calcutta.
- Eggeling, Julius (1904). Catalogue of the Sanskrit Manuscripts in the Library of the India Office, vol. VII: Samsrit Literature. B. Poetical Literature. III. Poetic Compositions in Verse and Prose, IV, Dramatic Literature. The Secretary of State for India in Council, London.
- Emeneau, M. B. (1969). *Sanskrit Syntactic Particles Kila, khalu, nūnam*. Indo-Iranian Journal, vol. 11(4), pp. 241–268.
- Formigatti, Camillo Alessio (2011). Sanskrit Annotated Manuscripts from Northern India and Nepal. Ph.D. thesis, Universität Hamburg, Hamburg.
- Gode, Parashuram Krishna (1940). Descriptive Catalogue of Manuscripts in the Government Manuscript Library, vol. XIII: Part 1 (kāvya). Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute.
- Gonda, Jan (1977). A History of Indian Literature. The Ritual Sūtras. Otto Harrassowitz, Wiesbaden.
- Goodall, Dominic (2001). Bhūte 'āha' iti pramādāt: Firm evidence for the direction of change where certain verses of the Raghuvaņśa are variously transmitted. ZEITSCHRIFT DER DEUTSCHEN MOR-GENLÄNDISCHEN GESELLSCHAFT, vol. 151(1), pp. 103–124.
- Goodall, Dominic and Isaacson, Harunaga (eds.) (2003). The Raghupañcika of Vallabhadeva: being the earliest commentary on the Raghuvamśa of Kālidāsa: critical edition with introduction and notes. E. Forsten, Groningen.
- Grünendahl, Reinhold (1989). A concordance of H.P. Sastri's catalogue of the Durbar Library and the microfilms of the Nepal-German Manuscript Preservation Project. Franz Steiner Verlag Wiesbaden GMBH, Stuttgart.
- Hahn, Michael (2007). Unnütze Spielereien? Zur Frage des Sinnes der figurativen Dichtung in der Sanskritliteratur. Studien zur Indologie und Iranisitik, vol. 24, pp. 67–89.
- Hahn, Oliver (2008). Eine altindische Syntaxlehre : Devaśarmans Samanvayapradīpa nebst Autokommentar. Edition, Übersetzung und Studie. Geisteskultur Indiens. Texte und Studien. Shaker Verlag, Aachen.
- Haksar, Aditya Narayan Dhairyasheel (2007). Subhāshitāvali an anthology of comic, erotic and other verse. Penguin Books, New Delhi [u.a.

- Hanneder, Jürgen (ed.) (2005). The Moksopaya, Yogavasistha and related texts. Indologica Halensis; Geisteskultur Indiens. Shaker, Aachen.
- Hanneder, Jürgen, Jager, Stanislav, and Sanderson, Alexis (2013). Ratnakaņṭhas Stotras: Sūryastutirahasya, Ratnaśataka und Śambhukṛpāmanoharastava. P. Kirchheim Verlag, München.
- Hazra, R. C. (1948). *Gaṇapati-Worship, and the Upapurāṇas Dealing with It.* Journal of the Ganganatha Jha Research Institute, vol. 5(4), pp. 263–276.
- Hinüber, Oskar von D. (2007). Buddhistische Kommentare aus dem alten Indien Die Erklärung des Theravāda-Kanons. In: Quisinsky, Michael and Walter, Peter (eds.), Kommentarkulturen: die Auslegung zentraler Texte der Weltreligionen; ein vergleichender Überblick, pp. 99–114. Böhlau Verlag, Köln Weimar.
- Hultzsch, E. (ed.) (1889). Epigraphia Indica and Record of the Archæological Survey of India, vol. 5. Office of the Superintendent of Goverment Printing, India, Calcutta.
- Hultzsch, E. (1988). Kālidāsa's Meghadūta; Edited from Manuscrips with the commentary of Vallabhadeva and provided with a complete Sanskrit-English vocabulary. Munshiram Manoharlal Publishers Pvt. Ltd., New Delhi.
- Hultzsch, E. and Konow, Sten (eds.) (1981). Epigraphia Indica and Record of the Archæological Survey of India, vol. IX: 1907 1908. Archaeological Survey of India, New Delhi, reprint edn.
- Ingalls, Daniel H. H. (1965). An Anthology of Sanskrit Court Poetry. Vidyākara's "Subhāṣitaratnakoṣa". Harvard University Press, Cambridge, Massachusetts.
- Iyer, Subramania K. A. (1981). *Bhartṛhari on the Sentence*. Brahmavidya, the Adyar Library Bulletin, vol. 44/45, pp. 15–49.
- Jainadharmaprasārakasabhā (1956). ŚrImad-ācārya-Hemacandraviracitaḥ Abhidhānacintāmaṇiḥ, ŚrīJinadevamunīśvaracitena AbhidhānacintāmaṇiŚiloñchena tathā AbhidhānacintāmaṇiŚeṣanāmamālayā ca saṃvalitaḥ. BhāvanagarasthaŚrīJainadharmaprasārakasabhā, Mumbai.
- Javerī, Hīrācandra Kasturacanda and Cokasī, Motīcanda Mahanabhāī (eds.) (1946). Paramārhakumārapālabhūpālapratibodhaka-kalikāla-sarvajña-Śrīmad-Hemacandrācāryaviracitaḥ ŚrīAbhidhānacintāmaņikośaḥ/ tair eva viracitaiḥ, (1) Lingānuśāsana-, (2) Śeṣanāmamālā, (3) Nighaņṭuśeṣaiḥ Sudhākuśalaviracitayā Ekākṣaranāmamālayā, Jinadevasūrisamdrbdhena Nāmamālāśiloñchena ca sanāthaḥ. Śreṣṭi Devacandra Lālabhāi Kainapustakoddhāra. Sheth Devchand Lalbhai Jain P. Fund, Gopipura (Surat).
- Jaḍḍipāl, Virūpākṣa V. (2008). Mahākavibhāravipraņītam Kīrātārjunīyam [traisargikam]. Nṛsimha-Prakāśavarṣa-Jonrāja-kṛtābhiḥ tīkābhiḥ vibhūṣitam. Amara Granth Publications, Delhi.

- Johrāpurkar, Vidyādhar (1958). Bhaṭṭāraka Sampradāya, arthāt Madhyayugīna Digambar Jain Sādhuomke Samgh Senagaṇa, Balātkāragaṇā aur Kāṣṭāsaṃghakā Saṃpūrṇ Vṛttānt. Jaina Samskriti Samrakshaka Sangha, Sholapur, first edn.
- Jolly, Julius (ed.) (1923). Arthaśāstra of Kauțilya (kauțilīyam arthaśāstram), *The Punjab Sanskrit Series or A Collection of Rare & amp; Unpublished Sanskrit and Prakrit Works*, vol. 1. Moti Lal Banarsi Dass and The Punjab Sanskrit Book Depot, Lahore (India).
- Jyväsjärvi, Mari (2010). Retrieving the Hidden Meaning: Jain Commentarial Techniques and the Art of Memory. Journal of Indian Philosophy, vol. 38, pp. 133–162. URL http://dx.doi.org/10. 1007/s10781-010-9086-8.
- Kak, Ram Chandra and Shastri, Harabhatt B. (eds.) (1990). Śiśupālavadha with the Commentary (Sandehaviṣauṣadhi) of Vallabhadeva (complete). Bharatiya Book Corporation, Delhi.
- Kale, M. R. (ed.) (1966). Kirātārjunīyam of Bhāravi, Cantos I-III: text with Mallinātha's commentary, Prose Order of the Ślokas, Notes, Translation into English and HIndi. Oriental Pub. Co., Bombay, fourth edn.
- Kane, Pandurang Vaman (1941). History of Dharmaśāstra, Government Oriental Series, vol. 2.1. Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, Poona.
- Kanjilal, Dileep Kumar (ed.) (2007). Tantrapradīpa of Maitreya Rakṣita. A Treatise on Kaśikā [!] and Nyāsa. Sanskrit Pustak Bhandar, Kolkata.
- Kapadia, H. R. (1935). *The Jaina Commentaries*. Annals of the Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, vol. 16(3/4), pp. 292–312. URL http://www.jstor.org/stable/41688300.
- Kavi, Ramakrishna M. (ed.) (1934). Nāţyaśāstra with the commentary of Abhinavagupta (Nāţyaśāstram ŚrīmanmahāmāheśvarācāryaśrīmadAbhinavagupācāryaviracitavivṛtisametam), *Gaekwand's Oriental Series*, vol. 2. Oriental Institute, Baroda.
- Khāṭuya, Kartikacandra C. (2003). Mallināthasamīkṣa = Mallinātha, a critical study. Samskṛtapustakabhāṇḍāraḥ, Kalakātā.
- Kosambi, D. D. and Gokhale, V. V. (eds.) (1957). The Subhāṣitaratnakoṣa, compiled by Vidyākara. Harvard University Press, Cambridge, Massachusetts.
- Kragh, Ulrich Timme (2013). Localized Literary History: Sub-Text and Cultural Heritage in the Amer Śāstrabhaņdār, A Digambara Manuscript Repository in Jaipur. International Journal of Jaina Studies, vol. 9(3), pp. 1–53.
- Krishnamachariar, R. V. (1909). Meghasandeśa of Kālidāsa with the Commentary 'Vidyullatā' by Pūrņasarasvatī. Sri Vani Vilas Sanskrit Series. Sri Vani Vilas Press, Srirangam.

- Kulkarni, Narayan Nathaji (ed.) (1929). The Anekārthasamuchchaya of Śāśvata. A lexicon of Sanskrit words. (Śāśvatakośaḥ). Oriental Book Agency, Poona.
- Kunjunni Raja, K. (1977). Indian Theories of Meaning. The Adyar Library and Research Centre, reprint of the 2nd edn.
- Kuppuswami Sastri, S. (1937). Brahmasiddhi by Ācārya Maṇḍanamiśra with commentary by Śaṅkhapāṇi. No. 2 in Madras Government Oriental Manuscript Series. Government of India, Madras.
- Kümmel, Auguste (ed.) (1940). Maheśvara's Śababhedaprakāśa mit dem Kommentar des Jñānavimalagaņi. Otto Harrassowitz, Leipzig.
- Kāslīvāl, Kastūracand (1949). Rājasthān ke Jain Śāstr Bhaņḍārom kī Granthasūcī, vol. 1. Śrī Digambar Jain Atiśay Kṣetra Śrī Mahāvīrajī.
- —— (1954). Rājasthān ke Jain Śāstr Bhaņdārom kī Granthasūcī, vol. 2: Jaypur ke Śrī Digambar Jain Mandir Paņdit Lūņkaraņ-jī Pāņdyā evam Digambar Jain Mandir Badā Terahpanthiyom ke Śāstr-Bhaņdārom kī Savicaran Sūcī. Śrī Digambar Jain Atiśay Kşetra Śrī Mahāvīrajī, Jaipur.
- Lalye, P. G. (ed.) (1981). Mallināthamanīṣā : a collection of papers presented at the Seminar on Mallinatha, held on 22nd & 23rd September, 1979, in the Department of Sanskrit, Osmania University. Dept. of Sanskrit, Osmania University, Hyderabad.
- Lalye, P. G. (2002). Mallinātha. Makers of Indian Literature. Sahitya Akademi, New Delhi, first edn.
- Liebich, Bruno (ed.) (1930). Ksīratarangiņī. Indische Forschungen. M. & H. Marcus, Breslau.
- Liebig, Michael (2014). Kauțilya's Arthaśāstra: A Classic Text of Statecraft and an Untapped Political Science Resource. Heidelberg Papers in South Asian and Comparative Politics, vol. 74.
- Maas, Philipp A. (2015). From Theory to Poetry: The Reuse of Patañjali's Yoga in Māgha's Śiśupālavadha. Pre-Publication draft. The Final version will be published in Elisa Freschi and Philipp Maas (eds.), "Adaptive Reuse in South Asian Cultural History" [working title].
- Matilal, Bhimal Krishna (1976). Śaśadhara's Nyāyasiddhāntadīpa with Ṭippana by Guṇaratnasūri, *L. D. Series*, vol. 56. L. D. Institute of Indology, Ahmedabad.

-- (1977). Nyāya-Vaiśesika, A History of Indian Literature, vol. 6.2. Otto Harrassowitz, Wiesbaden.

Maurer, Walter Harding (ed.) (1965). Sugamānvayā Vrtti. A Late Commentary in Jaina Sanskrit on Kālidāsa's Meghadūta by the Jaina Muni Sumativijaya, Critically Edited with an Introduction and Explanatory and Critical Notes. Building Centenary and Silver Jubilee Series. Postgraduate and Research Inst., Deccan College, Poona.

- Mccrea, Lawrence J. and Patil, Parimal G. (2006). Traditionalism and Innovation: Philosophy, Exegesis, and Intellectual History in Jñānaśrīmitra's Apohaprakaraņa. Journal of Indian Philosophy, vol. 34(4), pp. 303–366.
- Minkowski, Christopher (2002). *Nīlakaņṭha Caturdhara's Mantrakāsīkhaṇḍa*. jameroriesoci Journal of the American Oriental Society, vol. 122(2, Indic and Iranian Studies in Honor of Stanley Insler on His Sixty-Fifth Birthday), pp. 329–344.
- Mitra, Rājendralāla (1882). Notices of Sanskrit mss., vol. 6. Government of Bengal, Calcutta. URL http://books.google.com/books?id=xXRMAQAAMAAJ.

Muralīmādhavan, Pī Sī (2002). Indian theories of hermeneutics. Bew Bharatiya Book Corp, Delhi.

- Murti, Narayana M. S. (ed.) (1980). Vallabhadeva's Kommentar (Śāradā-Version) zum Kumārasambhava des Kālidāsa. Verzeichnis der orientalischen Handschriften in Deutschland. Franz Steinert Verlag GmbH, Wiesbaden.
- Möhrke, Edwin (1933). Vallabhadeva's Commentar zu Kālidāsa's Kumārasambhava (I-VII) in seinem Verhältnis zu anderen Commentaren vornehmlich zu dem des Mallinātha : Eine textkritische Untersuchung. Ph.D. thesis, Konrad Triltsch, Würzburg.
- Mālavīya, Rāmacandra (1974). Subhāsitāvaliḥ, Hindī anuvād ke sāth. Ānanda Bandhi, Vāraņasī.
- Narasimhacharya, N. V. V. E. S. V. (2002). Mallinātha, a study. Rashtriya Sanskrit Vidyapeetha Series. Rashtriya Sanskrit Vidyapeetha, Tirupati.
- Obrock, Luther James (2015). Translation and History the Development of a Kashmiri Textual Tradition from ca. 1000-1500. Ph.d., South and South East Asian Studies University of California, Berkeley, Berkeley, CA. URL http://digitalassets.lib.berkeley.edu/etd/ucb/text/ Obrock\_berkeley\_0028E\_15536.pdf.
- Ogawa, Hideyo (2005). *What is bhāva? A Gramamtical Analysis of the Term bhāva*. The Annals of the Research Project Center for the Comparative Study of Logic, vol. 3, pp. 107–115.
- Oka, Krsnaji Govinda (1913). The Nāmalingānuśāsana (Amarakosha) of Amarasimha. With the Commentary (Amarakoshodghātana) of Kshīrasvāmin. D.G. Khandekar, Poona. URL http://catalog.hathitrust.org/api/volumes/oclc/1409596.html.
- Olivelle, Patrick (2000). Dharmasūtras. The Law Codes of Āpastmba, Gautama, Baudhāyana, and Vasistha. Motilal Banarsidas, Delhi, first edn.
- Olivelle, Patrick and Olivelle, Suman (2005). Manu's Code of Law: A Critical Edition and Translation of The Mānava-Dharmaśāstra. Oxford University Press, New Delhi, reprint edn.

- Omkāradāsa (1940). Anvayaprabodhaḥ, tathā Malamūtrotsargavidhir Bhāṣāṭīkā-sahitaḥ. Gaṅgāviṣṇu ŚrīKṛṣṇadāsa, Kalyāṇa-Mumbaī.
- Patel, Deven M. (2014). Text to Tradition The Naişadhīyacarita and Literary Community in South Asia. Columbia University Press, New York. URL http://public.eblib.com/EBLPublic/ PublicView.do?ptiID=1574738.
- Peterson, Indira Viswanathan (2003). Design and rhetoric in a Sanskrit court epic the Kirātārjunīya of Bhāravi. State University of New York Press, Albany.
- —— (2016). Arjuna and the Hunter. Murty Classical Library of India. Harvard University Press, Cambridge, Massachusetts; London, England.
- Peterson, Peter and Durgāprasāda, Pandit O. (eds.) (1886). The Subhāṣitāvalī of Vallabhadeva (Subhāṣotāvaliḥ, ŚrīmadVallabhadevasaṃgrhītā). Bombay Sanskrit Series. Education Society's Press, Bombay.
- Phadake, Ananta Śastri and Śastri, Sada Śiva Śarma (eds.) (1934). The Mādhavīyadhātuvṛtti of Sayaṇāchārya (Mādhavītadhātuvṛttiḥ, ŚrīSāyaṇācāryakṛtā). Kashi Sanskrit Series (Haridas Sanskrit Granthamala). Jai Krishnadas-Haridās Gupta, The Chowkhamba Sanskrit Series Office, Benares.
- Phillips, Stephen H. (1995). Classical Indian metaphysics : refutations of realism and the emergence of "new logic". Open Court, Chicago.
- Poduval, K. Achyuta and Nambiar, C. K. Raman (eds.) (1964). Raghuvamsa by Mahakavi Kalidasa with Prakasika Commentary of Arunagirinatha and Padarthadeepika Commetnary of Narayana Panditha (Raghuvamisah, mahākaviśrīKālidāsapraņītah; śrīmadArunagurunāthaviracitayā Prakāsikayā, śrīNāryānapaņditakrtayā Padārthadīpikayā ca samanvitah), Śrīravivarmasamskrtagranthāvalī, vol. 1. The Sanskrit College Committee, Tripunithura.
- Pollock, Sheldon (2006). The language of the gods in the world of men : Sanskrit, culture, and power in premodern India. URL http://hdl.handle.net/2027/heb.09218.
- --- (2015). What Was Philology in Sanskrit? In: Pollock, Sheldon, Elman, Benjamin A., and ming Kevin Chang, Ku (eds.), World Philology, pp. 114–136. Harvard University Press.
- Potter, Karl H. and Sibajiban, Sibajiban (1993). The encyclopedia of Indian philosophies, vol. VI: Nyāya-Vaišesika from Gangeša to Raghunātha Śiromani. Motilal Banarsidass, Delhi [etc.].
- Prajāpati, Ambālāl (2009). Kirātārjunīyam Pradīpikāṭīkāyutam. Śāstraśevadhiratnam. Vīraśāsanam, Surata.
- Preisendanz, Karin (2008). Text, Commentary, Annotation: Some Reflections on the Philosophical Genre. Journal of Indian Philosophy, vol. 36, pp. 599–618. URL http://dx.doi.org/10.1007/ s10781-008-9036-x.

Pāțīl, Devadatta Govinda (2014). Vidyādharī. Samarth Media Centre, Pune.

- Raghavan, Venkatarama (1934). Prakāśavarṣa's Rasārņavālaņkāra. The Journal of Oriental Research, Madras, vol. viii(3), pp. 267–276.
- --- (1974). How Many Grammars? In: Charu Deva Shastri Felicitation Volume, pp. 271–278. Charu Deva Shastri Felicitation Committee, Delhi.
- -- (1978). Bhoja's Srngāra Prakāśa. Punarvasu, Madras, India, third revised enlarged edn.
- (1998). Śringāraprakāśa of Bhoja. Harvard Oriental Series. Department of Sanskrit and Indian Studies, Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts and London, England.
- Rama Varma Raja, K. (1965). The teaching of Sanskrit, Sanskrit Education Society, Madras.
- Ramadasan, K. G. (2005). Rasamañjarī on Mālatīmādhava A Study. Ph.D. thesis, Department of Sanskrit, Govt. Sanskrit College, Tripunithura. URL http://hdl.handle.net/10603/7667.
- Rau, Wilhelm (1949). Vallabhadeva's Kommentar zu Māgha's Śiśupālavadha. Ein Beitrag zur Textgeschichte des Māghakāvya. Ph.D. thesis, Philosophosche Fakultät der Philipps-Universität zu Marburg, Marburg.
- Renou, Louis (ed.) (1940). La Durghațavrtti de Śaranadeva. Traité Grammatical en Sanskrit du XIIe Siècle, *Collection Émile Senart*, vol. 1. Société D'Édition "Les Belles Lettres", Paris.
- Roodbergen, Jouthe Anthon Fokko (1984). Mallinātha's Ghaṇṭapatha on Kirātārjunīya I-VI. Part One: Introduction, Translation and Notes. E. J. Brill, Leiden.
- -- (2000). Kirātārjunīya 7. Annals of the Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, vol. 81, pp. 69-121.
- -- (2001). Kirātārjunīya 8 (A). Annals of the Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, vol. 82, pp. 73-111.
- -- (2002). Kirātārjunīya 8 (B). Annals of the Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, vol. 83, pp. 49-89.
- (2003). Kirātārjunīya 9 (A) with Mallinātha's commentary. Annals of the Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, vol. 84, pp. 43–100.
- -- (2004). Kirātārjunīya 9 (B). Annals of the Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, vol. 85, pp. 81-134.
- (2008). Dictionary of Pāņinian grammatical terminology. Bhandarkar Oriental Research Institute, Pune.
- Ruegg, D. Seyfort (1994). Pramāņabhūta, \*pramāņa(bhūta)-puruşa, pratyakşadharman and sākṣātkṛtadharman as epithets of the ṛṣi, ācārya and tathāgata in grammatical, epistemological and Madhyamaka texts. Bulletin of the School of Oriental and African Studies, vol. 57(2), pp. 303–320.

- Salomon, Richard (1998). Indian Epigraphy: A Guide To The Study Of Inscriptions in Sanskrit, Prakrit, and The Other Indo-Aryan Languages. Oxford University Press, New York. URL http://site.ebrary.com/id/10278876.
- Sanderson, Alexis (2009). The Śaiva Age The Rise and Dominance of Śaivism during the Early Medieval Period. In: Einoo, Shingo (ed.), Genesis and Development of Tantrism, no. 23 in Institute of Oriental Culture Special Series, pp. 41–349. Institute of Oriental Culture, University of Tokyo, Tokyo.
- Sarma, Sreekrishna E. R. (1959). *Syntactical Meaning Two Theories*. Bharatavidya, the Adyar Library Bulletin, vol. 23, pp. 41–62.
- Sarma, Sreemula Rajeswara (2009). On the Rationale of the Maxim "ankānām vāmato gatih". Gaņita Bhāratī, vol. 31(1-2), pp. 65–89.
- Sastri, Ganapati (ed.) (1909). The Durghaṭavṛtti of Śaraṇadeva. Trivandrum Sanskrit Series. The Authority of the Government of His Highness the Maharajah of Travancore, Trivandrum.
- Shah, Umakant Premanand (ed.) (1960). Gīrvāapadamañjarī and Gīrvāṇavānmañjarī. The M. S. University Oriental Series. Oriental Institute, Baroda, first edn.
- Sharma, Rama Nath (1999). The Aṣṭādhyāyī of Pāṇini, vol. 4: Adhyāyas Four and Five. Munishiram Manoharlal Publishers Pvt. Ltd., New Delhi.
- (2000). The Aṣṭādhyāyī of Pāṇini, vol. 2: Adhyāya One. Munishiram Manoharlal Publishers Pvt. Ltd., New Delhi, second edn.
- (2001). The Aṣṭādhyāyī of Pāṇini, vol. 5: Adhyāya Six. Munishiram Manoharlal Publishers Pvt. Ltd., New Delhi.
- (2002a). The Aṣṭādhyāyī of Pāṇini, vol. 1: Introduction to the Aṣṭādhyāyī as a Grammatical Device. Munshiram Manoharlal Publishers, New Delhi.
- (2002b). The Aṣṭādhyāyī of Pāṇini, vol. 3. Munishiram Manoharlal Publishers Pvt. Ltd., New Delhi, second edn.
- (2003). The Aṣṭādhyāyī of Pāṇini, vol. 6: Adhyāyas Seven and Eight. Munishiram Manoharlal Publishers Pvt. Ltd., New Delhi, second edn.
- Sharma, Satya Prakash (ed.) (1997). Rasārņavālamkārah of Prakāśvaraṣah (Prakāśvarṣaviracitah, Rasārṇavālaṅkārah). Dr. (Smt.) Saroj Sharma, for Trayi Prakashan, Aligarh.
- Shastri, Hara Prasad and Bendall, Cecil (1905). A Catalogue of Palm-leaf & Selected Paper MSS. Belonging to the Durbar Library, Nepal. Baptist Mission Pr., Calcutta.

- Shastri, Jagdish Lal (1942). Hāritāmrapītāmbara's Gāthāsaptaśatīprakāśikā. A hitherto unpublished commentary on Hāla's Gāthāsaptaśatī (iv-ivv Śatakas). Pt. Jagdish Lal, Shastri, Lahore.
- Skræp, Poul (1979). Some characteristic features of Purṇasarasvatī's Meghadūta-commentary, Vidyullatā. Orientalia Suecana, vol. XXVII-XXVIII, pp. 176–210.
- Slaje, Walter (2015). Bacchanal im Himmel und andere Proben aus Mankha. Harrassowitz, Wiesbaden.
- Slaje, Walter D. (2007). Der Sanskrit-Kommentar. In: Quisinsky, Michael and Walter, Peter (eds.), Kommentarkulturen: die Auslegung zentraler Texte der Weltreligionen; ein vergleichender Überblick, pp. 69–98. Böhlau Verlag, Köln Weimar.
- Steiner, Roland (1996). Die Lehre der Anustubh bei den indischen Metrikern. In: Hartmann, Jens-Uwe, Hahn, Michael, and Steiner, Roland (eds.), Suhrllekhāh. Festgabe für Helmut Eimer, Indica et Tibetica, pp. 228–248. Indologisches Seminar der Universität Bonn, Swisttal-Oldendorf.
- Sternbach, Ludwik (1974). Subhāşita, gnomic and didactic literature. A history of Indian literature. Vol.4: Scientific and technical literature. Fasc. 1. Harrassowitz, Wiesbaden.
- (1978). A Descriptive Catalogue of Poets quoted in Sanskrit Anthologies and Inscriptions, vol. 1.
   Otto Harrassowitz, Wiesbaden.
- (1980). A Descriptive Catalogue of Poets quoted in Sanskrit Anthologies and Inscriptions, vol. 2.
   Otto Harrassowitz, Wiesbaden.
- Stietencron, Heinrich von (1995). Typisierung und Sitz im Leben: Anmerkungen zum Kommentar in Indien. In: Assmann, Jan and Gladigow, Burkhard (eds.), Text und Kommentar. Archäologie der literarischen Kommunikation IV, pp. 249–255. Wilhelm Fink Verlag, München.
- Sukthankar, Vishnu S. (1942). The Mahābhārata, vol. 4. Bhandarkar Oriental Research Insitute, Poona.
- Tatacharya, Ramanuja N. S. (2005). Śābdabodhamīmāmsā. An Inquiry into Indian Theories of Verbal Cognition, Collection Indologie / Samskrtavarşasmrtigranthamālā, vol. Part 1 - The Sentence and Its Siginificance (Vākyavākyārthavicārātmakah prathamo bhāgah). Institut française de Pondichéry / Rashtriya Sanskrit Sansthan, New Delhi.
- Thakur, Anantalal and Jha, Upendra (1957). Kāvyalakṣaṇa of Daṇḍin (also known as Kāvyādarśa). With Commentary called Ratnaśrī of Ratnaśrījñāna. Mithila Institute of Post-Graduate Studies and Research in Sanskrit Learning, Darbhanga.
- The Imperial Gazetteer of India (1909). *Musa Khel to Muzaffarnagar District*. The Imperial Gazetteer of India, vol. 18, pp. 60–91.
- Thomas, F. W. (ed.) (1912). Kavīndravacanasamuccaya. A Sanskrit Anthology of Verses. Bibliotheca Indica. New Series. The Asiatic Society of Bengal, Calcutta.

- Tripāṭhī, Chandrabhāl (1975). Catalogue of the Jaina manuscripts at Strasbourg. Indologica Berolinensis. E.J. Brill, Leiden.
- Tripāthī, Kapiladeva (1990). Pārāśaropapurāņam, Samīkṣātmakam Sampādanam. Sarasvatībhavanaadhyayanamālā. Sampūrņānanda-Samsrrta-Viśvavidyālayaḥ, Varanasi, first edn.
- Tubb, Gary A. and Boose, Emery R. (2007). Scholastic Sanskrit, A handbook for students. The American Institute of Buddhist Studies, Columbia University, New York.
- Tubb, Gary Alan (1979). The Kumārasambhava in the Light of Indian Theories of Mahākāvya. Ph.D. thesis, Harvard University, Cambridge, Massachusetts, Cambridge, Massachusetts.
- Unithiri, N. V. P. (2002). *The Commentarial Literature in Sanskrit*. In: Muraleemadhavan, P. C. (ed.), Indian Theories of Hermeneutics, pp. 157–163. New Bharatiya Book Corporation, Delhi.
- Unni, Narayana Parameswaran (1985). Śukasandeśa of Lakṣmīdāsa with the Commentary Vilāsinī of Mānaveda. Nag Publishers, Delhi, first edn.
- —— (2012a). The Art of Commentary. In: Highways and Byways in Sanskrit Literature, vol. 2, pp. 687–696. New Bharatiya Book Corporation, New Delhi.
- (2012b). Commentaries on Meghadsandeśa. In: Highways and Byways in Sanskrit Literature, vol. 1, pp. 173–180. New Bharatiya Book Corporation, New Delhi.
- (2012c). Dakşiņāvartanātha. In: Highways and Byways in Sanskrit Literature, vol. 1, pp. 181–191. New Bharatiya Book Corporation, New Delhi.
- (2012d). Pūrņasarasvatī. In: Highways and Byways in Sanskrit Literature, vol. 1, pp. 181–191. New Bharatiya Book Corporation, New Delhi.
- Varadachari, V. (1962). A note on the Mangalavāda of The Nyāya-Vaiśeşika School. Adyar Library Bulletin, vol. 26, pp. 28–35.
- Vasudeva, Somadeva (2005). Three satires. Nīlakaņṭha Dīkṣita, Kṣemendra \& Bhallaṭa. The Clay Sanskrit Library. New York University Press : JJC Foundation, New York.
- Vasudeva, T. V. (2012). Mānasollāsastuti of Appayya Dīkṣita with the Commentary of Śivānanda Yati (Edited with English Translation). The Samskrita Academy, Madras, Chennai, first edn.
- Śāstrī Vetāl, (Sāhityopādhyāya) Anatarāma A. (ed.) (1929). The Śiśupālavadha by Mahākavi Māgha, With two Commentaries — The Sandehavişauşadhi by Vallabha Deva and The Sarvānkaśa by Mallinātha (ŚrīmanMāghakavinirmitam Śiśupālavadham, ŚrīVallabhadevakrtayā Sandehavişauşadhivyākhyayā tathā MahopadhyāyaŚrīMallināthakrtayā Sarvankaşāvyākhyayā sametam). Kashi Sanskrit Series (Haridas Sanskrit Granthamālā). Jai Krishnadas-Haridas Gupta, The Chowkhamba Sanskrit Series Office, Benares City.

- Vogel, Claus (1979). Indian Lexicography. A History of Indian Literature edited by Jan Gonda. Otto Harrassowitz, Wiesbaden.
- Vogt, Roger (). Raghuvaṃśaṭīkā of Śrīnātha on Raghuvaṃśa, cantos I-IV (preliminary title). In preparation.
- Warder, Anthony Kennedy (1978). The Science of Criticism in India. The Adyar Library General Series. The Adyar Library and Research Centre; The Theosophical Society, Madras.
- Wezler, Albrecht (1996). Do you speak Sanskrit? On a Class of Sanskrit Texts composed in the Late Middle Ages. In: Houben, Jan E. M. (ed.), Ideology and Status of Sanskrit. Contributions to the History of the Sanskrit Language, Brill's indological library, pp. 327–346. Brill, Leiden ; New York ; Köln.
- Wielińska-Soltwedel, Małgorzata (2006). The Bhāṣāvṛttivivaraṇapañjikā of Viśvarūpa. The first adhyāya and a detailed examination. Ph.D. thesis, Universität Hamburg. URL http://deposit.d-nb. de/cgi-bin/dokserv?idn=979754704.
- -- (2010). The Bengali Tradition of Pāņini's Grammar. Berliner Indologische Studien, vol. 19, pp. 71-86.
- Wright, Samuel Tobin (2014). The Expansion of a Discipline: Intellectual Change in Nyāya-Śāstra in Sixteenth- and Seventeenth- Century India. Ph.D. thesis, Department of South Asian Languages, University of Chicago, Chicago, Illinois.
- Yano, M. and Fushimi, M. (2014). *Pancanga (version 3.14)*. URL https://www.cc.kyoto-su.ac.jp/~yanom/pancanga/.
- Zadoo, Jagad-Dhar (1947). A critical note on the Vallabhadeva's commentary on the Shishupalavadham. The Kashmir Series of Texts and Studies. [?], Srinagar.
- Śāstri, Harihara (1927). Bhāravi and Daņḍin. The Indian Historical Quarterly, vol. 3, pp. 169-171.
- Śāstri, Pt. Rāmachandra Raņaśikhara R. R. (ed.) (1939). The Kirātārjunīya of Bhāravi with The Ghaņţāpatha Commentary of Mallinātha, The Prose-Order, Hindi Translation and the Bhāvabodhinī commentary [i-iii Cantos] by Pt. Śrī Kanakalāl Śarmā. Haridas Sanskrit Series. Jaya Krishna Dās Jaridās Gupta, The Chowkhamba Sanskrit Series Office, Benares City.
- Śāstrī, Paţţābhirāma (ed.) (1940). The Dhvanyāloka of Śrī Ānandavardhāchārya. With the Lochana & Bālapriyā commentaries by Śrī Abhinavagupta & Panditarāja Sahrdayatilaka Śrī Rāmaṣāraka. (dhvanyālokaḥ śrīmādĀnandavardhanaviracitaḥ [...] ŚrīmadAbhinavaduptapādaviracitena Locanena sahitaḥ. Kashi Sanskrit Series (Haridās Sanskrit Granthamālā). Jaya Krishna Das Hari Das Gupta, Chowkhambā Sankrit Series Office, Benares City.
- Šāstrī, T. Gaņapati G. T. (1914). The Nāmalingānuśāsana of Amarasimha, with the two commentaries Amarakoşodghāţana of Kşīrasvāmin and Ţīkāsarvasva of Vandyaghaţīya-Sarvānanda.

#### **BIBLIOGRAPHY**

(Nāmalingānuśāsnam. ŚrmadAmarasimhaviracitam, Vandhaghatīyasarvānandapranītayā Ţīkāsrasvākhyayā vyākhyayā sametam), *Trivandrum Sanskrit Series*, vol. 1. Travancore Government Press, Trivandrum.

#### 334

## Zusammenfassung

Die vorliegende Doktorarbeit umfasst eine Sammlung verschiedener Materialien zur text-geschichtlichen Untersuchung einiger bisher nicht publizierten Kommentare auf das *Kirātārjunīya*, ein episches Poem in Sanskrit. Obgleich diese Materialien sich hauptsächlich auf das eben genannte einzelne Werk beziehen, soll jedoch die Art ihrer Anwendung beispielhaft auch auf die Analyse anderer Werke desselben Genres übertragbar sein und somit einen weiterführenden Beitrag zur Forschung der klassischen Literatur Indiens leisten.

Das erste Kapitel der vorliegenden Dissertation beschäftigt sich mit allgemeinen methodologischen Fragen. Hierbei wird hauptsächlich die Methode der strukturellen Analyse der Kommentare beschrieben sowie auf einige weiterführende Fragen bezüglich der Komposition der Kommentare eingegangen. Das zweite Kapitel bietet eine umfangreiche Studie einiger wichtiger bisher nicht publizierten Kommentare auf das *Kirātārjunīya* dar. Hierbei werden zunächst die erhaltenen Textzeugen (vor allem Handschriften) beschrieben und daraufhin die textgeschichtlichen Daten zusammengetragen und evaluiert. Im dritten Kapitel beschäftige ich mich zusammenfassend mit der Art und Weise, wie verschiedene Kommentatoren die Werke ihrer Vorgänger in Ihr eigenes Schaffen integriert haben. Die hierbei beschriebenen Vorgehensweisen können sowohl zur Analyse anderer ähnlich zusammenhängender Texte als auch zur Untersuchung der handschriftlichen Überlieferung einzelner Texte miteinbezogen werden. In den nachfolgenden Kapiteln wende ich mich dann dem letzteren Problem zu. Im vierten Kapitel beschreibe ich zunächst die mir zugänglichen Handschriften eines einzelnen Kommentars auf das *Kirātārjunīya*, der *Laghuţīkā* von Prakāśavarṣa, und unternehme im fünften Kapitel eine detaillierte Untersuchung der anhand verschiedener Quellen erschließbaren biographischen Details seines Lebens and Werkes. In dem abschliessenden sechsten Kapitel widme ich mich daraufhin einer text-geschichtlichen Untersuchung verschiedener uns zugänglichen Versionen der *Laghuţīkā*. Hierbei gehe ich insbesondere auf die Schwierigkeiten ein, die sich bei einem Versuch der Gegeneinanderstellung verschiedener Textversionen ergeben und versuche in einem kurzen Fazit mögliche Strategien zur Lösung der beschriebenen Probleme anzudeuten.

### Abstract

The present doctoral dissertation collects materials pertinent for the text-historical evaluation of several unpublished commentaries on the *Kirātārjunīya*, a classical Epic Poem in Sanskrit. Although the collected data deal primarily with a single poem, their analysis presented in the current thesis can be considered exemplary for the study of other texts belonging to the same genre — namely, the Sanskrit epic poetry. In this way, the current dissertation contributes to the broader field of study of classical Indian literature.

The first chapter of my doctoral dissertation is concerned with general methodological issues. I commence my work by laying out the method of structural analysis of the commentaries on *mahākāvya*- and subsequently deal with several questions pertaining to the composition of these texts. The second chapter comprises an examination of several important unpublished commentaries on the *Kirātārjunīya*. In dealing with each of these texts, I provide a detailed description of its manuscripts first and, in the following step, survey and evaluate all the relevant historical information pertaining to the author and the composition of the respective work. The third chapter briefly examines various procedures adopted by individual commentators, by means of which the texts of their predecessors were integrated into their own works. The analysis of textual reuse described in this chapter can be applied, on the one hand, in order to examine other similar works and, on the other hand, in order to evaluate the manuscript transmission of individual texts, a problem that is dealt with in the subsequent chapters of my dissertation. In the fourth chapter, I describe the available manuscripts of a single commentary on the *Kirātārjunīya*, the *Laghuțīkā* by Prakāśavarṣa. In the fifth chapter, I attempt a detailed analysis of all the data about the author's life and works available to us thus far. In the sixth chapter, I finally turn to a texthistorical analysis of the available versions of the *Laghuțīkā*. In so doing, I pay particular attention to highlighting various difficulties involved in the attempt to compare these versions with each other. In a short conclusion I, therefore, propose possible strategies, which could aid in solving the problems thus described.